



3 1761 04426 4117


Adams's
Chronicle of Bristol.



PURCHASED FOR THE
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
FROM THE
CANADA COUNCIL SPECIAL GRANT
FOR
ECONOMIC HISTORY

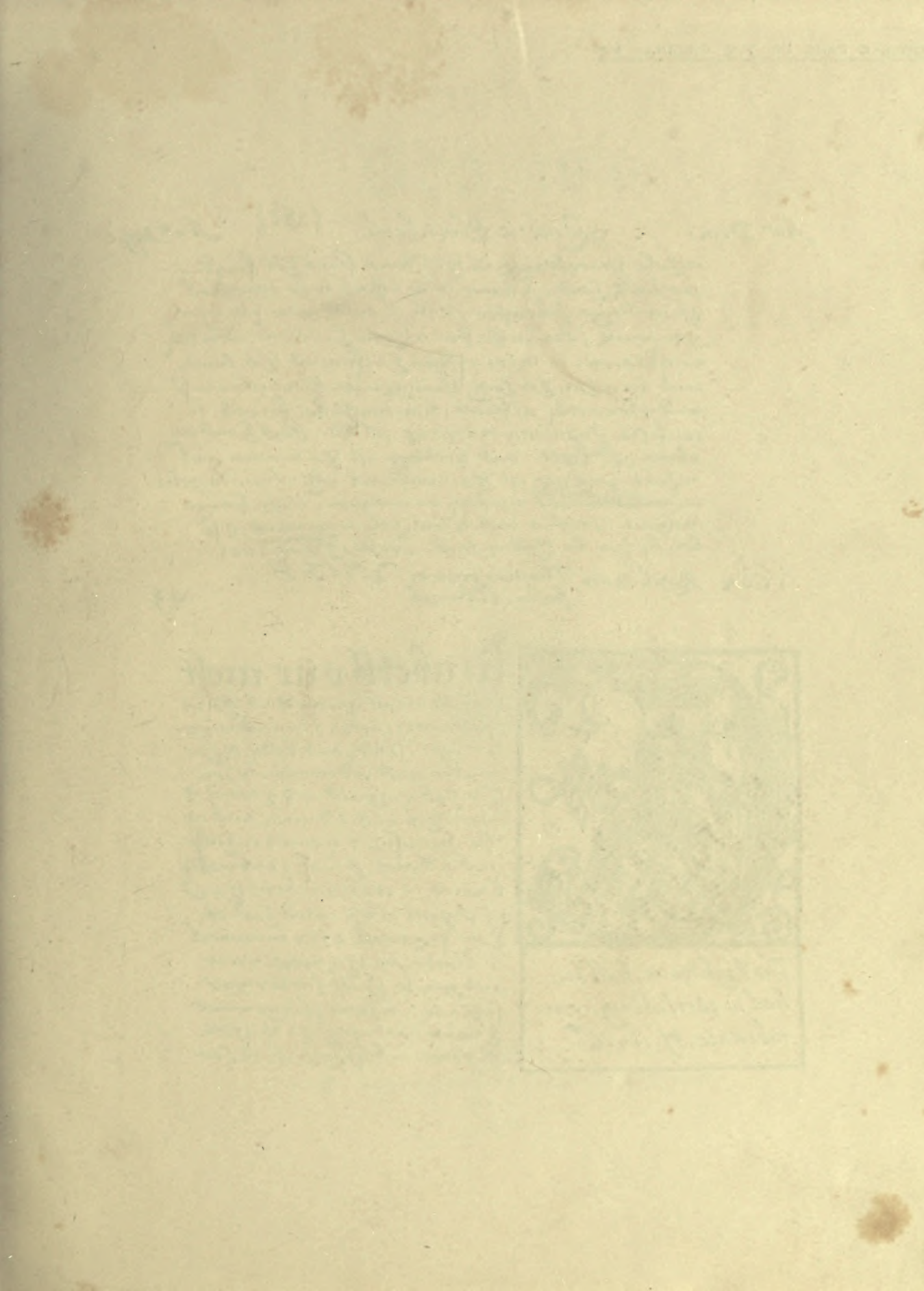
R. A. Fox

31/4/13



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

ADAMS'S CHRONICLE OF BRISTOL



Ano Dom. *Queene Elizabeth.* (261) *Ano Reg.*

w^hole proceedinge in his lande since his first
arrivall here, I leave it to others to be intreated
of at large hereafter: only I will now say in
generall, let it be but w^homsoever, most fully
considered, in w^hen estate he found his land,
and to w^hen he last brought it, he was now so
undifferently assured, but must be forced to
confesse *Quantum mutatus ab illo* And found my
obiett of fise, and yielding of the towne, and
w^hole quitting of the invasions w^h salmunda spolia
in ~~unbloody~~ victory on our part, my fitinge
virgine *Queene* and a beateful *Solomon* gonarall, & so
betake you to halvinge. *Corke 13 Janu. 1601.*

1602 *Raph. Hunt Thomas former* Vol. 4. E.
John Aldworth

45



The Righteous shall bee
had in everlasting remo:
embrance. Ps. 112. 6.

Elizabeth our most
blessed royal queene died the 24
of March 1602, surrendering
her life, soule, and body to her
maker and redeemer, w^hen
she had reigned 44 yeares 4
monethes and 7 daies, and at
the age of 67 yeares a halfe
and 7 daies, & was honourably
buried in Westminster the 28
of April 1603 and had at
her funerall 2500 mourners
in blacke, to the great want
and griefe of all her lovinge
subiects, w^home she governed
& maintained w^h the G. spell
of yeare, in despite of all her

Adams's Chronicle of Bristol.



1) BRISTOL:

2) J. W. ARROWSMITH, PRINTER, QUAY STREET.

3) 1910.

Flora's

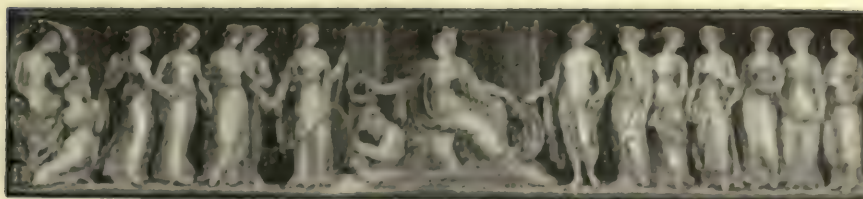
Chronicle of Bristol.



THE fly-leaf of the original volume is inscribed "Samuel Sandys 1749," and on the other side "Joseph Harford, Bristol." It has also several rough notes of divers dates in ink and pencil.

The writing of the volume seems to have been commenced in 1623 [*see f. 1*], and the latest date mentioned is 1648 [*see f. 10*].





PREFATORY NOTE.

THE Rev. Samuel Seyer, who in 1821 wrote an excellent *History of Bristol and its Neighbourhood*, states in his Preface that it is well known there existed in Bristol a number of MS. *Calendars* or *Chronicles*, containing a list of the magistrates of each year, and an account of such events as happened under them. These documents are not peculiar to Bristol; they are found in London, Coventry, Oxford, and no doubt in most other ancient towns. Seyer says:—“Far the best which I have met with is one written by William Adams as far as A.D. 1639, in the possession of Charles Joseph Harford, Esq., and it contains much general English History.” In the XIXth Century *Adams's Chronicle of Bristol* passed into the hands of the late Rev. Frederick K. Harford, a Minor Canon of Westminster; and on the dispersion of his library in 1907 the MS. came into my possession.

My apology, if one were needed, for publishing *Adams's Chronicle of Bristol* is the fact that I am much interested in any literary matter which has reference to the history of our ancient city. Miss E. Salisbury, of the Record Office in London, has transcribed it for me, and I am glad to thank her for her care and trouble. She desires me to state that the old spelling has been retained in the proper names only, the remainder of the text being modernised.

FRANCIS F. FOX.

YATE HOUSE, GLOS.,

September, 1910.

Edams's Chronicle of Bristol, 1623.

f. 1.

A BRIEF MEMORIAL OF THE SEVERAL AGES OF THE WORLD UNTIL THIS DAY, AFTER THE COMPUTATION OF THE BIBLE AND HEBREW TRANSLATION.

	YEARS.
1. From the Creation to the Deluge	1656
2. From the Deluge to Abraham	0292
3. From Abraham's nativity to the departing of Israell out of Ægipt	0503
4. From the departure Ægipt to the building of the Temple	0481
5. From building of the Temple unto the captivity of Babilon	0414
6. From the captivity to Christ	0614
7. From our Saviour Christ to this time	1623
So from the Creation is	5583
	[749
	126] ¹

ANOTHER COMPUTATION FROM EUSEBIUS AND THE LATIN CRO:²

	YEARS.
1. From the Creation to the Deluge	2242
2. From the Deluge to Abraham	0942
3. From Abraham's birth to David	0941
4. From David to the captivity in Babilon	0485
5. From the captivity to Christ	0589
6. From Christ to this year	1623
	5822 ³
	[126
	5958] ⁴

¹ These in a later hand.² Sic : Chronicle ?³ Sic : 6822.⁴ These numbers in a later hand.

- f. 2. THE FORM AND MANNER OF THE OLD SAXONS' LETTERS, AS THEY BE
PENNNED BY MR. CAMDEN.¹

* * * * *

- f. 3. David Powell, Doctor in Divinity, a searcher and writer of the Welsh chronicles, saith in his book fo: 25, that Egbert King of Westsex or Saxons entered Wales with a great army and destroyed great part thereof unto Snowdon hills.

And in *anno* 829 after Christ, he overthrew Whitlaf king of Mertia, and made him his subject. He also passed Humber and won it, and so was y^e first monarch of the Saxons, and brought the land which was before in seven kingdoms into one, and changed the name of this land from Brittain and named it England, called the people Englishmen, and the language English. For the people that came into this isle from Germany were Saxons, Angles, and Juthes. Of the Saxons were the people of Eastsex, Sowthsex, Middlesex and Westsaxons. Of the Angles came the Eastangles, Midle Angles or Mertians, and all on the north side of Humber. Of the Juthes came the inhabitants of Kent and the Ile of Wight.

THE 7 KINGDOMS WERE THESE :

1. The first was Kent.
2. The second was Sowthsex, containing Sussex and Sowthery.²
3. The third East-angles containing Norfolke, Sowthfolke and Cambridge shire.
- f. 4. 4. The fourth kingdom contained Barkshire, Sommercetshire, Cornwall, and Devonshire, and was called Westsex.
5. The fifth Mercia, containing Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, Worcestershire, Shropshire, Staffordshire, Warwickshire, Leicestershire, Darbyshire, Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire, Northamptonshire, Oxfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, and half Hertfordshire.
6. The sixth was called Eastsex, containing Eastsex, Midlesex, and the other half of Hertfordshire.
7. The seventh kingdom was all the lands upon the north side of Humber, which was also divided into two kingdoms, Deyra and Bernicia ; Deyra was the land between Humber and Tine, and Bernicia was from Tine to the Scottish Sea.

¹ Here follows the alphabet in Saxon type and in modern English.

² Surrey.

All these were brought under subjection by Egbert King of the Wextsaxons, who called this realm England in the year after the coming of Brutus into this isle 1968 [*sic*], in which name it hath continued ever since *anno* after Christ 829. But it was not long fortunate to the Saxons, for even upon the change of the names and unition [*sic*] of this kingdom followed the terrible and cruel invasion of the Danes, and after that the conquest of the Normans, of whom our Kings have since descended.

f. 5. And in fo: 105 of Mr. Powell's book Cordic¹ was the first King, and Edward the Confessor the last King of the West Saxons that reigned in this land, so that the whole time of the Saxons reigning in this land is 544 years; and from Egbert the first monarch aforesaid to the conquest of the Normans 237 years; which was in the year after our Saviour Jesus Christ 1066, in which year on the 14th of October William the Conqueror won this land, which ever since his successors have worthily defended. The union whereof I pray God for his mercy sake long to continue to the maintenance of His glory.

Ranulph
Cest

Some writers affirm that Egbert aforesaid caused the brazen image of Cadwalham to be thrown down and defaced, commanding that no man upon pain of death to [*sic*] set up any such again; which shows that he was no idolator.

John
Castor.

He also made proclamation by the procurement of Redburga his wife that no Brittaines should remain within the confines of England, commanding all that were of the Brittish blood within 6 months after to avoid this land with their wives and family upon pain of death.

In the year 833 the Danes in great companies landed in sundry places of this realm and fought many battles with King Egbert, wherein sometimes he and sometimes they had the better. And in the year 836 they landed again in Westwales, and from thence came into England with many Brittaines who joined with them; but they were all overthrown by King Egbert at Hengestdowne, and the King died the year following.

f. 6.

DOCTOR POWELL IN FO: 375.

Last end
of Brittish
reign.

Edward the First King of England in the 11th year of his reign in *anno* 1282 sent his army into Wales against Lhewellin ap Griffith then prince thereof and subdued it, and the prince himself was then slain by

¹ Cerdic.

one Adam Francton, and his head sent to the King at the abbey of Conway, who caused it to be set upon the Tower of London's highest turret ; and so the King passed through all Wales, and brought all the country in subjection unto the crown of England until this day.

Gildas reporteth that Joseph of Aramathia was sent by Phillip the apostle and came into this island in the days of Ariaragus King of Brittain about the year of Christ 53, instructing the Brittaines in the way of salvation in the Avalon (*alias* Glassenbury) where he builded a church for the Christians ; which church Iver King of the West Saxons converted to an abbey, endowing the same with large possessions, which was the more famous because the body of the same Joseph and King Arthur were there buried.

f. 7. In the year 1189 the bones of this noble King Arthur, and Gwenhovar¹ his wife were found in the Isle of Avalon (or the Isle of Aples) without the abbey of Glassenbury 15 foot within the earth, in a hollow tree, and over the bones was a great stone, and a cross of lead with a writing whereon was graven these words, *Hic jacet sepultus inclitus Rex Arthurus in insula Avalonia*. The bones were of marvellous bigness, and in the skull were 10 wounds, of which one was great, and was supposed to be his death's wound. The Queen's hair was to seem fair and yellow, but so soon as it was touched it fell to dust. The grave was found by means of a poet, who declared before King Henry the Second at Penbroke in a song the worthy acts of that noble prince, and his place of burial.

In the year 1108 the rage of the seas did overflow and drown a great part of Flaunders, in such sort that the inhabitants were driven to seek other dwelling places ; who came to King Henry the First and desired him to give them some void place to inhabit ; who gave them the land of Roes in Dyuet or West-Wales, where Tinby, Penbrooke, are now builded, where they and their posterity do remain unto this day, as well may be perceived by their speech, which differeth somewhat from the rest of that country.

f. 9.* A book or register of all the Mayors, Prepositors, Senesters, * Bailiffs and Sheriffs, that ever (by records) have been in Bristoll ; the first whereof began in the first year of King Henry the Third, *anno domini* 1216 : with all the Kings that have reigned since in England. Wherein is

* f. 8. [Blank ; except for these words : " A book or Register of all the."]

¹ Guinevere.

* Aldermen.

briefly contained sundry remarkable accidence [*sic*], done in this land and city in every prince's days, collected out of Thomas Lanquet and other authors. Showing how good princes that ruled this land with the love and fear of God and man were blessed and prospered in all their actions, and others that did contrary, were continually crossed for their sins by God Almighty (the just rewarder of every man according to desert), our land at civil dissensions and rebellion, and most of them came to untimely ends. Which serveth to teach us, having good and godly Sovereigns, to acquit them with true obedience, love and prayers : if otherwise, to pray for their conversion, that under them we may be protected with a godly and peaceable government.

1. At first this city was governed by a mayor and two prepositors, which lasted unto 1266, that is 50 years.
2. Next was ordained a mayor and two senesters, which lasted until 1313 ; 47 years.
3. The third time was chosen a mayor and two bailiffs until *anno* 1372, is 59 years.
4. The fourth time was chosen a mayor, one sheriff, and 2 bailiffs, which continued until *anno* 1500, which was 128 years.
5. Lastly was chosen a mayor and 2 sheriffs, by whom it hath been governed until this day.

Collected and written by William Adams.

f. 10. A TABLE SHOWING THE BEGINNING AND ENDING OF EVERY KING'S REIGN SINCE THE CONQUEST.

KINGS' NAMES.	DAYS.	MONTH.	ANNO.	MONTH DIED.	ANNO.	YEARS	AND DAYS REIGNED.	BURIED.
Wm. Conq. . . .	14	Octob.	1067 ¹	9 Sept. . .	1087	20	1 mo. 10 da.	Normandy.
Wm. Ruf. . . .	9	Sept. . .	1087	1 Aug. . .	1100	12	11 months . .	Normandy.
Henry 1	1	Aug. . .	1100	2 Decem. . .	1135	35	years	Winchester
Stephen	2	Decem. . .	1135	23 Octo. . .	1154	18	year 10 mo.	Reading.
Henry 2	25	Octo. . .	1154	6 July . .	1189	34	9 mo. . . .	Feversham.
Rich. 1	16	July . .	1189	6 April . .	1199	9	9 mo. . . .	Fonteueroardo. ²
John	6	Aug. . .	1199	19 Octo. . .	1216	17	6 months . .	Worcester.
Henri 3	19	Octo. . .	1216	16 June . .	1272	56	1 month . .	Westmuster.
Edwa. 1	16	Nov. . .	1272	2 July . .	1307	34	7 mo. . . .	Westmuster.
Edward 2	7	July . .	1307	25 Jan. . .	1326	19	6 mon. . .	Glowcester.
Edw. 3	25	Jan. . .	1326 ³	21 Jun. . .	1377	50	5 mo. . . .	Westminster.
Rich. 2	21	June . .	1377	29 Sep. . .	1399	22	3 months . .	Westminster.
Henry 4	29	Sept. . .	1399	10 Mar. . .	1412	13	6 mo. . . .	Canterbury.
Henry 5	20	Mar. . .	1412	31 Aug. . .	1422	9	6 mon. . .	Windsor.
Henry 6	31	Aug. . .	1422	4 Marc. . .	1460	38	6 mo. . . .	Windsor.
Edward 4	4	Marc. . .	1460	9 Apr. . .	1483	22	11 months . .	Windsor.
Edward 5	9	Apr. . .	1483	22 June . .	1483	—	74 days.. . .	murdered.
Rich. 3	22	June . .	1483	22 Aug. . .	1485	2	2 months . .	Leicester.
Henry 7	22	Aug. . .	1485	22 Ap. . .	1509	23	8 mo. 19 da.	Westminster
Henry 8	22	Apr. . .	1509	24 Jan. . .	1546	37	10 months . .	Windsor.
Edw. 6	28	Jan. . .	1546	6 July . .	1553	6	5 months . .	Westminster.
Mary	6	July . .	1553	17 No. . .	1558	5	4 months . .	Westminster.
Elizab.	17	No. . .	1558	24 Marc. . .	1602	44	4 mo. 7 da.	Westminster.
James	24	Mar. . .	1602	27 Mar. . .	1625	22	— 3 days . .	Westminster.
Charles.. . . .	27	Marc. . .	1625	30 Jan. . .	1648

¹ Sic: 1066.² Fontevrault.

³ It should be remembered that previous to September, 1752, the Civil or Legal year in this country commenced on 25th March. Thus all dates between 1st January and 24th March as given in this table are a year earlier than by modern computation.

- f. 11. A CATALOGUE AND BOOK OF ALL THE MAYORS, PREPOSITORS, SHERIFFS
AND BAILIFFS WHICH HAVE BEEN IN THE CITY OF BRISTOLL,
THE FIRST WHEREOF BEGAN IN THE FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF KING
HENRY THE THIRD, AND IN THE YEAR OF GRACE 1216.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

PREPOSITORS.

Anno
Regni.

1216

ADAM LE PAGE { STEEPHEN HAUKIN.
RAINOLD HAZARD.

1

Henry 3.
19 October
1216
proclaimed.

At the decease of King John, Henry his son of the age of 9 years (by the counsels of William Duke of Glowcester, the Earls of Penbrooke and Chester) was proclaimed King of England. These noblemen before mentioned, with their retinue, kept sharp war with Lewis the French King's son and his affinity; who by covenants made before with the Englishmen claimed the crown. Whereupon Gustus, a French monk, with a great fleet, came for England to help Lewis of Fraunce [*France*], and was overcome and taken by Hubbart of Burrough¹ at sea, where Gustus head was stricken off and most of his fleet sunk.

1217

MARTIN VNDERYAT { HUGH VPWELL.
RICHARD MARTIN.

2

f. 12.

The King cessed of every ploughland through England ij. s.
This last year St. Thomas of Canterbury was translated the 5 year after his death.

1218

JOHN AT HALL { RICHARD LE PALMER.
JOHN LE SWON.

3

This year was the translation of St. Hugh Bushop of Lincolne the 19th year after his decease; and this year died William Lord Marshall, and King Henry was placed under the keeping of Pierce² Bushop of Winchester to be instructed.

1219

ROBERT HOLBUST { JOHN OULDHAM.
HENRY VINPENY.

4

This year upon Whitsunday King Henry was crowned at Westminster by Steeph Archbushop of Canterbury, where Pandulph the legate of Rome was present; the said bishop preached by the miracle of St. Hugh.

¹ Hubert de Burgh.

² Pierre des Roches.

HENRY 3.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	PREPOSITORS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1220	ROGER DE STAINBY	{ PEETER LE GOLDSMITH. ROBERT DE MONMOUTH.	5

This year in May was first founded the Cathedral church of New Sarum. And the 8th of July the translation of St. Thomas of Canterbury was made again¹ by the authority of Pope Honorius, 50 years after.

Blacke
Friars.

Also this year the first order of Blacke friers came into England. And the King married Joane his elder sister to Alexander King of Scotts.

f. 13.

1221	WALTER MOMBREY	{ JOHN DE ROMNEY. PHILLIP LE STOKE.	6
------	------------------------	--	---

Steephen Langton, Archbushop of Canterbury, held a great council at Oxford, wherein were many laws made more for the Pope's benefit than for the good of the land. In which council a certain deacon was found out and burned for intercommuning with Jews.

1222	JOHN DE BRADWICKE	{ ROBERT DE WESTON. WILLIAM DAXE.	7
------	---------------------------	--------------------------------------	---

Constantine the son of Arnolph was apeached and convinced for^a treason and the 26th of March was hanged and quartered. And the King was purposed to throw down the walls of London.

1223	JAMES DE ROWBOROUGH	{ THO: LE SPICER. WALTER DE VBLEY.	8
------	-----------------------------	---------------------------------------	---

Gray
Friars.

On the feast day of St. Burion the order of Gray Friars came first into England. And this year a man of Addenbury feigned himself to be Christ, for which being apprehended he was executed in Oxford.

1224	WALTER DE WINTON	{ ROBERT MARTIN. JOHN MATHELAM.	9
------	--------------------------	------------------------------------	---

This year a whole quindecem^a was had as well of the Church as of the secular people; And Richard the King's brother was made Knight and Earle of Cornewall.

¹ This took place 7th July, 1220, therefore in regnal year 4, not 5. It should be remembered throughout this book that the year is reckoned from the date of the King's accession (*e.g.* Henry III from 28th October, Edward I from 20th November, etc.).

^a Impeached and convicted of.

^a Subsidy of 15th granted 11th Feb., 1224.

HENRY 3.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	PREPOSITORS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1225	HUGH DE FEARFORD	{ RICHARD DE BURY. JOHN DE BRADWAS.	10
f. 14.	The King lay sick at Marlborough, and at Hilary term a messenger came from Pope Otho unto London to crave aid of the Church for the Pope ; but because of the King's sickness returned without answer.		
1226	JOHN DE MARSHFIELD	{ WILLIAM COLPEEKE. NICHOLAS COKER.	11
	The King caused a new seal to be made ; and caused all religious persons and others that would enjoy their liberties to make new charters. And this year died Pope Honorius, and Pope Grigory succeeded him, by whom was confirmed the order of the Friars Minors or Gray Friars, given them certain rules to observe.		
1227	HENRY LONG	{ ALEXANDER ROPE. HENRY DE CAMEN.	12
	This year died Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury, in July, when he had continued 24 years ; and Richard Graunt constituted in his room. ¹		
1228	NICHOLAS HAYHOW	{ WILLIAM YARD. RICHARD BRYAN.	13
	This year the city of Jerusalem was yielded to Christians.		
1229	JOHN BRUSLAUNCE	{ NICHOLAS DE PORTBURY. WALTER DE HAILE.	14
f. 15.	This year on the 25 January the bishop standing at the high altar in Paules Church in London ravished ^a to say mass, there being a great multitude of people assembled together, suddenly there befell so great darkness that one could not know another ; and therewith came so great thunderclaps and lightning that all the people ran out of the church for fear.		
	Also this year the Emperour Fredericke was crowned King of Jerusalem. And Gilbert Clare Duke ^a of Gloucester died beyond the seas.		

¹ Stephen Langton died 6th July, 1228 ; succeeded by Richard Weathershed, surnamed " Le Grand."

^a *Sic* : Wished ?

^a *Sic* : Earl.

HENRY 3.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

PREPOSITORS.

*Anno
Regni.*

1230

HENRY BARWICKE

{ RAPH ATSLOP.
WALTER READE.

15

Richard, Archbushop of Canterbury, died when he had continued 2 years and odd months:¹ and this year truce was taken between England and Fraunce.

1231

ELIAS SPRINGHAM

{ JOHN DE CARDIF.
JOHN ATWALL.

16

This year Lewellin prince of Wales warred upon divers Barons' grounds in England. The King put Hugh Burgon² from his office: and much to do there was to make a new bishop for Canterbury; for notwithstanding his free election with the King's presentation and admission, yet he could not have of the Pope his consecration and confirmation.³

1232

WALTER LE FRAUNCIS

{ HENRY DE WALLIS.
THOMAS DE PEDERTON.

17

f. 16.

This last year was S^r Edward Sacred⁴ made Archbushop of Canterbury, which is now called St. Edmond of Pountney, which Edmond did advert Hulbert of Burrough, that he came again into England and submitted himself unto the King. Also this year was a great wind and earthquake, with thunder and lightnings. And this year died Richard, Abbot of Kainsham, and S^r John of Swinshed succeeded him.

1233

HENRY AYLAND

{ GILBERT DE PLUMMER.
THOMAS LE CHALLINOR.

18

There was great war between King Henry and Earle Richard the King's Marshal; but there was truce taken between them from Candlemas until Easter.

1234

JORDAINE BROWNE

{ THOMAS VPDITCH.
JOHN ERGLES.

19

The King was married unto Elianor the King's daughter of Prouince by Edmond Archbushop of Canterbury on the morrow after St. Hillaries

¹ Richard Weathershed; consecrated August, 1229, died 3rd August, 1231.

² Hubert de Burgh, deprived of office of justiciar, 1231.

³ Ralph de Neville, John sub-prior of Canterbury and John Blund were successively chosen, and royal assent obtained, but their elections annulled by the Pope. Finally Edmund de Abingdon was consecrated, 2nd April, 1234.

⁴ Edmund de Abingdon.

HENRY 3.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

PREPOSITORS.

Anno
Regni.

day ; and at the utas of ¹ St. Hillary she was crowned at Westminster with great solemnity : and the statute of Marton was made. And this year y^e King married his sister unto the Emperour of Almaine ² with great solemnity.

1235	JAMES LE WAR	{ WILLIAM CLARKE.	20
		{ JOHN DE BELITER.	

f. 17.
Note this.

Whereas King Henry 2 years before having purchased the displeasure of his marshal and nobles, it was for putting from his service Englishmen, and trusted strangers, as well in his council as other offices near about him : now he put from him those strangers and received Englishmen into their offices again, which made peace.

A hard
request.

The King kept a Parliament the 8th day of the Epiphany, all the lords of England both spiritual and temporal being present ; where the King would have the lords to grant the 30th part of their goods to restore his treasure that was lost ; which was granted him upon this condition, excepting their gold and silver, horse and harness, which must be spent and employed in the commonwealth for the good of the whole realm.

1236	RICHARD HORSTONE	{ WILLIAM GOULD.	21
		{ RICHARD DE BURY.	

The parliament above written was mistaken in placing ; it should have been in this year.

Frederic the Emperour married Isabell the King's sister.

1237	PHILLIP DE PAULET	{ THOMAS APLEWARD.	22
		{ ROGER CANTOCKE.	

This year was born Edward King Henry his son on the 16th of June.

1238	THOMAS DE WESTON	{ RICHARD OSMOND.	23
		{ JOHN DE GALLAN.	

King Henry being in Chester went into Wales and David the Prince came unto him to Ragland, where St. Edmond of Pountney died, and Boniface was made Archbushop in his room. ³

¹ The eighth day after. ² Germany. ³ Boniface of Savoy, consecrated 1245.

f. 18.

The first number in margin is from the Creation; the second number is before Christ.

THE FIRST BEGINNING OF BRITTAINE,
AND THE FIRST THEREOF THAT WE FIND TO BE KING;
THE COPY WHEREOF BEING OLD CAME NOW TO MY
HANDS OF AN OLD WRITING; I HAVE THEREFORE
FORBORNE THE ORDINARY PROCEEDINGS.

Forasmuch as it is right convenient, and according to every burges of the town of Bristoll in especial, that men of worship to know and understand the beginning and first foundation thereof: Therefore let him read the old Chronicle of Brute, and they shall find how soon after that Brute had set and builded the city of New Troy which now is called London in remembrance of great Troy, which he and all his lineage came from. This Brute reigned 20 year and more, and was buried in New Troy which now is London.¹ Lotryn, Abanac and Kambor.² Brut

2855. 1208 London built. Troy which now is London.¹ Lotryn, Abanac and Kambor.² Brut

Brut the first King.

2879. 1084 ordained Lotryn to be King of this land called Great Brittain: Albanac King of Scotland, and Kamber King of Wales. After the decease of

2916. 1047 Lotryn and Albanac reigned Madhan 30 years. And after Madhan

2950. 1013 reigned Mempris 22 years. And after Mempris reigned his son Ebrac

2972. 991 60 years, a noble prince and manly, who by his prowess and manhood, and with help of the Brittaines, conquered all Fraun[c]e and got there great riches; so that when he came home he made and builded a noble city, and called it after his own name, Eborac, that is now Ebiribic or

Yorke builded. Edinburgh. 3034. 929

Edenburgh. 3040. 917

Carleile. And after him King Leile which builded the city of Carleile; in whose

f. 19.

3071. 892 time Salamon reigned in Jerusalem, who builded the temple. After the

Winchestor and Canterbury. 3097. 870

Bath. his son Bladud 21 years. This Bladud was a great necromancer: he

Leicester. builded the city of Bath, and devised the hot baths. After Bladud

3119. 844 reigned his son Leile who builded the town of Leicester and called it after his own name. And soon after this King Leile by occasion of great war the land was parted in four; that is, England to one Dowallin, Scotland to one Seater, Wales to one Rudake and Cornewall to one Cloton. This

Donebond. Cloton by just title was right heir to all, and had a son high Doneband,³ which after decease of his father became so hardy, manly, courteous, wise and mannerly, that he passed all the Kings that reigned before him

¹ Footnote in original: "Vide Rap. Introduction for Bruteis story."

² Locrinus (Locrine), Albanactus and Kamber.

³ Dubnovelaunos?

in Brittain, and withal was fair and bountiful. As soon as he was made knight, he remembered that his father was heir to all the Great Brittain, and gathered him a great host of men, and first of all conquered London. Then he laboured to conquer Scotland and Wales, but there came against him Rudak with his Welshmen, and Scater with his Scottes, and gave him a great battle : but it fortun'd by grace, wisdom and manhood that Doneband had the victory, and slew both Scator and Rudac in the field, and so conquered all the land and kept it peaceably in better rule than ever it was before. This Doneband let make a crown of gold and bare it on his head, that never King did do before him. And he ordained a law that "What man had done
 " never so great offence or trespass, if he might once get into the Temple
 " and Church at that days, that he should therehence depart safely,
 " and go free where ever it pleased him ; and no man to missay him,
 " neither misdo him, on pain of death." This Doneband made and built the towns of Malmesbury, Lacocke and Tetbury. He reigned 40 years and lieth at New Troy. This King Donebande had 2 manly men to sons ; the one was Bryn, the other Beline, which after the death of their father parted the land between them as their father had ordained and commanded. That is to say, Beline the eldest son had all the land on this side Humber ; and Brynne had all the land beyond Humber unto Scotland. And forasmuch as Beline had the more part and the better part, Brynne waxed wroth and would have had more, but Beline would not suffer him. So they began to war ; but Bryn the younger brother had not force nor power against his brother Beline. So Brin by counsel of his people voided into Fraunce, and there abode long time, and got there great lordships by marriage, for he was Duke of all Burgonike by that he wedded the daughter of Duke Seluine, which was heir of all that land. And whilst Bryn bode in Fraunce King Beline reigned nobly in this land and in peace among his Brittaines, and made four royal ways through all the land : that one from the east unto the west that is called Watling Streat, and that other way from the south unto the north that is called Ikevelstreat. And other two ways he made afterward athwart the land ; that one is called the Fosse, and that other the Fossedike : and maintained well the laws that his father Doneband had stablished in his time. And in the mean time Brynne assembled a great power, and a great host of Burgeinhers¹ and Frenchmen, and came into his land to fight with his brother Belyne ; but they were made

f. 20.
 Sanctuaries
 invented.
 A law.

Malmesbury.
 Lacocke.
 Tetbury.

3523. 440

f. 21.

¹ Burgundians.

- accorded by their mother Conowenner, with great joy to the city of New Troy; and there they dwelled a whole year, and they enterprised and took upon them for to go and conquer all Fraunce; which they did, and passed them to Rome, and conquered all Rome, Lumbardie and Germany, and took homages and fealties of earls, barons, and of all other estates of that land, by whom King Arthur took his title after in all his conquests. And after they had done this, the said 2 brethren returned home into the land of Great Brittain and dwelled together with great joy. And then Brynne first founded and built this worshipful Town of Bristoll, and set it upon a little hill, that is to say, between St. Nicholas Gate to St. John's Gate, and St. Leonardes Gate and Newgat; and no more was builded until many years after: And then Bryn repaired home over sea into his own lordship of Burgaine, and there abode all his life. And King Belyne abode at New Troy, and built there a noble gate fast by the water of Tamyas and called it Billingsgate after his own name; and reigned nobly all his life, and lieth buried in New Troy. And after Beline reigned his son Corinbatrus 25 years; who gave Ireland to an earl in Spaine called Iramelle, to him and to his fellowship of 30 ships to inhabit in.
3588. 375 *f. 22.* After Corinbatrus reigned Grentilion his son 26 years, and after
 3607. 356 him reigned his son Seisell 15 years, and after him reigned Leymore
 3633. 330 19 year, and Orben his son 10 years, and after him reigned Morwhite
 Cambridg. 9 years, and after him reigned Grandobodecan 11 years; he made
 Grantam. Cambridge and Grauntam. After him reigned Artogralle 5 year;
 3671. 292 and after him Hesidux 2 years, and was put in prison by his brother
 3676. 287 Peeter, who made the town of Pikering. When Peeter was dead,
 Pikering. the Brittaines took again Hesidur, who reigned in peace 14 years.
 Lud. And after this Hesidur reigned 33 Kings every one after another:
 3894. 69 and after them reigned Luder the son of Elire, and he dwelled much at
 Lustan New Troy, and called it Lustan and then London, and made Ludgate:
 now London. and after reigned his brother Cassabulon.¹ In his time came Julius
 Ludgate. Cæsur into this land 2 times and would have conquered it, but at either
 3905. 61 time he was discomfited and put off by the help of his lords and the
 Brittaines, and by help of the King of Scotland, and the King of
 Northwales: and then Cassabulon went again to London, and made
 a great feast to his people that helped him. After this there fell a
 great debate between the King and the Earle of Kent, and the Earle
 of Kent sent privily to Julius Cæsur to come again into Brittain,
- Dissension dangerous in a common-wealth.*

¹ Cassivelaunos.

f. 23.
Years now
since Christ.

45

Gloucester.
West-
masterland.

126

180

232
Colchester.

262

This Constan-
tine emperor
was an Eng-
lish man; he
lived 300
years after
the death of
our Saviour,
in the time of
Silvester ye
Pope, who be-
stowed livings
and mainten-
ance on the
church; and
from him King
Arthur made
claim to
Rome: and
King Arthur
lived about
500 years
after Christ.

f. 24.
Anno
Domini.

and he would help with all his might: and so the emperor came, and discomfited Cassabulan, and he bare a tribute ever after to the emperor; and he reigned 27 years. And after him reigned Andragen 8 years: and after him Kembalen¹ his son, in whose time was born our Saviour Jesus Christ; and this Kembalen reigned 32 years: after whose death reigned Guider; and after him Armiger that married Claudius Cæsar's daughter: he made Gloucester. This Armiger reigned 24 years. After him reigned his son Westmer that founded and named Westmerland; he reigned 25 years: and after him reigned his son Coile 11 years; and after him his son Lucie² that was the first Christian King of this land; and he did let christen all his people, and reigned worthily 13 years. After him reigned Astlopades, and after him Coell that made Colchester. This King Coell married his daughter Ellin to Constantine of Rome: and when Coell had reigned 13 years he died; and after him Constantine that married his daughter reigned 15 years. After him reigned Constantine his son, who afterwards was Emperor of Rome. He went to Rome with his mother Ellin, and took the land of Brittain to Octavian Earle of Cornewall to keep: this Octavian was after that King; and after him Maxemian a Roman sent by the emperor's cousin conquered the land of Amoric which is called Littell Brittain, and gave it unto Conan Meredoc; and he sent into Great Brittain to the Earle of Cornewaile for 11,000 maids for to be wives to his knights and to his people: and this Earle of Cornewaile that men call Dionoche let assemble all those 11,000 maids at London, and there ordained shipping for them. And he took his own daughter that was called Ursula, a fair creature, among the maids to be sent to Conan to be his wife and queen of Littell Brittain. And those maidens went all to ship to the water of Tamys and sailed forth: and being at sea, by fortune of storms and great winds they were driven into many sundry coasts; and at the last they took a haven at Colleigne,³ the King whereof was called Gawan: who hearing of these tidings of so many fair maids, he took Elga his brother and other of his household with him, and went to the ships, and there would have forelain Ursula and all her maids; but through Ursulae's good counsel and stedfastness all the maidens boldly withstood him: wherefore anon Gawan waxed wood wrath [*sic*], and commanded to slay them every one;

¹ Cunobelinos, the Cymbeline of Shakespeare.

² Lucius, said to have founded St. Peter's of Cornhill, the first church in London, A.D. 179.

³ Cologne.

and so were all the maidens martyred and lain in Colleigne. After
 390 Maxamian reigned Gawan that slew these 11,000 maids, who did much
 harm and was an accursed tyrant, and destroyed so the Christian people
 that whosoever named Christ, anon he was put to death. Then Geselen¹
 the Bushop of London fled to Rome and complained to the Pope, who
 gave him no comfort of help. Then he went to the King of Littell
 Brittain, and besought him of help and succour to the land of Great
 Brittain, which was almost destroyed with Paynims; and he granted
 with goodwill and sent with him 12,000 men, which conquered the land
 433 again and slew this Gowan; and the Brittaines crowned Constantine
 to be their King. He had 3 sons by his wife; one was called Constant,
 who was made a monk at Winchester; another was called Aurylambros;²
 f. 25. and the third Uter. It happened after the death of Constantine that
Anno Constant went out of his abbey at Winchester by counsel of Fortiger³
Domini. Earle of Westsaxons, and was crowned King. And afterward
 443 Fortiger slew Constant the King and let himself be crowned King.
 Then came into this land a Saxon that was called Engist.⁴ This man
 discomfited and slew the Brittaines and made them fly into Wales;
 and gave commandment that no man should call this land Brittain
 but Engistlond: and destroyed churches and abbeyes and did much
 sorrow to the land. Fortiger then was forced to fly into Wales, and
 there he met Merlein, who told him all the mischiefs that fell out after-
 481 wards. Then came Aurilambros Constant's brother with an army,
 and slew both Fortiger and Engist, and drove out all the Saxons, and
 let call this land Brittain again. Merline at the request of this King
 brought the stones of Stonehenge out of Ireland, and sat them there
 Stonidge. as they be now. After Aurilambros reigned Utren⁵ his brother, who
 500 after was called Pendragon, because he carried a dragon in his ensign.
 By the craft of Merline he was transfigured to the likeness of the Duke of
 Cornwaile, and all night while the earl was upon the castle walls in
 defence thereof, Uter came into the castle of Tintagell weining [*sic*] to
 Gwenever the Countesse of Cornewaile that he was her lord: and so
 Uter lay with her all night, and begat upon her a son whom men [*call*]
 Arthur. And the same night that the King was in bed with y^e Countess
 the Earl was slain upon the castle wall. And then Uter the King
 married the Countess and crowned her queen. He had great wars
 with 2 Saxons, Octa and Ossa, whom he slew both in battle. Then

¹ Guitelinus?² Aurelius Ambrosianus.³ Vortigern.⁴ Hengist.⁵ Uther.

517

y^e Saxons devised to poison King Uter, and because he drank but of a well that was fast by him, they cast poison into that well ; whereof King Uter drank and died. And being dead the people brought his corpse to Stonehenge, and buried him with great solemnity by his brother Aurilambros. After him reigned his son Arthur which was a noble conqueror and a worthy king, called one of the 9 worthies. He conquered Scotland, Ireland and Gutland : after that he went to Paris and slew there Froll that was chief captain to the Emperor of Rome, which kept Paris and all Fraunce ; he was a strong man and mighty, yet Arthur slew him with his own hands ; and also a giant called Danabas, which kept the mountains from St. Michael in Brittain^e.¹ He won Paris, Angeo,² Aungres,³ Gascoigne,⁴ Peito,⁵ Navar,⁶ Burgoine,⁷ Berre,⁸ Lorein,⁹ Turwin,¹⁰ Poitiers and all other lordships appertaining to Fraunce. He took homages and stablished that land in peace. After which conquest he rewarded his knights richly for their good service : that is, to Aky his steward he gave Angeo and Angers ; to Bedwere he gave Flaunders ; to Borell he gave Almane and Manus¹¹ ; to Lichery he gave Bulligne¹² ; to Richard he gave Payters¹³ ; and to all the other knights he gave freely great fees and lands. After the doing whereof he returned into Brittain^e his own land. And at Whitsuntide following by counsels of his barons he would bear his crown at Caierlion in Wales where he was born, and kept a great court in the county of Monmouth, where he held a great solemn feast, and summoned thither all his kings, earls and barons. So thither came first Urien King of Scotland, Scater King of South Wales, Cadder King of North Wales, Guillimor King of Ireland, Dolmaded King of Guthland, Malgamus King of Iseland, Ashill King of Denmarke, Alot King of Govenawis, the King of Orkane, and Howell King Arthur's sister's son, King of Littell Brittain^e ; Cador Erle of Cornewaile, Morwhite Earle of Gloucester, Maurian Earle of Winchester, Gwerdon Earle of Hereford, Boez Earle of Oxford, Urgent Earle of Bath, Binsale Earle of Chester, Jonas Earle of Dorcester, Eneriall Earle of Salisbury, Kyman Earle of Canterbury, Baluth Erle of Cicester, Jugeo Earle of Leicester, Artall Earle of Warwicke, with many other lords and barons of Brittain^e, with all his knights of the Round Table which be not here named. There were also many archbishops and bishops as well foreign as Brittaines.

f. 27.
Many writers
do gree here-
in ; he was
living about
500 year
after our
Saviour.

¹ Brittany. ² Anjou. ³ Angers. ⁴ Gascony.

⁵ Poitou. ⁶ Navarre. ⁷ Burgundy. ⁸ Béarn. ⁹ Lorraine.

¹⁰ Touraine. ¹¹ Germany and Maine ? ¹² Boulogne ? ¹³ Poitiers.

This was one of the greatest feasts that ever King Arthur held, which lasted 8 days. And the third day of the feast as King Arthur sat at dinner among these Kings and lords there came before him 12 aged persons richly beseen in silk, and courteously saluted the King, saying that they came from Rome as messengers from the Emperor, delivering him a letter saying in this wise : “ We marvel greatly that
 “ thou art one so hardy to open the eyes in thine head against us of Rome
 “ to begin war and strife. We ought and must judge all the world, but
 “ thou hast not proved nor assayed the strength of the Romanes, but
 “ thou shalt know and prove it in short time. Julius Cæsar our ancestor
 “ conquered all Brittain, and took thereof truage, and our people have
 “ since continued the same ; and thou through pride withholdest it.
 “ Wherefore we command thee to pay it. Thou hast done great
 “ folly in slaying Froll our good baron and our captain of Paris,
 “ and keepest Fraunce wrongfully. Therefore all the commonalties
 “ of Romanes summon and command thee upon life and member that
 “ thou come in haste to Rome to do right for thy folly, and make
 “ amends for that thou hast done amiss : and if thou come not we shall
 “ pass the mountains with great strength and shall seek thee wherever
 “ thou may be found. Thou shalt not hold one foot of ground that we shall
 “ not take from thee, and afterwards do by thy body at our pleasure.”

f. 28.
 A letter from
 the Emperor.

When this letter was read all they of King Arthur's house were wroth, and the Brittaines would have slain the messengers, but King Arthur would not suffer them, saying they were messengers and should take no harm : he entertained them honourably ; and after dinner ended he counselled with his kings, earls and barons what answer were best to make unto the messengers ; and they all counselled him by one accord to assemble all his power, and to avenge him of the despite that he did him in sending that letter. And so they swore to him by Almighty God to go with him and help him with all their power and never to fail him until death. Then Arthur wrote an answer to the Emperor by the messengers saying :

f. 29.

KING ARTHUR'S ANSWER
 TO THE EMPEROR.

“ Know ye well among you of Rome that I Arthur am King of
 “ Great Brittain, and I hold Fraunce, and I hold it, and will hold it :
 “ and hastily shall be at Rome, not for to pay truce, but for to ask

"truce. For Constantine the son of Ellin queen of Brittain was
 "Empress of Rome, and of all the honour belonging thereunto. And
 "Maximian King of Brittain conquered all Fraunce and Almainy,
 "and passed the mountains and conquered all Lumbardy. These
 "two were my ancestors, and all that they had and held I have and
 "shall hold if it shall please God. So fare ye well."

When these letters were made and sealed King Arthur gave the
 messengers great gifts, and so they departed from the court towards
 Rome, and showed unto the Emperor how nobly and rich they found
 King Arthur, and what company was with him, and how well he de-
 meanted them in his house, more richer and royaller than any emperor
 or king living. And when the Emperor heard King Arthur's letter,
 and understood that he would not be justified nor submit himself unto
 the Romanes, he gathered him a great multitude of people to destroy
 if he might King Arthur. But not long after King Arthur and Lucius
 the Emperor met in field, where the Emperor was slain in battle, and
 then King Arthur let take the body of the Emperor and laid it on a
 bier, and sent it unto Rome; and sent them word that as for Brittain
 and Fraunce which then he held, of their truage he would pay no penny.
 After the end of this battle, for certain great causes urging him there-
 unto, King Arthur returned into Brittain, where he had his last
 dolorous battle with Mordrede his nephew, in which battle were slain
 all the chivalry of Brittain; yet King Arthur slew Mordrede, but the
 said Mordrede first gave Arthur his deadly wound. Then King Arthur
 commanded to bring his body on a litter to Glastonbury to be cured of
 his wounds; but he died of the same, and was there buried.

f. 30.

By the way.

Now albeit this realm of England may easily contend with any
 other nation for antiquity thereof, as being continually inhabited with
 people from that time that all other countries received inhabitants:
 yet forasmuch as by the often civil wars, and invasion of outward
 enemies, the monuments and remembrances of y^e histories past being
 destroyed, it hath caused no little darkness to the knowledge and certain
 original of the beginning thereof. Therefore it is supposed that this
 history from Brutus is full of errors, and hath in it no manifest appear-
 ance of truth; as being written of no ancient time, nor yet by any
 credible historian. For if there had remained any veritable monument
 of these times, surely the honorable Bede our countryman and Gildas,

yea, and Cæsar y^e conqueror thereof would not have omitted the same. Nevertheless I will not dissent from the common opinion, which is too gross to put in writing.

If this writing had come sooner to my hands I had written a book of larger volume, and registered all the Kings that reigned in this land since Brutus.

f. 31. Anno Domini.	HENRY 3. ¹			Anno Regni.
	MAYORS.		PREPOSITORS.	
1239	ROBERT BEALE		{ WILLIAM DE CHILTON. HENRY CHEYNER.	24
A clerk of Oxford, as it is reported, but more likely a soldier feigning himself mad, enterprised to have slain King Henry ; but he was taken and executed.				
1240	WILLIAM CLARKE		{ WILLIAM DE BELEMONT. ROBERT KILMANAN.	25
The King came from Bourdeaux, and the wars began between the King and Llewelin Prince of Wales, and Griffith the son of Llewelin fell out of the Tower of London and brake his neck.				
1241	WILLIAM SPAKESTON		{ WILLIAM DE LEIGH. ROBERT PERMENT.	26
Octobonus the Pope's legate came into England and did many good deeds to the church ; and as he passed through Oxford was great fighting between the scholars and some of his men ; one of his men was killed, and himself fled and was besieged in the belfry of Ozeny ² till he was rescued by the King's officers, and with great pain conducted to Wallingford ; there he suspended the study till the abbot, canons and the masters regent came to him barelegged and ungirt, and by that means all was forgiven.				
1242	JOHN VELE		{ THOMAS RICE. RICHARD HAKALL.	27
King Henry subdued the Welshmen which often rebelled against him ; and this year was aldermen first chosen in London.				

¹ Continued from p. 11.² Osney.

f. 32.

HENRY 3.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

PREPOSITORS.

Anno
Regni.

1243

RAPH MOINY	{	PAULE CUT.
		ROGER SNAKE.

28

King Henry by the stirring of a Frenchman named Earle of March, sailed into Normandy with a fair company, purposing to recover Poitiers, Guyan,¹ and other countries: but after many bickerings, somewhat to the loss of the English, the King found means of peace, which was concluded for 5 years.

1244

WALTER NESHAM	{	RAPH NUPTON.	29
		JOHN WALKE.	

1245

ELIAS DE AXBRIDGE	{	JOHN DE ST. BARBA.	30
		RICHARD DE TILLY.	

1246

RICHARD FRÖSTALL	{	DAVID DE WIGHT.	31
		RICHARD DE LEMPSTAR.	

1247

RICHARD AILEWORD	{	WILLIAM TONARD.	32
		JOHN NORFOLKE.	

Bristow bridge
begun.

f. 33.

This year was the trench digged and made for the river from Gibtailer to the quay by the consent of the mayor and commonalty, and as well of and by the consent and charges of the ward of Redcliffe as by the town of Bristoll: before which time the river or port was at the shambles that now is, and did run round about the castle; and therefore the church of Our Lady's Assumption was and is called St. Mary le Port. And this year the bridge of Bristoll began to be founded, and the inhabitants of Redclife, Temple and Thomas were incorporated and combined with the town of Bristow; whereas before it was two towns and two markets kept therein, the one at the High Crosse of Bristow, the other at Staleng Crosse in Tempell Streat. And for the ground on St. Augustine side of the river, it was given and granted unto the commonalty of Bristow by Sir William Bradstone then abbot, for certain money to him paid, and to be yearly paid by the commonalty: as by writings and covenants between them made may appear.

1248

RAINOLD DE PENCER	{	JOHN WESTON.	33
		WALTER DE PERKHAM.	

¹ Guienne.

HENRY 3.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	PREPOSITORS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1249	GALFRIDUS DE WHITE	{ WALTER TROPIE. WILLIAM SNAKE.	34

King Henry seised the franchises of the city of London for a judgement given against a widow named Margaret Vyell ; but shortly after they were restored.

1250	JOHN ADRIAN	{ WALTER DALMAGE. HENRY FERNHAM.	35
------	-----------------------	-------------------------------------	----

1251	ROGER DE BURY	{ THOMAS DE NORWOOD. JOHN CORNEHILL.	36
------	-------------------------	---	----

1252	ELIAS LONG	{ ROBERT DE BELLEMONT. GILBERT DE MALBRIDGE.	37
------	----------------------	---	----

King Henry married his daughter Mary to Alexander King of Scottes, and received homage of the said Alexander for the realm of Scotland.

f. 34.

1253	THOMAS ROWSE	{ JOHN ATWOOD. JOHN DE KNOWLE.	38
------	------------------------	-----------------------------------	----

The order of St. Augustine's Friars began this year to inhabit in Wales : and the King took shipping from Porchmouth for Burdeaux.

1254	REIGNOLD DE WHITE	{ RADOLPH OLDHAM. WILLIAM HAZELDEN.	39
------	---------------------------	--	----

The Queen with Edward her son and Boniface Archbushop of Canterbury sailed to Bourdeaux to the King, and on the last of August many marvels were seen at sea.

1255	HENRY ADRIAN	{ WALTER TALMAGE. HENRY FEARNHAM.	40
------	------------------------	--------------------------------------	----

Edward the King's son espoused the King of Spaine's sister : and King Henry returned home and arrived at Dover upon Christmas Day ; and upon St. John's Day came to London, where he imprisoned the sheriffs in the Tower a month and more, and after deposed them of their office because of escape of John Froome that was under their ward in Newgate, for the death of a prior that was allied to the King ; and new sheriffs were made in London for that year.

HENRY 3.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	PREPOSITORS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1256	ADAM LE BERKIN	{ THOMAS DE NORWOOD. JOHN CORNEHILL.	41
So saith Thomas Lanquet.	Divers lords of Almaine ¹ came into England and did homage to Richard Earle of Cornwall and the King's brother, who upon Ascension Day after was crowned King of Romanes at Aquisgrave ² by the Bushop of Colleigne ³ and other his friends.		
f. 35.			
1257	ROBERT DE KILMAYNON	{ JOHN BERWICKE. ROGER GOLD.	42
.	King Henry went into Wales to subdue Lewellin who rebelled against him.		
1258	ROGER DE BERKHAM	{ HUGH MICHAELL. WILLIAM BERWICKE.	43
	A Jew fell into a privy in Tewxbury on Saturday and would not suffer any man to pull him out for the reverence of their Sabbath day. And Richard de Clare Earle of Gloucester would not suffer him to be drawn out on Sunday for the reverence of our Sabbath day ; and the morrow after the Jew was found dead there.		
1259	ROGER DE STOKES	{ THOMAS DE EDLESHAM. ROBERT PICKERING.	44
	This year was such scarcity of corn that a bushel of wheat was sold for 16s. And King Henry made his four half brethren so rich that they despised all other lords. Therefore at Oxford assembled Simon de Mountford Earle of Leicester, Richard de Clare Earle of Gloucester with other lords, and chose 12 peers, and by their counsel put those 4 half brethren out of the land : which deed was the cause of the baron's war.		
Lanquet.	Thomas Lanquet saith thus : " For so much as King Henry had " promised oftentimes the restitution of certain laws and ordinance, " which were more easy and commodious to his people ; and by his long " delay brought nothing to pass ; the lords of England began to murmur " against him : wherefore to appease them he held a parliament at " Oxenford, ⁴ which was after called the mad parliament, because " many things were there enacted against the King's prerogative, " which proved after to the confusion of the realm and death of many		
f. 36. A mad parliament.			

¹ Germany. ² At Aix-la-Chapelle, 17th May, 1257. ³ Cologne. ⁴ Oxford.

HENRY 3.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

PREPOSITORS.

Anno
Regni.

"noblemen. For confirmation of which acts were chosen 12 peers
"called Douze Pieres, which had authority to correct the breakers
"of their ordinances. These peers transposed and altered many things
"according to their own pleasure, greatly to the discontentment of the
"King's mind, and disquieting of the whole realm, as in the English
"histories doth appear. And this year Richard the King's brother
"returned from Almaine¹ into England."

1260

CLEMENT DE ROMNEY

{ ROGER PIPER.
{ THOMAS WINFIELD.

45

The King's
deed to pre-
vent rebellion;
shameful.

King Henry fearing some rebellion of his nobles went into Fraunce,
and there concluded a final peace on this condition; that Normandy,
Angeow² and Cenomanna³ should ever after be in possession of the
Frenchmen, and the King of England to have Guian⁴; and that Lewis
should give to King Henry for his expenses in war 150,000 crowns, and
for yearly tribute 100,000. After which peace finished the King
returned for England.

1261

WILLIAM DE GLOCESTER

{ JOHN HARTESHORNE.
{ ROBERT HORNEY.

46

About this [*time*] mortal war was reared [*between*] Alphonsus King of
Castile, and Richard our King's brother; because they both affected
the empire of Germanie.

1262

JOHN DE LINE

{ RAPH DE BIRD.
{ STEEVEN LE COOKE.

47

1263

ROBERT KILMANAN

{ THOMAS TRENWITH.
{ RICHARD DE RUSHTON.

48

f. 37.
Ungodly
pardon.

King Henry published at Paul's Crosse the Bushop of Rome's
absolution for him and all his that were sworn to maintain the articles
made in the parliament in Oxenford; for which cause the barons in
Enland began their malice which they had long before conceived
against the King, and caused an insurrection lasted 3 year.

¹ Germany.² Anjou.³ Maine.⁴ Guienne.

HENRY 3.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

PREPOSITORS.

*Anno
Regni.*

1264

ADAM DE BOCKHAM

{ THOMAS DE HANINGFIELD.
GALFRIDE¹ USHER.

49

King Henry and his barons came to conference touching the articles between him and the King of Fraunce ; and he reproved every one of the articles : but the lords of England disallowing his doings, and stood out as they had begun. Whereupon the King and his nobles met with all their forces at Lewis in Southsexe on the 14th of May, where they fought together : in which battle King Henry himself was taken, with Richard his brother, Duke of Cornwall and King of Romanes ; Edward the King's son, and other noblemen to the number of 25. And of the commons were slain above 20,000. After this the King and his brother were set at liberty upon firm promises made to perform the acts made at the forenamed parliament : for surety whereof Prince Edward remained as pledge in ward at Herford 8 months.

This year 500 Jewes were slain in London by the citizens, because one Jew would have forced a Christian to pay above 2d. for the use of 20s. for a week.

f 38.

Now let the Reader understand that I have been a little troubled until I came to this place, having 3 books of several men's writings before me, and each of them differed in sundry places between 1237 and *anno* 1264, which is 27 years, each man placing the mayors some before and some after others in sundry places. And these 3 books did likewise disagree upon the first of this King Henry his reign ; one book that was Phillip Jenkins a coroner of our city began his in 1215 ; another in *anno* 1216, which is right ; and the third written by Thomas Kedgwin bare date 1217 : but I have taken the right year according to 2 chronicles ; yet am not certain of the true placing of the mayors ; but all that follows agreeth in the other 3 books.

1265

THOMAS LE ROUS

{ HENRY PUXTON.
ROBERT TRENWORTH.

50

The province of Chester was given to Simon de Mountford Earle of Leiceister. And one Trinity Eve Edward the King's son escaped out of ward by help of Sir Roger Mortimor, for he had leave by way of

¹ Geoffrey.

HENRY 3.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SENESTERS.

Anno
Regni.

f. 39.

solace to hunt or prick a courser, and so escaped unto the hills of Dunmoore where he saw Mortimor's banners displayed. Thereupon fell out great debate and variance between Simon de Mountford Earle of Leicester, and Guilbert de Clare Earle of Glocester, the chief captain of the barons. For Prince Edward being now set at liberty, allied him with the Earle of Glocester, and gathering to him a great power warred so fiercely upon Simon de Leicester, that in the end he and Hugh Spencer, with many other lords, were slain in battle. And the same year was holden a parliament at Winchester, where all the statutes made before at Oxford, were repealed, and all writings made for the confirmation thereof cancelled and broken. And London was in great danger to be utterly destroyed by the King, for great displeasure that he conceived against it by means of the forenamed commotion.

1266

HENRY ADRIAN

{ THOMAS CAPERON
WILLIAM CHADBORNE } senesters. ¹

51

By daily suit and labour of friends to King Henry for the Londoners, he lastly granted them pardon, but upon condition that they should give him for all their transgressions the sum of 20,000 marks, and to receive again their liberties. King Henry this year besieged the castle of Kennelworth, which Henry Hastings defended against him the space of 6 months and then surrendered it.

1267

STEEVEN ORNESTON ..

{ RAPH BAWDWIN
JOHN EXHULL } senesters.

52

1268

THOMAS SELBY

{ REIGNOLD RICHARD
JOHN PUXTONE } senesters.

53

1269

SIMON CLARKE

{ JOHN WISSEY.
HUGH MICHAELL.

54

f. 40.

Gilbert Clare Earle of Gloucester for unknown displeasure allied himself with exiled gentlemen and other nobles of England, rose against the King, and held the city of London : but by the diligence of Richard King of Romanes, and the Bushop of Renes, ¹ an agreement was made between the King and him.

¹ Aldermen.² Rheims.

HENRY 3.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SENESTERS.

Anno
Regni.

1270

ROBERT MAUNELL

{ JOHN LEGAT.
PEETER MARTIN.

55

Prince Edward the King's son took y^e sign of the cross; Pope Clement died; and S^t Edmond¹ king and confessor was translated the 4th day of October. And King Henry had the 20th penny of secular men's cattle and the demises of the church for 3 years by consent of the Pope.

1271

RAPH PALDEN

{ RICHARD AUSTEN.
THOMAS HAZELDEN.

56

Prince Edward sailing into Asia against the infidels, who by pollice² and manly acts so behaved himself that oftentimes he put the Turckes to the worst: for despite whereof they suborned a false Sarison,³ by whose treason he was put in great danger of life, for he was wounded with a venemous dart whereof he lay sick long after, but did recover it.

1272

RICHARD DE WELLES

{ ROBERT SNOWARD.
SIMON DE WEDMOR.

57

King Henry died the 16th of November, when he had reigned 56 years and one month, and was buried at Winchester.

f. 41.

EDWARD THE FIRST.

Edward the first of that name, surnamed Longshanke, began his reign over this realm the 17th of November 1272. Of stature tall, and mighty of body, but nothing gross: his eyes were black, and in time of anger seemed fiery: of so noble and valiant heart that his courage never fainted in most hard and dangerous enterprises: of wit excellent; of great towardness, and apt to every good thing. He hated extremely the insolent presumption of priests; and at idle times much given to hunting. He profited greatly his realm with good new laws to the redressing of many enormities, and especially of y^e false dealing of bakers and millardes.⁴

¹ Sic: Edward.² Policy.³ Saracen.⁴ Millers.

EDWARD I.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	SENESTERS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1273	PEETER DE KAINSHAM	{ JOHN SALKIN } { RAPH DE AXE } senesters.	2
1274	THOMAS DE HAMESDON	{ SIMON ADRIAN. WILLIAM DE MARINA.	3
1275	GERARDUS DE FRAUNCIS	{ JOHN POTESHED. ROBERT LANGCASTER.	4
1276	SIMON DE BARDNEY	{ ROBERT DE KINGSWOOD. REIGNALD DE CU.	5

King Edward went again into Wales against Lewis that rebelled, and forced him to ask him mercy and grace. (It was Lewellin ap Griffith, who was then Prince of Wales, who submitted.)

1277	JOHN DE DISSARD	{ ROBERT TRULOVE. WILLIAM DE SCRIVEN.	6
------	-------------------------	--	---

King Edward granted unto Lewellin abovesaid to enjoy for term of his life to be called Prince, but none of his heirs after him should be princes, but all Wales to hold their lands of him.

In *anno* 1277 the Countesse of Leicester wife to Simon Mountford (which remained at a nunnery in France) sent her daughter to Wales to marry with Lewellin the Prince, with her brother and a great company more : who fearing the English coasts, kept their course to the Iles of Silly, where by chance 4 ships of Bristow met them, set upon them and took them, and brought them to King Edward, who entertained the lady honorably, but imprisoned her brother, etc. (*See* David Powell's book, page 334.)

f. 42.

1278	ROGER DE TAVERNER	{ JOHN BRYAN. NICHOLAS DE OKE.	7
------	-------------------------	-----------------------------------	---

The King married Simon Mountford's daughter to Lewellin of Wales.

1279	PETER DE ROMNEY	{ JOHN HODDY. THOMAS COSTON.	8
------	-------------------------	---------------------------------	---

The King made reformation for clipping coin, for which offence 284 Jewes were executed, and halfpence and farthings this year first coined.

EDWARD I.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	SENESTERS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1280	WILLIAM BEAUFLURE	{ JOHN DE CARDIF. ROBERT DE WETMORH.	9
1281	NICHALAS DE HONCASTELL ..	{ WILLIAM DE WEDMORE. ROBERT GOLDING.	10
1282	THOMAS COKER	{ RICHARD AT OKE. GUILLEMIN DE BOIS.	11
1283	PEETER DE RONMEY.. .. .	{ RICHARD TUMBRELL. WILLIAM WICHWELL.	12

David the brother of Lewillin Prince of Wales unkindly and treacherously excited his brother to rebellion.

1284	RICHARD DE MANGOTSFIELD ..	{ HENRY HORNCASELL. GALFRIDUS SNELL.	13
------	----------------------------	---	----

The King sent a company of soldiers into Wales under the conduct of the Earles of Northumberland and Surrey, of the which many were slain, and Sir Roger Clifford taken prisoner; and the Welshmen subdued many castles and holds.

f. 43. 1285	RICHARD DE MAGNEFIELD ..	{ THOMAS DE WESTON. JOHN TUNNY.	14
----------------	--------------------------	------------------------------------	----

Lewellin Prince of Wales was slain by Sir Roger Mortimer, and his head set upon the Tower of London; and after him his brother David was taken and beheaded, and sundry castles and holds of the Welshmen given to English lords. And Prince Edward the King's son was born in Carnarvan.

1286	JOHN DE WARE	{ WILLIAM HAWDEN. THOMAS PRESTLY.	15
------	----------------------	--------------------------------------	----

Y^e new works in Westminster church unto the end of the quier [*choir*] being 66 years in building was finished this year.

1287	ROGER DE GRAFTON	{ THOMAS ROISTON. JOHN BONINGTON.	16
------	------------------------	--------------------------------------	----

EDWARD I.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	SENESTERS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1288	RICHARD LE DRAPER ..	{ JOHN DE CHEDDER. JOHN LE LONG.	17
Wheat was sold in London for 40s. a quarter.			
1289	RICHARD DE MAGNEFIELD	{ SIMON DE BURTON. WILLIAM DE RANDOLPH.	18
1290	RICHARD TURKLE	{ HUGH DE LAMBRIDGE. JOHN FRAUNCIS.	19
Ries a Welshman rebelling against Paule Timpost warden of the country was by the Earle of Cornewall taken, hanged and quartered. And this year all the Jewes were driven out of England.			
1291	THOMAS DE TILLY	{ WALTER GLEN. SIMON Ricroft.	20
f. 44.	Alexander King of Scotland died without issue male, whereof ensued great discord among the Scottes, which took part with John Bailoll, and Robert Bruce making claim to the crown : and shortly after deadly war happened between England and Scotland.		
1292	WALTER DE FRAUNCIS ..	{ WALTER GODSHALF. JOHN LE TAVERNER.	21
The election of the King of Scotland was committed to the judgment of King Edward, who after sufficient proof made that he was chief head and sovereign of Scotland, by all their consent took full possession of the same : and then caused John Bailoll to be ordained king, because he descended of the eldest daughter of Earle David King William's brother.			
1293	SIMON DE BOURTON. 1 ..	{ ROBERT DE OTTERY. NICHOLAS DE ROWGHBROW.	22
1294	SIMON DE BOURTON. 2 ..	{ JOHN SWOW [<i>sic</i>]. JOHN DE CHEDDED.	23
The Welshmen by the provoking of Madock and Morgan rebelled against the King, who speedily sent an army, and in short time brought that unstedfast and unruly people to a new reclaim ; and then commanded their woods to be cut down : and afterwards they were more quiet. And after that Madoke was taken and executed.			

EDWARD I.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SENESTERS.

Anno
Regni.

1295

SIMON DE BOURTON. 3 ..

{ THOMAS UPDITCH.
{ ROBERT HOLBUSH.

24

f. 45.
King Edward
scoured y^e
Scotts.

John Bailoll, King of Scotland, contrary to his allegiance, by the exciting of the Frenchmen, rebelled against our King that preferred him. Thereupon King Edward went over with an army of men and won from the Scots the castles of Berwicke and Dunbar, and slew of the Scottes above 40,000, and took prisoners Sir William Douglas, Sir Simon de Frisell, the Earle Pattricke, Sir Robert de Bruze, with many others. He conquered Edenborough, where he found the regal insignes of Scotland, that is the crown, the sceptre and the cloth of estate. Then John Bailoll with his son Edward came to Mountros, void of all kingly ornaments, with a white rod in his hand came before King Edward, and resigned all the title and right that he had or might have to the crown of Scotland, and made him a charter thereof. And shortly after at Berwicke all the nobles of Scotland were sworn to be true subjects to him for ever.

1296

WILLIAM RANDOLPH ..

{ ROBERT STARDY.
{ WILLIAM DE ROWBROUGH.

25

These 2 senisters should be placed
last year, and the other 2 for this year.

King Edward sailed into Flaunders to rescue Guy their earl, who was grievously overset by the Frenchmen, who had won much of his lands. Shortly after our King's coming to his defence the wars ceased, and a peace concluded for 2 years. In the mean time the Scottes again rebelled, by the enticement of the Frenchmen and leading of one William Wallice, and put the Englishmen to much trouble and loss of many men, among which was Sir Hugh Gressingham.¹

f. 46.

1297

JOHN SNOW.. ..

{ JOHN DE LUNG.
{ ADAM WELLISHOT.

26

King Edward
went again to
Scotland.

King Edward went again to Scotland and vanquished them again ; and near to a town called Frankirke² slew of them in one battle 32,000 : at which time (as some write) were slain of the Englishmen but 18

¹ Cressingham.

² Falkirk.

EDWARD I.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SENESTERS.

*Anno
Regni.*

persons. After this battle ended all the Scottes yielded to him again.

King Edward for a final peace to be made between Egland and Fraunce took to wife Margaret the sister of Phillip the French King.

1298

RICHARD DE MANGOTSFIELD ..

{ JEFFRY GODISHALF.
{ WILLIAM MARYNAR.

27.

King Edward.
His third voy-
age to Scot-
land.

King Edward hearing again of y^e untruth and rebellion of the Scottes, made his third voyage against them, wherein he behaved himself so worthily that in short space he subdued most part of the land, and took the castle of Estravaline,¹ with many other strong holds, and made the lords swear unto him fealty and homage again.

1299

ROGER TURKLE. 2

{ JOHN FRAUNCIS.
{ HUGH DE LANGBRIDGE.

28

King Edward gave unto Prince Edward his son the principality of Wales, and made him Earle of Cornwall.

f. 47.

1300

THOMAS DE TILLEY

{ RICHARD COLPIT.
{ WILLIAM DE GLASTONBURY.

29

1301

WALTER ADRIAN

{ ROBERT BOSTOKE.
{ JOHN HORSHALL.

30

1302

SIMON DE BOURTON. 4

{ ROBERT OTTERY.
{ NICHOLAS DE ROWBROUGH.

31

1303

THOMAS DE LAGRAVE

{ JOHN TIKE.
{ ROGER DE BEAUFLOWRE.

32

1304

SIMON DE BOURTON. 5

{ WILLIAM UPDITCH.
{ ROBERT HORNEHURST.

33

1305

SIMON DE BOURTON. 6

{ ROBERT OTTERY.
{ WILLIAM DE ROWBORROW.

34

Sir Robert de Bruse the Scot stole privily out of England, and fled into his country, where he slew the earl Sir John Commyn, because he had in a certain letter betrayed him to King Edward, as going about to stir up the Scottes to a new rebellion.

¹ Stirling.

EDWARD 1.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SENESTERS.

Anno
Regni.

1306

WILLIAM RANDOLPH

{ JOHN DE CHEDDAR.
{ JOHN DE LONG.

35

William Wallis that had done so many displeasures to King Edward in Scotland was taken and hanged, and the nobles of Scotland in a parliament at Westminster voluntarily swore to be true to the King of England, and to keep Scotland to his use against all persons.

f. 48.

The Scottes by counsel of the Abbot of Stone purchased a dispensation from the Pope for the oath that they had made to the King of England, and chose to their King Robert de Bruze.

King Edward
his fourth
voyage to
Scotland.

When King Edward heard of this treason he went with all his host into Scotland again, where in a plain near to St. John's town¹ he encountered, vanquished and chased Sir Robert de Bruze, and all the power of Scotland, and took many of the noblemen prisoners; among whom were certain bishops and one abbot that were armed in the field contrary to their oath and allegiance; and Sir Robert de Bruze fled into Norway.

A
rebellious
clergy.

Continuing the wars in Scotland this noble King Edward died, and was buried at Westminster. He died the 7th of July 1307, when he had reigned 34 year and 7 months and odd days. He charged his lords at his death to boil his body until the flesh came from the bones, and then to bury his flesh in England, and as often as the Scots rebelled again to arm themselves and carry with them his bones, trusting that if they were present that froward people should be the sooner vanquished.

Error amoris.

EDWARD 2.

1307

Edward the Second began his reign the 7th of July 1307. He was fair of body, but unstedfast and disposed to lightness, refusing the company of his lords and father's friends, and haunted base company. He gave himself to much carousing, and then would disclose matters of great counsel. He was made worse by the familiarity of ill disposed persons, as Pierce of Gaveston, Hugh de Spencer and others, whose wanton counsel he followed; and gave himself to fleshly lusts, nothing

f. 49.

¹ Perth.

EDWARD 2.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SENESTERS.

*Anno
Regni.*

regarding the good of his commonwealth: which first caused great discord between him and his noblemen, so that in short time he became odious unto them, and in the end was therefore deprived of his kingdom.

1307	JOHN SNOW.. .. .	{ NICHOLAS BURTON.	I
		{ THOMAS DE BERDWICKE.	

1308	JOHN TAVERNER	{ WILLIAM DE MIFE.	2
		{ GILBERT PICKERELL.	

King Edward went to Fraunce and married Elizabeth the king's daughter, the 15th day of January in Our Lady's church in Bullen,^a and the 20th of February she was crowned at Westminster. After this the King sent for Piers de Gaviston into Gascoign, and gave him the lordship of Wallingford and the earldom of Cornewall. Also this year prophesied the canon of Bridglinton.

1309	JOHN LE TAVERNER	{ ROBERT DE OTTERY.	3
		{ ADAM WELLISHOTT.	

1310	WILLIAM RANDOLPH	{ JOHN ROMNEY.	4
		{ WALTER TOPRY.	

i. 50. Robert de Bruze began to be of power again in Scotland and discomfited Sir John Commyn earle of Burham,^a and others that took the English part.

1311	JOHN DUFSELLER	{ THOMAS SPICER.	5
		{ ROBERT RANDOLPH.	

Prince Edward this King's son born this year at Winsor. And Robert le Bruze expelled the Englishmen out of great part of Scotland, and invaded y^e borders of England.

1312	WILLIAM HORE	{ JOHN BEAUFLOWRE.	6
		{ THOMAS LE SPICER.	

^a Edward II married Isabel (or Elizabeth) of France, 23rd Jan., 1307-8.

^a Boulogne.

^a Buchan.

EDWARD 2.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

BAILIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

1313

JOHN LE TAVERNER

{ LARANCE DE CARY.
{ RICHARD DE WHITE.

7

This year Senestors were left out and two Bailiffs chosen in their room 95 years.¹

1314

REIGNOLD DE PAINS

{ RICHARD WINEMAN.
{ JOHN LE HONT.

8

Bruze
grew
strong.

The Englishmen encountered with Robert le Bruze and his Scottes at Estrivalin,^a where was fought a strong battle, in the end whereof the Englishmen were discomfited, and so eagerly pursued by the Scottes, that many of the noblemen were slain, as the Earle of Gloucester, Sir Robert Clifford, Sir Edmond of Maule,^a with other lords and noblemen to the number of 42, and of knights and barons 67, beside 22 men of name which were taken prisoners, and 10,000 of common soldiers slain, or after report of the Scottish history 50,000. After this fight Bruze was made King of Scotland.

f. 51.

1315

WILLIAM RANDOLPH

{ ROBERT HOLBURST.
{ JOHN DE WELLISHOT.

9

A villain called John Tanner in divers places of England named himself the son of Edward the First, saying that by a false nurse he was stolen out of the cradle, and Edward that was now king put in his room. But shortly after he was disproved, and confessed that he did it by the motion of a familiar spirit.

1316

ROBERT PASSOUR

{ RICHARD COLEPEKE.
{ HENRY WINPENNY.

10

This year was great famine in England, that in many places horse flesh and dogs were counted good meat; and prisoners in some places did kill and eat such as were newly brought in for prisoners: and near the borders of Scotland women were fain to eat their children for scarcity by means of the wars; and after this came a pestilence in Enland.

f. 50.*

1317

RICHARD TORILL

{ JOHN FRAUNCIS SENIOR.
{ HUGH DE LANGBRIDGE.

11

¹ Sic: 59 years, till 1372.

^a Stirling.

^a Mauley or *de Malo Lucu*.

EDWARD 2.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

BAILIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

1318

ROGER TORILL

{ THOMAS LE SPIER.
JOHN DE RAMSEY.

12

King Edward assembled a great host, and went into Scotland, where he laid siege to Barwicke: but in the mean time the Skottes went by another way, and invaded the borders of England and wasted the country to Yorke. Edward was constrained to break up siege, and returned home with great danger. At this time Sir Hugh de Spencers, the father and y^e son, were of great power in England, and by favour of the King practised such cruelty, and bare them so haughtily and proud, that no nobleman might gainsay them in any thing; whereby they were in great hatred and indignation.

1319

RICHARD TILLY

{ RICHARD DE PAINES.
RICHARD DE WHITE, ironmonger.

13

The lords and noblemen of England, detesting the outward pride of the Spencers, whereby they wrought great dishonour unto the King, and hindrance to the commonwealth, in such wise conspired against them that they caused the King half against his mind to remove them from him and banish them.

1320

RICHARD DE TILLY ..

{ WILLIAM HANGFIELD.
HUGH DE PROWT.

14

*Vide ye
Charter.
f. 51.**

King Edward contrary to the mind of his lords revoked the Spencers from banishment, and set them in the authority they had before: to the great disturbance of the realm: and not long after pursued the barons; chasing them so from place to place that in short time he put to death 22 of the greatest men in the realm: and afterward ordained Robert Baldoke a man of bad fame chancellor of England.

1321

RICHARD TILLY

{ GILBERT PICKERELL.
CLEMENT TURCLE.

15

The sun appeared as red as blood 6 hours.

1322

WILLIAM DE AXE ..

{ ROBERT LITTELBURY.
JEFFRY DE WRAXALL.

16

EDWARD 2.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

BAILIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

1323

JOHN DE KAINSHAM

{ EVERARDUS DE FRAUNCIS.
{ STEEVEN LE SPICER.

17

King Edward with a great army entered Scotland, but with sickness and other misfortune among his soldiers he was forced to return into England: whereof Sir James Douglas and the Skottes having intelligence, pursued him in such sort that they slew many Englishmen, and had well near taken the King.

1324

JOHN DE ROMNEY

{ GILBERT PICKERELL.
{ HENRY DE CASTON.

18

Charles King of Fraunce, partly corrupted with money and partly fearing the menacing of the Pope, and with gifts from Spencers, forsook his sister's quarrel and commanded her to avoid his land.

1325

JOHN ROMNEY

{ JOHN FRAUNCIS.
{ WALTER PRENTICE.

19

f. 52.

Queene Isabell by the aid and help of Sir John of Heinalt, with a small company of Henoways returned into England: to whom the nobles and commons resorted in great number, and pursued the King, the Spencers and other their enemies so narrowly that in short time they took them and kept the King prisoner in Bertclay,¹ where not long after he was murdered by Sir Roger Mortimer. Sir Hugh the Spencers, John the Earle of Arundell, Sir Robert Baldock and others, tyrants which of long time had grieved the realm, had their deserved punishment: and Sir Hugh Spencer the elder executed in Bristow. So King Edward the Second died the 25th of January 1325, when he had reigned 19 years 6 months and 18 days, and buried at Gloucester.

EDWARD 3.

Edward 3.

Edward the Third after the deposing of his father was crowned King of England, and reigned 50 years. This man beside all other good gifts of nature was exceedingly fair; of wit provident, circumspect and gentle, doing nothing without great wisdom and consideration. He was a man of excellent modesty and temperance, advancing such persons to high dignities as did pass others in integrity and innocency

¹ Berkeley Castle.

EDWARD 3.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

BAILIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

of life. In feats of arms he was very expert, as the noble prowess by him achieved doth well declare; of his liberality and clemency he showed many great examples. Briefly, in all prince-like virtues he was so excellent that few kings before his time might be compared to him: and at the beginning of his reign was governed by Sir Roger Mortimer and his mother.

f. 53.

1326

ROGER TURCLE. 3 { ROBERT GIEN.
EVERARDUS FRAUNCIS.

1

1327

ROGER TURCLE. 4 { ROBERT GYEN.
EDWARD FRAUNCIS.

2

Robert King of Scottes sent defiance to young Edward, and invaded the borders of England. King Edward made preparation toward Scotland; at which time there fell great variance between the archers of England, and the soldiers of Sir John of Heinald: and shortly after the English army, being on the borders, was so distressed for want of forage and other necessities that they were in great danger. By the treason of Sir Roger Mortimer the Scottes escaped, and the King lost that voyage and all his charges. Then, by the counsel of Sir Roger Mortimer and the old Queen, King Edward made a dishonorable peace with the Skottes: for he restored to them all ancient writings, charters and patents whereby the Kings of Scotland had obliged themselves to be feudaries to the crown of England, with other like unprofitable conditions.

1328

HUGH LONGBRIDGE { JOHN DE RAINY.
NICHOLAS FREO.

3

David the young prince of Scotland married Jane the sister of King Edward.

f. 54.

1329

JOHN FRAUNCIS { JOHN ATWALL.
HENRY DE FRAMPTON.

4

1330

JOHN DE AXBRIDGE { ROGER PLUST.
HENRY BALCARY.

5

Edmond Earle of Kent, who was uncle to the King, being falsely accused unto the King of Sir Roger Mortimer for treason, was put to

EDWARD 3.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

BAILIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

death. Afterward Sir Roger Mortimer himself being accused for divers points of treason, and namely for too much familiarity with Isabell the King's mother ; for which accusations he was beheaded.

1331

ROGER TURCLE. 5 {STEEVEN DE SPICER.
HENRY BALCARY.

6

Some amends
for his
father's loss.

f. 55.

Edward Bailoll the son of John Bailoll late King of Scotland, by licence before purchased of King Edward, entered Scotland, claiming the crown by the right of his father ; where he vanquished Scottes, and was crowned King at Stone. The Skottes then rebelling, King Edward went into Scotland with a great power, and at a place called Haldowne¹ Hill fought with the Skottes ; where he obtained a triumphant victory, for he slew of them 8 earls, 900 knights and barons, 400 esquires and 32,000 common soldiers : and of the Englishmen were slain but 15 persons. Then he won Edenborow and Barwicke, with many other castles, and gave the government of Scotland to Edward Bailoll. King David fled to Fraunce.

1332

ROGER DE TURCKLE. 6 {STEEVEN DE SPICER.
HENRY BALCARY.

7

1333

EVERARDUS FRAUNCIS {JOSIAH DE RAINY.
THOMAS TORPIN.

8

1334

ROGER TURCLE. 7 {JOSIAS DE RAINY.
PEETER TESTIN.

9

1335

HUGH LONGBRIDGE {STEEVEN LE SPICER.
THOMAS TORPIN.

10

1336

ROGER TURCLE. 8 {RICHARD DE CALNE.
WALTER DE PELOVELL.

11

Wars were proclaimed between the Kings of England and Fraunce.

¹ Halidon.

EDWARD 3.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

BAILIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

1337

EVERARDUS DE FRAUNCIS ..

{ THOMAS TILLY.
JOHN LAXON.

12

King Edward, for expedition of his war against the French King, sent ambassadors unto the parts beyond seas, allied with him the Earle of Heinald and other lords that obeyed not the French King, where by means of Jaques Dartuell he had great comfort of the Fleminges, and divers lords and princes of the empire.

f. 56.

1338

STEEVEN LE SPICER

{ ROBERT DE WREIGHTON.
JOHN LE SPICER.

13

A good and
politic cap-
tain to make
all sure.

King Henry¹ sent a company of men to the town of Gagaunt, which vanquished y^e Fleminges that were set there by the earl to stop his passage into Fraunce. Also for more establishing of amity between him and the Hollenders, Sealanders and Brabenders, he sailed himself to Antwerp, where he concluded the matter with his alientes² and by consent of the Emperor Lewis was proclaimed vicar general of y^e empire.

1339

EVERARD DE FRAUNCIS

{ THOMAS TORPINE.
JOHN DE COBINGTON.

14

King Edward over and beside a great army of English soldiers, having with him well near all the power of the empire, began to enter the borders of the French King's dominions, and made claim to the whole realm of Fraunce as his rightful inheritance: and for more authority named himself King of Fraunce, and mingled and quartered y^e arms of England with the arms of Fraunce.

f. 57.

Our King hearing of the French fleet, he sailed into Flaunders, and near unto Sluce³ Haven met with the French navy: between them was fought such a cruel battle, for the French fleet, being 400 sails, were near all destroyed, and the soldiers taken, drowned and slain, so that of 33,000 not escaped a man.

1340

ROGER TURCLE. 9

{ JAMES TILLY.
THOMAS BLANKET.

15

King Edward besieged Turwin⁴ contining [*sic*] the time of which siege divers outridings and enterprises were made by the Henowayes,

¹ *Sic*: Edward.² *Sic*: allies?³ Sluys.⁴ Tournay.

EDWARD 3.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

BAILIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

Almaines and other his friends, to the great loss of both parties ; but the more fell still to the Frenchmen. At the end of 11 weeks a peace was agreed upon for a year, and King Edward returned for England.

1341

ROGER TURCLE. 10

.. .. { THOMAS TORPINE.
.. .. { THOMAS BLANKET.

15¹

In this time the Skottes, by procurement and aid of the Frenchmen, recovered great part of their land, and put many garrisons to distress. Edward Bailoll then came for England, and being unable to suppress the rebellions, craved aid, or must give over his kingdom to rebels.

1342

ROBERT DE WRENTON

.. .. { JOHN CURTIS.
.. .. { WILLIAM HAMNEY.

16^a

King David of Scotland with much cruelty sundry times annoyed the English borders, and destroyed the town of Durham. King Edward made towards them, and beating them off, a truce was intreated for 2 years.

f. 58.

1343

SIMON DE SPENCER

.. .. { WILLIAM HAINES.
.. .. { THOMAS ALBON.

18

Knights of the
Garter.

King Edward with a strong army sailed into Brittain^a and besieged the cities of Vannes, Renes and Naunces, ^a and won the town of Dynant ; ^a but by means of two cardinals peace was concluded for a space. This year King Edward made the order of the garter, which came by this means : the King in England merrily disposed and dancing with the Queene and other honorable ladies, King Edward took up a blue silk garter that fell from the Countess of Shrewsbury, and wore it about his leg ; whereof one telling him that the Queene was jealous of it, he laughed and said in French, "*Hony soit qui mal y pence*," and swore that he would make of it the honorablest garter that ever was worn in England.

1344

STEEVEN DE SPICER

.. .. { WILLIAM HAINES.
.. .. { THOMAS ALBON.

19^a

1345

ROBERT GYEN

.. .. { ROBERT CODMER.
.. .. { JAMES TILLY.

20

¹ Sic: 16.^a Sic: 17.^a Brittany.^a Rennes and Nantes.^a Dinan.

EDWARD 3.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

BAILIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

1346

ROBERT GYEN	{	JOHN NEALE.
		THOMAS ALBON.

21

f. 59.

The King's
victory.

Callis taken.

Prince
Edward's
victory.The Queen
beat the
Skottes.

The King with his son Prince Edward sailed into Normandy, spoiling and destroying the country before him until he came to Paris, and gained great store of riches by the way, which he sent into England. After that he encountered with the French King near the forest of Cressy, our King not having in his host the eighth man in number to the French army; yet there he obtained of them a most honorable and triumphant conquest by his industry and manhood of his archers. In that battle was slain all the flower of chivalry of Fraunce. For there was slain at that time the King of Bohemia, with 10 other great princes, 80 banners, 1200 knights, and more than 30,000 common soldiers. After this King Edward went to Callis,¹ which after 11 months siege he won. While our King was besieging of Callis, Prince Edward near the city of Poytiers joined battle with the French King, where he won an honorable victory, and took the French King with his son and divers of the nobility prisoners.

While King Edward was in Fraunce, David of Scotland, by procurement of the French, warred upon the borders of England. But the Queene assembled a strong army, as well of the clergy as of other commons, and near to Durham took the King of Skottes prisoner with many of his lords and earls, and slew 15,000 soldiers. After this victory, the Englishmen took the castle of Roxburgh, subdued Anandall,² Galloway, Mers,³ Teuida,⁴ Twedall⁵ and Ectricke forest.

1347

ROBERT WREINTON	{	ROGER BANNER.
		WALTER WENLAKE.

22

f. 60.

I omitted to show upon what title or ground King Edward challenged and laid claim to France. Charles the French King died without issue, in *anno* 1327: after whom the kingdom of Fraunce by right of inheritance was due to King Edward, forsomuch as he was the son of Isabell the sister of Charles. But they defeated him of his right, saying that the crown of Fraunce was never wont to come by succession to the woman, but to the issue male.

¹ Calais.² Annandale.³ Merse.⁴ Teviot?⁵ Tweeddale.

EDWARD 3.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	BAILIFFS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1348	JOHN SPICER	{ JOHN COBBINGTON { ROBERT PRENTICE.	23
1349	ROBERT GIEN	{ EDMOND BLANKET. { JOHN DE CASTLECARY.	24
<p>Treason was conspired by the captain of Callis to betray it again to the Frenchmen ; the history whereof declareth wonderfully the great manhood, policy, liberality and gentleness of the noble King Edward. Read forward in the 150 chapter of this book. ¹</p>			
1350	JOHN WICKOMBE	{ REIGNOLD DE FRENCH. { WILLIAM COMBE.	25
1351	JOHN SPICER	{ WALTER DERBY. { ROBERT CHEDDER.	26
1352	JOHN COBBENDEN	{ JOHN CASTLECARY. { THOMAS DE COVENTRY.	27
1353	RICHARD SPICER	{ ROBERT ATWELL. { JOHN STOKE.	28
f. 61.			
1354	RICHARD LE SPICER	{ JOHN STOKE. { RICHARD DE DEANE.	29
1355	THOMAS BABCARE	{ RICHARD HEMMYNG. { JOHN COBBINGTON.	30

Prince Edward with a strong company of soldiers passed into Gascoigne where he made sore wars, destroying many castles and towns before him, and took the castle of Rhemorentum ² with others.

1356	REIGNOLD DE FRENCH	{ WALTER DARBY. { THOMAS INKING.	31
------	----------------------------	-------------------------------------	----

Prince Edward near the town of Poitiers joined battle again with John King of Fraunce, of whom this prince by his manlike policy won a noble victory. He had in his army but only 8000 soldiers one with

¹ Probably referring to f. 151 ; A.D. 1557.

² Romorantin (dep. Loir-et-Cher).

EDWARD 3.

Anno
Domini.
The French
King taken
by Prince
Edward.

MAYORS.

BAILIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

another, and the French King had 60,000 fighting men. In conflict King John with his young son Phillip was taken and many of his nobles. The Englishmen had twice so many Frenchmen prisoners as they were in number themselves.

1357

WALTER FRAMPTON { RICHARD BRANDON.
JEFFRY BEAUFLOWRE.

32

King David of Scotland was delivered out of prison and set at liberty after he had been 11 years prison[er] in England ; and promised to bring the crown of Scotland to Prince Edward. Prince Edward being so beset the year before wrote unto his father for aid. The King said, " No, let him try for himself ; if he lose the field with so small a number " he loseth no honour, but if he win it his honour is so much the greater."

f. 62.

1358

REIGNOLD DE FRENCH { JOHN STOORE.
HENRY VIELL.

33

King Edward with the prince his son passed the seas to Callis, and from thence through Fraune by Picardy, Artois, Rhenes, ¹ Campaine, ² and other places even to Brittain, ³ ever destroying and wasting the country before him. The garrisons likewise made war in his behalf, in Beau-vosen, ⁴ Picardy, Bry, Campain, destroying and spoiling well near all the country. Moreover the King of Navarre taking our King's part, vexed sore the marches of Normandie. Thus was the realm of Fraunce miserably beset on all sides. A final peace was then concluded between the Kings of England and Fraunce on this condition ; that King Edward should have to his proper possession the countries of Gasquoine, ⁵ Guyan, ⁶ Poitiers, ⁷ Limosin, Belevill, Exanctes [?], Callis, Gwines, ⁸ and divers other lordships, towns, castles, and all the lands to them belonging, without knowledging of any sovereignty, obeisance, homage or subjection for the same ; and that the King of Fraunce should pay for his ransom 300,000 scutes ⁹ : whereupon King John being set at liberty returned home.

1359

THOMAS BABCARY { WALTER DARBY.
JOHN STOKES.

34

¹ Rheims. ² Champagne. ³ Brittany. ⁴ Beauvais. ⁵ Gascony. ⁶ Guienne.
⁷ Poitou. ⁸ Guines in Picardy. ⁹ A scute (*temp.* Hen. V) was worth 3s. 4d.

EDWARD 3.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	BAILIFFS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1360	ROBERT CHEDDER	{ ELIAS SPELLY. HENRY WELLISTON.	35
f. 63. 1361	RICHARD BRANDON	{ WALTER DARBY. WILLIAM CANNINGES.	36
1362	ROBERT CHEDDER	{ ELIAS SPELLY. HENRY WELLISTON.	37
1363	WALTER DERBY	{ HENRY WELLISTON. WILLIAM WOODROVER.	38
1364	JOHN STOKE	{ WILLIAM HAILE. JOHN BATE.	39
1365	WALTER FRAMPTON	{ JOHN SLOW. HENRY WELLISTONE.	40
1366	JOHN STOKES	{ WILLIAM SOMERWELL. JOHN KENE.	41

Witclife about this time was famous in England ; who for speaking against the usurped power of the Romane bishop and other enormities then accustomed in the church was counted for an heretique. Richard 2 Prince Edward's son born this year.

1367	WALTER DERBY	{ WILLIAM DAGON. JOHN BLUNT.	42
------	----------------------	---------------------------------	----

Prince Edward to arrear a fowage¹ set great taxes and impositions upon the people of Aquitaine, which thing the Earle of Arminake, of Bret, of Beigort² and other nobles would in no wise consent unto, but appealed unto the French King for remedy, and in such wise persuaded him, that he contrary to the league, summoned the prince to appear at Paris : by means whereof the peace was broken, and open wars again proclaimed, to the great mortality and desolation of the people on both parts ; but the more loss and damage fell alway to the King of England. And fortune, which the space of 40 years had pleasantly smiled on the King of England, now in the later days frowardly frowned and changed her copy.

f. 64.
New war pro-
claimed in
Fraunce.

¹ Hearth-tax.

² Périgord.

EDWARD 3.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	BAILIFFS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1368	JOHN BATH	{ JOHN BLUNT. JOHN VIELL.	43

1369	ELIAS SPELEY	{ WILLIAM CANNINGS. JOHN VIELL.	44
------	----------------------	------------------------------------	----

An army
not well
governed.

Sir Robert Knowles was sent to Fraunce with a strong army, and passed along near Paris ranged in battle, and throughout the countries of Fraunce, robbing and stealing as he went, without any notable battle ; at which voyage, by reason of dissension that happened in the English host, divers men were slain and taken prisoners of their enemies. By means whereof the Frenchmen won many towns again.

1370	JOHN BATH	{ THOMAS RAWPENNY. HENRY VIELL.	45
------	-------------------	------------------------------------	----

1371	RICHARD SPICER	{ JOHN INKING. JOHN PRESTON.	46
------	------------------------	---------------------------------	----

f. 65.

The Earle of Penbrooke being at sea to relieve the town of Rochell, was encountered with a fleet of Spaniardes, which King Henry of Castile had sent to aid the Frenchmen. By these Spaniardes the earl was taken, with Sir Guiscard de Angle and others, to the number of 160 persons, and most of his men slain and drowned. King Edward being sore displeased with the taking of the Earle of Penbrooke sent Prince Edward into Fraune, who by contrary winds was kept on seas 11 weeks, and then returned home.

1372	WILLIAM CANNINGS.	JOHN VIELL, sheriff. 1 { THOMAS SAMPSON } bailiffs. { WALTER STADLEY }	47
------	---------------------------	--	----

This year¹ King Edward granted to the town of Bristow to have one sheriff, for at first as you may perceive was a mayor, 2 prepositors and 2 aldermen ; after a mayor and 2 senesters, and then a mayor and 2 bailiffs ; and now a mayor, one sheriff and 2 bailiffs ; whereof one was for the King, the other for the town of Bristow.

1373	WILLIAM CANNINGS. 2 .. .	JOHN VIELL, sheriff. { THOMAS SAMPSON. WALTER STADLEY.	48
------	--------------------------	--	----

¹ Charter granted 8th August, 1373.

EDWARD 3.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1374	WALTER FRAMPTON	HENRY VIELL, sheriff. No bailiffs this year.	49
1. 66. 1375	WILLIAM CANNINGS. 3	HENRY VIELL, sheriff. No bailiffs this year.	50
1376	WALTER DERBY	WILLIAM SOMERWELL. { WILLIAM COMBE. { THOMAS KNAP.	51

This year William Canings builded the body of Redcliff Church from the cross ends downwards. And this year it was ordained that the mayor, sheriff and two bailiffs should be chosen by the council upon Holyrood Day before Michaelmas, and on Michaelmas Day they should take their oath solemnly in the Guild Hall of Bristow before the commons of the same town: and at afternoon all the council to get together to St. Michael church to offer reverently to the Saint.

Prince Edward died this year, ¹ who was in his life-time the flower of chivalry. And on the 21 of June 1377 died noble King Edward his father at Richmond, and buried at Winsor, when he had reigned 50 years 5 months.

Our chronicles report that Prince Edward going to Spaine to settle Don Pedro in his kingdom; besides the monstrous perfidiousness and ingratitude of the Spaniardes who failed in those conditions they promised, which caused the miserable revolt in Fraunce to the loss of our inheritance: and the prince was so poisoned in that journey that he never recovered it.

1. 67.

RICHARD 2.

Richard the Second, the son of Prince Edward deceased, began his reign the 21th day of June 1377, being but 11 years of age. In bounty and liberality he far passed all his progenitors; but he was overmuch given to rest and quietness, loving little deeds of arms or martial prowess; and being young he was most ruled by young counsel, and

¹ 8th June, 1376.

RICHARD 2.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

regarded nothing the advertisement of the sage and wise men of his realm. For the chief about him were of no wisdom or estimation: which thing turned this land to great trouble, and himself in time to extreme misery.

1377	THOMAS BEAUPENY	WALTER TIDSTILL. { THOMAS SAMPSON. { WALTER STEDLY.	1
1378	ELIAS SPELY	WILLIAM COMBE, sheriff. { WILLIAM ERLINGHAM. { JOHN STAINES.	2
1379	JOHN STOKES	THOMAS KNAP, sheriff. { JOHN STAINES } { JOHN BASTABLE } bailiffs.	3
1380	WALTER DERBY	WILLIAM SOMERWELL. { ROBERT CANDAVER. { WILLIAM CANNINGES.	4
f. 68. 1381	WILLIAM CANNINGS. 3 ..	JOHN CANDEVER. { WALTER SEPMORE. ¹ { JOHN PRESTON.	5

Invention of
guns.

This year was guns first in use, which were invented by a friar in Germany.

The Earle of Buckingham, the youngest son of King Edward, passed by Callis into Fraunce.

1382	ELIAS SPELLEY	JOHN CANINGES, sheriff. { JOHN STAINES } { WILLIAM WARMUSTER } bailiffs.	6
1383	THOMAS BEAUPENY	ROBERT CANDEVER. { JOHN SOMERWELL. { PETER BORROUGH.	7

¹ *Sic* : Seymore.

RICHARD 2.

*Anno
Domini.**Anno
Regni.*

1384

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

WALTER DERBY THOMAS SAMPON, sheriff.

{ JOHN YOUNG }
{ WILLIAM DRAPER } bailiffs.

8

King Richard married the daughter of Vinceslaus Emperor of
Almaine.¹

1385

WILLIAM CANNINGS. 4 .. . JOHN SOMERWELL.

{ ROBERT TOKER.
JOHN BRIGHT.

9

An army of Frenchmen landed in Scotland, who accompanied
with the Skottes pierced the borders of England, spoiling the country
grievously; against whom King Richard went with so great puissance
that he made them fly into Scotland: and shortly after they returned
to Fraunce with great loss. Then King Richard burnt the town of
Edenborough and all thereabout.

f. 69.

1386

THOMAS KNAP PETER BOROUGH, sheriff.

{ WILLIAM FROOME }
{ THOMAS AT HAY } bailiffs.

10

1387

WILLIAM SOMERWELL WILLIAM FROOME.

{ THOMAS COLSTON.
JOHN SWEET.

11

This year was great dissension between King Richard and his
nobility. The commons, by help of the King's uncle who was Duke of
Buckingham and other lords of the realm, that is, the Duke of Glouester,
the Duke of Yorke, the Earles of Darby, Arundle and Nottingham, put
to death many of the King's council and chief officers, and chased the
Duke of Irland² and others out of the realm, for that they caused the
King to burden his people with great exactions, and could make no just
account thereof when they were required.

1388

JOHN VIELL WILLIAM WOODFORD.

{ THOMAS AT HAY.
JOHN STEVENS.¹ Anne of Bohemia, daughter of the Emperor Charles IV.² Robert de Vere, Duke of Ireland.

RICHARD 2.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

1389

WILLIAM CANNINGS. 5 .. JOHN BASTABLE.
 { JOHN BANBURY.
 { JOHN HAVERINGS.

13

f. 70.

1390

ELIAS SPELLEY THOMAS AT HAY.
 { ROBERT DUDLOOKE.
 { JOHN SELWORD.

14

Rome's
supremacy
expelled in
England.

In England it was agreed that the authority of the Bishop of Rome should be ended, and that it should be lawful henceforth to no man to appeal unto the Bishop of Rome, or make suit that any Englishman should be cursed by authority: neither that any man should execute such commandment, though it were obtained of the Bishop; on pain to lose all his goods, and his body to perpetual prison.

1391

THOMAS KNAP JOHN BANBURY.
 { JOHN BOURTON.
 { RICHARD HANEFORD.

15

1392

JOHN CANNINGS WALTER SEYMORE.
 { THOMAS NORTON.
 { RICHARD BROOKWORTH.

16

1393

JOHN SOMERWELL JOHN HAVERING.
 { WILLIAM SOLERS.
 { THOMAS BLUNT.

17

A truce was prolonged between England and France for 4 years; and Anne the wife of King Richard died.

1394

WILLIAM FROOME JOHN STAINES.
 { JOHN PRESTON.
 { JOHN CASTELL.

18

f. 71.

King Richard took to wife Isabell y^e daughter of Charles the French King, and so a truce agreed upon for 30 years.

1395

JOHN BASTABLE ROGER TOKER, sheriff.
 { ROBERT DUDBROKE } bailiffs.
 { JOHN SADBURY }

19

RICHARD 2.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1396	THOMAS KNAP	WILLIAM WARMUSTER. { ROBERT BROOKEWORTH. { JOHN HARDWEEKE.	20
1397	JOHN BANBURY	JOHN PRESTON. { WILLIAM DRAPER. { HENRY BOKERELL.	21
<p>The Duke of Gloucester, being uncle to King Richard, with the Earle of Arundle and others, were put to death for rebuking the King in certain matters over liberally; and endeavoured the commons to break the peace made with the French King, and to depose the King, whom they accused of slothfulness, negligence and mis-governing the commonwealth. And Henry Bolinbroke Duke of Hereford and the Duke of Norfolke were banished the realm.</p>			
1398	JOHN CANNINGS	ROBERT BAXTER. { JOHN LEMMON. { JOHN SADBURY.	22

f. 72.

HENRY 4.

King Richard let the realm of England to farm to Sir William Scrope Earle of Wiltshire, and certain other knights.

King Richard
deposed.

Henry Bolinbrooke Duke of Hereford, which was banished into Fraunce, being sent for of the Londoners, came into England with a small power; to whom the commons flocked in so great multitude and forsook their king, who not long after at y^e castle of Flint they took, and held him as prisoner in the Tower of London; where he yielded up and consigned unto the said Henry of Hereford all his power and kingly title to the crown of England and France, acknowledging himself to be worthily deposed for his demerits and misgoverning of the commonwealth.

Henry the 4th was crowned King of England the 29th day of September 1399, more by force as it appeareth than by lawful succession or election; which thing turned him to much unquietness, and caused

HENRY 4.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

oftentimes rebellion in this realm. Of courage he was noble and valiant, and after the civil wars was appeased showed himself very gentle and loving to his subjects. Henry his son was made Prince of Wales.

1399	THOMAS KNAP	THOMAS BLUNT.	1
		{ THOMAS GLOUCESTER. GALFRIDUR [<i>sic</i>] BARBER.	

f. 73.

1400	WILLIAM FROOME	ROBERT DUDBROOKE.	2
		{ MARCUS WILLIAM. JOHN SEALY.	

Lord Spencer beheaded at the High Crosse in Bristow by the commons.

1401	JOHN BARSTABLE	THOMAS NORTON.	3
		{ RICHARD PAINE. SIMON ALGODE.	

Sir John Holland of Exeter Duke and brother¹ to King Richard, with the Dukes of Anmarke² and Surrey, with the Earles of Salisbury and Gloucester that favoured Richard of Bourdeaux, conspired against King Henry, appointing privily to murder him at a feast or jousts which should be holden at Oxenford, or as some write at a mask or mumming in the castle of Winsor. But howsoever the treason was revealed, and they all with others their confederates executed for the same. King Richard was put to death in the Tower of London; then carried about the city that men might see him, and so conveyed to the abbey of Lengly³ and there buried.

1402	JOHN STEEVENS	JOHN SEALY, sheriff.	4
		{ THOMAS YOUNG } { NICHOLAS EXETER } bailiffs.	

1403	THOMAS KNAP	THOMAS GLOUCESTER.	5
		{ JOHN DROIS. ADAM INKING.	

This mayor died, and John Bastable served in his room until the end of the year.

¹ Half-brother.² Edward, Duke of York, Earl of Rutland, Duke of Aumerle.³ King's Langley in Hertfordshire.

HENRY 4.

f. 74.
Anno
Domini.
1404

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

ROBERT DUDBROOKE JOHN DROIS, sheriff.
 { ROBERT RUSSELL } bailiffs.
 { GILBERT JOICE }

Anno
Regni.
6

On Michaelmas Day 1404 Sir Thomas Percy Earle of Worcester, and Henry Pirsie son to the Earle of Northumberland, rebelled and gathered a great power against Kinge Henry, with whom they encountered near Shrewsbury, but to their own confusion : for in that conflict was slain Sir Henry Persie, with divers noblemen on both parts ; and Prince Henry the King's son was wounded with an arrow in the face. Sir Thomas Persy was taken and executed, and his brother the Earle of Northumberland fled for fear to Scotland.

1405 JOHN BASTABLE MARKER WILLIAMS.
 { JOHN CLEVE.
 { JOHN NUTON.

Sir Richard Scrope Archbishop of Yorke and divers other of the house of the Lorde Mombrey¹ gathered a great power of Scottes and Northumberlandes, intending to have deposed the King : but he having knowledge thereof made against them so speedily that he came upon them unawares, and taking the said bishop with his allies commanded them to be beheaded at Yorke.

i. 75.		
I406	JOHN DROISE	JOHN FISHER. 8
		{ JAMES COKIS.
		{ DAVID DUDBROOKE.

1407	THOMAS BLUNT	THOMAS YOUNG.	9
			{ JOHN SPINE.	
			{ ROBERT BARSTABLE.	

Sir Henry Pirsy, Earle of Northumberland, and the Lord Bardolph, coming out of Scotland with a strong army to work King Henrie's overthrow, were encountered, vanquished and taken by the gentlemen and commons of the north ; and their heads being stroken off were sent to London.

¹ Thomas Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham.

HENRY 4.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1408	JOHN FISHER	JOHN CLEVE, sheriff. { JOHN SHARPE } bailiffs. { JOHN LEICESTER }	10

1409	JOHN DROISE	JAMES COXE. { JOHN SUTTON. { WILLIAM BENDY.	11
------	---------------------	---	----

In England was held great jousts between the Henowayes¹ and Englishmen ; in which was showed many feats of arms to the honour and advancement of the Englishmen.

1410	JOHN SELY	NICHOLAS EXETER. { ROBERT CLOVELL. { WALTER PARLEY.	12
------	-------------------	---	----

A bill
presented by
the Commons.
f. 76.

The commons of England presented a bill to King Henry, desiring him to take the temporal lands from the spiritual men's hands ; the effect of which bill was thus : That the temporalities disordinately wasted by means of the church might suffice to find to the King 15 earls, 1500 knights, 16,200 squires, and 100 alms houses for relief of the poor ; and above all this 20,000*l.* yearly to the King's eschequer. Provided that every earl should have of yearly rent 3,000 marks, every knight a hundred mark and 4 ploughlands, every squire 40 marks and 2 ploughlands, and every house of alms 100 marks, with oversight of two true secular men unto every house : but to this bill was no answer made.

1411	THOMAS YOUNG	JOHN SPINE. { WILLIAM STEEVENS. { DAVID RUDDOCKE.	13
------	----------------------	---	----

1412	JOHN CLEVE	JOHN SHARPE. { THOMAS HENDY. { WILLIAM BARRET.	14
------	--------------------	--	----

King Henry died the 20th of March 1412, * when he had reigned 13 year and a half, and was buried at Canterbury.

¹ Natives of Hainault.

* 1413.

HENRY 5.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

Henry the 5th was crowned King of England the 20th of March 1412. He was a prince of great nobleness and prowess ; of stature and personage tall and slender, of nature gentle and liberal ; in deeds of arms expert and cunning, whereby he conquered manfully his enemies, and brought Fraunce to his subjection. Before the death of his father, he applied himself to all vice and insolency of life, and drew unto him riotous and ill-disposed persons ; but when he was admitted to the rule of the land, suddenly he became a new man, turning all wildness into sober and wise behaviour, and vice into virtue. And that he might not be again corrupted, he charged all his old companions that upon pain of death none of them should come within 10 miles of the place that he was lodged in.

1413	THOMAS NORTON	JOHN NUTON.	1
		{ WILLIAM WESTERLY.	
		{ WALTER MILTON.	
1414	JOHN DROISE	ROBERT RUSSELL.	2
		{ JOHN DRAPER.	
		{ JOHN MILTON.	

King Henry sent ambassadors to Charles King of Fraunce making claim to Fraunce : to whom answer was made with great jesting and scoffing.

1415	JOHN SHARPE	NICHOLAS BENDIE.	3
		{ NICHOLAS BAGGOT.	
		{ JOHN SHIPWARD.	

While King Henry was shipping his men for Fraunce, Sir Richard, Earle of Cambridge, Sir Richard Scrope, Treasurer of England, and Sir Thomas Gray, knight, were arrested for treason, and so straightly examined, that it was confessed that they were purposed to kill the King by corrupting of the Frenchmen : wherefore they were all three adjudged to die there presently.

King Henry arriving in Fraunce, took the town of Harflew¹ in Normandy, was compassed and enclosed with a wonderful great host of Frenchmen, in which were above 40,000 fighting men. At which time, notwithstanding that he had but 13,000 footmen, of which many

¹ Harfleur.

Our king in
distress by
number of
enemies.

HENRY 5.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*The honorable
battle at Agin-
court.

were sick and diseased, by the grace of God and a noble policy by him invented, he discomfited his enemies, and slew of them to the number of 10,000, and took almost so many prisoners. His policy was that every bowman should prepare him a sharp piked stake, and at the entering of the horsemen to pitch the same before him, and suddenly to retire back, shooting together wholly with great violence ; by which means a great number of his enemies were greatly distressed and the whole host of them discomfited : which battle ever since is called the battle of Agincourt.

1416	THOMAS BLUNT	DAVID DUDBROOKE.	4
		{ JOHN BOURTON.	
		{ NICHOLAS DENNIS.	

1417	ROBERT RUSSELL	JOHN LEICESTER.	5
		{ ROGER LEVEDON.	
		{ WALTER SHERMAN.	

f. 79.

King Henry made into Normandie one other voyage, where he won the castle of Towke, the towns of Cane, Lovers, Falois, Newelin, Cherburgh, Argentine and Bajous,¹ with divers other strong castles, holds and abbeyes ; and lastly besieged the castle of Roah.²

The Lord Cobham was taken in the Marches of Wales, and hanged and quartered in London.

1418	JOHN NUTON	JOHN BOURTON, sheriff.	6
		{ THOMAS HALWAY }	
		{ JOHN LANGLEY }	

King Henry having with great honour and manhood continued his wars in Fraunce, conquered Roan, subdued all Normandy, and by composition with the lords was proclaimed Regent of Fraunce for term of the King Charles his life ; and after his decease the crown of Fraunce with all rights belonging to the same to remain to King Henry and his heirs. For confirmation whereof he took to wife Katherine the daughter of Charles. By this treaty it was also agreed, that King Henry with the

¹ La Touque, Caen, Louviers, Falaise, [Melun ?], Cherbourg, Argentun, and Bayeux.

² Rouen.

HENRY 5.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

Duke of Burgoine and all the power of Fraunce should pursue the Dolphine, as an enemy of the realm, because he endeavoured to hinder the peace so much as in him lay.

1419	JOHN COXE	DAVID RUDDOCKE.	7
		{ HENRY GILDNEY.	
		{ THOMAS FISH.	

f. 80.

1420	THOMAS YOUNG	ROGER LEVEDEN	8
		{ RICHARD TRENOLD.	
		{ JOHN COTTEN.	

Katherine the daughter of King Charles of Fraunce was crowned Queene of England with great solemnity.

1421	JOHN SPINE	NICHOLAS BAGGOT.	9
		{ RICHARD ARFOILE.	
		{ EDWARD BROWNE.	

Nicholas Baggot the sheriff died, and John Milton succeeded in his place.

The Duke of Clarence brother to King Henry was overset by the Dolphin of France and slain, to the King's great displeasure. King Henry therefore went to Fraunce again to make war upon the Dolphin.

1422	MARKES WILLIAMS	RICHARD TRENOLD.	10
		{ THOMAS EARLE.	
		{ JOHN PEERS.	

1421 This year was Henry the King's son born at Winsor on St. Nicholas Day.

The 13th day of August¹ 1422 last past died King Henry at Bois near Paris in France, when he had reigned 9 years 5 months and 24 days : whose bones the 7th of November following interred in Westminster. He ordained his brother Humphry Duke of Gloucester to be protector of England, and the Dukes of Bedford and of Burgoine to be regents of the realm of Fraunce.

¹ 31st August.

f. 81.

Now for a time I will stop my ordinary proceedings and delight the Reader that will take pleasure therein and treat of kingdoms, and show the precedency of kings according to the Council holden at Constance in the time of this last king Henry 5.

We read that anciently the greatest and most noble kings of the world were these, vizt. : the King of Sycionia, the King of Assiria, and the King of Egipt : but of them that of Assiria of greatest power. For Ninus the son of Belus had conquered and brought to his subjection and obedience all the people of Asia (India excepted) : others affirm that he commanded one half of the world ; and some say he was king of a third part of it. So writeth St. Augustine, *liber 17, cap. 17 ; De Civitate Dei*.

f. 82.

It is likewise by others said that in ancient times there were 4 mighty kingdoms which were by Daniell compared to 4 metals : vizt. : That of Assiria in the east was likened to gold ; that of the Persians and Medes to silver ; that of the north regions to brass ; and that of the Romanes in the west to iron. But the kingdoms of the east were most honorable, though at length it pleased God that the empire of Rome (resembled to iron) both in longitude and latitude exceeded all others : for as iron doth cut and decrease all other metals, so the dominion and power of the Romanes abased and eclipsed all other regal puissance, how great so ever they were. Yet the glory and greatness of the Romanes force in tract of time did also become of small force weak and feeble, according to the prophecy of Daniel, *cap. 2*.

But leaving to speak of times so ancient, we say that in Asia the chief kingdoms are Cattai, Tharsis, Turmuster, Corasina, India, Persia, Media, Georgia, Siria, Capadosia, Ethinia, etc. In Affrica is Ethiopia, Libia, Arabia, Judea, Cilicia, Mauritania, Numidia and others.

In Europe are likewise many kingdoms, but of them these are most potent, vizt. : England, Fraunce, Scotland, Spaine, Portugall, Denmarke, Muscovia, Sweden, Poland, etc.

Now touching the precedence of these princes in Europe, by divers writers it is affirmed that the King of Fraunce may justly claim the first or chief place.

I.

First, for that it pleased God to send from Heaven unto Clodoveus the first King of that nation 3 lilies as a divine favour, to be from thenceforth borne in the arms of the kingdom ; before which time their king's arms were 3 toads.

One named Clodoveus was King of Fraunce in anno 503, & was baptised.

f. 83. 2. Secondly, they allege that Fraunce is the most eminent kingdom of Europe, and that Swardus was king of that nation in the time of Alexander the Great.

3. Thirdly, because the king of Fraunce is anointed, which indeed seemeth a mark of great preeminence.

4. Fourthly, for that the king of Fraunce beareth the title of Most Christian.

5. Lastly, because it hath been in sundry papal consistories decreed that the ambassadors of Fraunce should precede the ambassadors of Spaine.

Others hold that the precedence appertaineth to the king of Spaine.

1. First for that he is entitled the Most Catholic King.

[2.] Secondly, because he is a King of many kingdoms, and consequently of most honour according to the proverb of Salomon, *In multitidine populi dignitas Regis*; which reason also Salust seemeth to affirm, saying, *Maxima gloria in maximo imperio*.

But we say the chief place of honour and precedence in Europe belongeth to the King of England.

f. 84. 1. First, in respect of ancienty, for albeit Alexander first king of the Gretians and of Persia called himself king of the world, even at that time Brutus was king of England; and (as some have said) Swardus was then king of Fraunce; but Gaquinus in his chronicle of Fraunce maketh no mention thereof, nor recordeth his name among the number of the French kings.

2. Secondly, the king of England is also anointed, and so is no other king, but the king of Jerusalem, the king of Cicill, and the king of Fraunce.

3. Thirdly, the king of England is crowned, which honour the kings of Spaine, Portugall, Arragon, Navarra, and many other princes have not.

4. Fourthly, the king of England is a king most absolute, as from whom is no appellation either in jurisdiction absolute or civil.

5. And albeit Enqueramus Monstellet writeth, that in the year 1420, at the interview of the kings of England and France, making their entry into the city of Paris, the French king did ride on the right hand and King Henry on the left, and kissed first the relic of saints, yet is that no proof of his precedence, for *Quilibet Rex seu Princeps in suo regno in culmine sedere debet*: so saith Corsetus *De potestate regia*.

f. 85. 6. And admit that in time more ancient, the kings of Fraunce had precedence before England, yet since the conquest and famous victories of Edward the Third, Henry the 5th and the coronation of Henry the 6 in Paris, the kings of England may justly take place: neither is the title of Most Christian King any proof of ancientry, being only an honour given for certain service done by King Pepin and Charlmaine to the church of Rome.

7. As for the allegation of Spaine, affirming that the King Catholic is owner of many kingdoms, and therefore of most honour; that reason is of no consequence, for so is also the king of England, whose only kingdoms [*sic*] is by nature inexpugnable, and so plentifully peopled as sufficeth not only to defend itself against all other nations, but also to invade and conquer as both Spaine and Fraunce have made experience.

f. 86. 8. But the last and most effectual reason in favour of England is that the king and people thereof received the Gospel and Christian faith before Fraunce or Spaine. Also the bishops and ambassadors of England had precedence in the greatest general councils of Christendom, as particularly appeared at the council of Constance, where the bishops of England were present and honoured accordingly. At which time it was doubted whether Spaine should be admitted a nation. And all the people there assembled were divided into 5 classes or ranks, vizt.: Germanes, English, French, Italians and Spaniardes.

1. The Germanes rank contained themselves, Bohemia, Hungaria, Polonia, Dalmatia, Grecia and Croatia.

2. To the English nation Scotland, Norway, Denmark, Sweden and Cyprus was adjoined.

3. To the French their own kingdom alone.

4. The Italians had all the kingdoms subject to Rome, Sicilly, Naples and Argier.

5. To the Spaniardes were the ambassadors and bishops of Castilia, Arragon, Majorca, Navarra, Portugall and Granado.

This assembly contained the legates and ambassadors of 83 kings, beside the person of the emperor and king of Romanes, 2 popes, for one died there, 5 patriarchs, 33 cardinals, 47 archbishops, 145 bishops, and 83 suffragans, 33 dukes, 37 earls being absolute princes, 130 inferior earls, 79 free lords or barons, knights of all nations 1500, gentlemen 20,000; besides doctors, licenciates and schoolmen an infinite number.

1. 87.

For the king of England appeared Richard Beaucamp Earle of Warwicke; with him were 4 bishops vizt.: Sarisbury, Chester, Bath and Banger: Sarisbury died during that council, who living took his place above all other bishops as an archbishop, and for the time was placed last in the rank of archbishops.

THE EARLE OF WARWICKE HIS
ATTENDANTS WERE AS FOLLOWETH.

Hurting de Clough, knight.	{	John Roche, knight.
John Waterton, knight.	{	James Herinford, knight.
John Setton, knight.	{	Beringer de Beaumont,
Piers Craft, knight.	}	knight.
Gentlemen.	{	Doctors of divinity
Nicholas Serpon.	{	from Cambridge.
William Newland.	{	Henry Abundy.
Jeffrey Offelay.	{	John Welles.
Walter Hungerford.	{	John Shierford.
Hugh Holdbach.	{	Civilians.
John Fitton	{	Thomas Palton
Thomas Wilcot	{	Robert Appleton.
Richard Dutton.	{	John Stokes.
Olliver Dunley.	{	
Piers Craft.	{	
John Launsdon.	{	This council began on
John Roche.	{	the Calends of November
Thomas Faukes.	{	1414.
William Newland.	{	
John Morbory	{	Schoolmen of Oxford.
John Ontlinger.	{	Lord Prior of Orsestry. ¹
Raph Rainscroft.	{	Peeter Rodley.
Henry Vessey.	{	Priamus Farbach.
William Vessey.	}	

¹ Oswestry.

f. 88.

*Anno
Domini.*HENRY 6.¹

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

King Henry the 6th was proclaimed King of England the last of August 1422, being but infant of 8 months old. Wherefore continuing the time of his youth he was committed to the tuition of the noble Duke Humfry of Gloucester his uncle. When he came to man's estate he was of wit and nature simple, gentle and meek, and loved better peace than war, quietness of mind than business of the world, honesty than profit, rest and ease than trouble and care. All trouble, vexation and unquietness and injuries that ever happened to him, which were many and great, he suffered so patiently that he reputed them to be worthily sent to him of God for his offences. He favoured good letters excellently well, in token whereof he erected 2 famous colleges, the one at Cambridge called King's Colledge, the other at Acton²; by means whereof good learning greatly increased.

1423	JOHN BOURTON	THOMAS HALWAY.	2
		{ JOHN LEECH. { RICHARD ALEXANDER.	

The Duke of Bedford Regent of France warred so hard upon the Dolphin that he won from him many strong castles and holds; and near to a town called Vernoy³le discomfited his whole power. For in that fight was slain the Earles of Turon and Bontam,⁴ with the Vicecount of Narbon and divers other men of name; and of the commons were slain 5,000. And this year Sir John Mortmer was hanged and quartered.

1424	JOHN LEICESTER.. .. .	THOMAS EARLE, sheriff. { JOHN SHARPE } bailiffs. { JOHN HOOKE }	
1425	JOHN CLEVE	ROBERT CLOVILD. { WALTER POWELL. { JOHN SNETH.	4

The Duke of Brittain⁵e forsook the Englishmen, and allied with the Dolphin. The prince of Portugall came into England.

¹ Continued from p. 57.² Eton College, founded by King Henry VI., 1440.³ Battle of Verneuill, 17th Aug., 1424.⁴ The Count of Tonnerre and Earl of Buchan.⁵ Brittany.

HENRY 6.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

There was variance between the Duke of Glowcester and his half brother the bishop of Winchester ; but they were made friends by the Regent of Fraunce.

1426	ROBERT RUSSELL	NICHOLAS DENNIS.	5
		{ CLEMENT BAGGOT.	
		{ HUGH WITFORD.	

1427	JOHN NUTON.	JOHN SHARPE.	6
		{ ANDREW PERRILL.	
		{ JOHN EARLE.	

f. 90. The Englishmen besieged the city of Orlance, continuing which siege, the noble and valiant knight Sir Thomas Mountague was slain by a great misfortune ; whose death was the beginning of all misery to the Englishmen. For after this misfortune they lost by little and little all their possessions in Fraunce.

1428	ROGER LEVEDON	HENRY GILDNEY, sheriff	7
		{ JOHN TALBOTT } bailiffs	
		{ JOHN TRIET }	

1429	JOHN BOURTON	JOHN SHEPHEARD.	8
		{ ROGER FOSTER.	
		{ JOHN ABERTON.	

Charles the Dolphin was crowned King of Fraunce by his allies and confederates.

1430	JOHN LEICESTER	HUGH WHITFORD.	9
		{ WILLIAM DUNSTAR.	
		{ JOHN PAPENON.	

1431	RICHARD TRENADE	CLEMENT BAGGOT.	10
		{ JOHN SPICER.	
		{ NICHOLAS FROOME.	

King Henry of England was crowned King of Fraunce in Paris.

HENRY 6.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1432	JOHN SHARPE	RICHARD ARFOIS. { THOMAS NORRIS. { WILLIAM CANNINGS.	11

King Henry returned from Fraunce, and was received into London with great joy and preparations of sights and pageants.

f. 91.

1433	JOHN FISHER	RICHARD FOSTER. { JOHN ENGLISH. { THOMAS MARKES.	12
------	---------------------	--	----

1434	THOMAS HOLWAY	THOMAS FISH. { RICHARD ROPER. { JOHN STANLEY.	13
------	-----------------------	---	----

The Lord Talbot with a company sailed into Fraunce, where he wrought much woe to the Frenchmen : but notwithstanding they won away from the Englishmen, both in Fraunce and Normandy.

1435	JOHN MILTON	JOHN SPICER. { NICHOLAS HILL. { WILLIAM CLINTCH.	14
------	---------------------	--	----

This mayor died and Nicholas Denis supplied.

1436	RICHARD FOSTER.	WALTER POWELL. { WILLIAM CODDER. { JOHN FOORD.	15
------	-------------------------	--	----

Lewis the Dolphin, son of Charles, took to wife Margaret the King of Skots daughter.

The Duke of Burgoine besieged Callis, but when he heard of the coming of the Duke of Glouester he fled in all haste, leaving much of his ordnance behind him to his great dishonour ; whom the Duke of Gloucester pursued 11 days, burning and destroying all the country as he went.

f. 92.

1437	CLEMENT BAGGOT	NICHOLAS FROOME, sheriff. { THOMAS HORE } { THOMAS BALL } bailiffs.	16
------	------------------------	---	----

All the lions in the Tower of London died, which had lived there long time.

HENRY 6.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1438	HUGH WITFORD	WILLIAM CANNINGES. { THOMAS MEADE. { JOHN GOSLINE.	17
1439	JOHN SHARPE	RICHARD ROPER. { WILLIAM PARRY. { JOHN SHIPWARD.	18
1440	NICHOLAS FROOME	JOHN STANLEY. { JOHN WITFORD. { WILLIAM HOWELL	19

A priest was burned in London who of the common people was counted so holy a man that they made prayers unto him, holding him in wonderful great reverence, until a commandment was given by the King to the contrary.

1441	WILLIAM CANNINGS	JOHN SHIPWARD. { NICHOLAS STONE. { ROBERT STURING.	20
1442	CLEMENT BAGGOT	NICHOLAS HILL. { RICHARD HATTER. { RICHARD HADDEN.	21

The Lady Elianor Cobham was executed in the castle of Hirpoole¹ for practising the King's death with an image of wax.

f. 93. 1443	JOHN STANLEY	WILLIAM CODDER, sheriff. { WILLIAM SKIRMOT } { WILLIAM POWNEY } bailiffs.	22
----------------	----------------------	---	----

The steeple of St Paul's church in London was set on fire with lightning, and lastly quenched by the great diligence and labour of many men.

1444	JOHN SHIPWARD	JOHN FOORD. { PHILLIP MEADE. { THOMAS ROGERS.	23
------	-----------------------	---	----

King Henry took to wife Margaret the King's daughter of Sicilly, by the advice and procurement of the Earle of Suffolke, and refused the

¹ She was not executed, but kept in confinement, and survived ten years.

HENRY 6.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

daughter of the Earle of Arminake,¹ with whom he had first made contract ; which thing was the cause of much misery and trouble in England, as first the losing of Normandy, division of his nobility ; the rebellion of the commonalty against him ; and finally the King deposed, and the Queene with the Prince fain to fly the realm.

1445	NICHOLAS HILL	JOHN BOULTON.	24
		{ RICHARD MARSHALL.	
		{ RICHARD BAILY.	

This year Redclife steeple in Bristoll was thrown down by a thunder-clap, which did much harm also in other places.

1446	RICHARD FOSTER	JOHN TROIT.	25
		{ WILLIAM DAME.	
		{ WILLIAM TALBOT.	

King Henry came this year to Bristow.

f. 94. 1447	RICHARD FOSTER	THOMAS BALL, sheriff.	26
		{ WILLIAM ROLPH }	
		{ JOHN WEEKHAM }	bailiffs.

Humfrey Duke of Gloucester and protector of England, by means of certain malicious persons, was arrested, cast into hold, and strangled to death in the abbey of Bury, to the great, great grief of all the commons, who suspected the Marques of Suffolke for that cruel deed. This Humfry was so well beloved of all men that they called him the good Duke of Gloucester, which his honour deserved.

1448	JOHN BOURTON	WILLIAM PARRY.	27
		{ JOHN EASTMOND.	
		{ JOHN BENNET.	

This year the Backe of Bristoll was repaired, and the edges of it and of the slip bound in with great freestone.

1449	WILLIAM CANNINGS	THOMAS HORE.	28
		{ RICHARD ALBERTON.	
		{ WILLIAM SPENCER.	

The Marquis of Suffolke was banished the land for the space of 5 years, to lay and appease the murmur and grudge of the commons

¹ Armagnac.

HENRY 6.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

for the death of the Duke of Glocester. In sailing towards Fraunce he was met on the sea by a ship of war, and there presently beheaded, and the dead corpse cast upon land at Dover.

1. 95.

1450

JOHN BOURTON ROBERT STURNEY.

29

{ JOHN SHARPE.
{ WILLIAM DILLING.

The whole Dukedom of Normandy was yielded up to the Frenchmen by means of the Queene, the Duke of Somerset and others of her council ; which caused so much trouble and debate in England that mortal war thereof ensued.

1451

JOHN STANLEY RICHARD HATTER.

30

{ ROBERT JAQUES.
{ JOHN HOOPER.

Printing
found.

One named Johannes Faustus¹ first found out the noble science of printing, in the city of Mens² in Germany.

1452

WILLIAM CODDER THOMAS MEADE.

31

{ THOMAS ASH.
{ WILLIAM RAINES.

1453

ROBERT STURNEY WILLIAM HOWELL.

32

{ NICHOLAS LONG.
{ THOMAS KAINSHAM.

The fire of envy that for a long space lay covertly smothered between the Duke of Yorke and the Duke of Somercett, with other of the Queene's council, at this time brake out into hot and fiery flames of war, insomuch that between the King who defended those persons, and the Duke of Yorke with his allies of St Albons a cruel battle was fought : in the end whereof the victory fell to the Duke of Yorke ; and on the King's part was slain the Duke of Somercet, the Earle of Northumberland, the Lord Clifford, with many other honourable men, knights and squires. After which the Duke with great reverence brought the King from St Albons to London, where by a parliament he was protector of the realm, the Earle of Salisbury Chancellor, and the Earle of Warwik Captaine of Callis.

1. 96.

Battle at St.
Albons.

¹ Johann Fust.

² Mainz.

HENRY 6.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1454	RICHARD HATTER	PHILLIP MEADE. { WILLIAM HUTTON. { JOHN COGGAN.	33
1455	JOHN SHIPWARD	THOMAS ROGERS. { JOHN BAGGOTT. { ROBERT BOULTON.	34
<p>Certain Irishmen that were burgesses of Bristow began a suit against the mayor and council before my Lord Chauncelor, of which Irishmen one Henry May was chief speaker and labourer in the suit ; but in the end both he and his fellows were discommoned of their freedom until they had bought it again, and on their knees asked favour and forgiveness of the mayor and his brethren.</p>			
1456	WILLIAM CANNINGES	WILLIAM DAME. { HENRY CHESTER. { JOHN JAY, SENIOR.	35
<p>Queene Margaret came to Bristow.</p>			
f. 97. 1457	WILLIAM CODDER	JOHN WICHAM, sheriff. { JOHN GEORGE } { JOHN BALE } bailiffs.	36
1458	PHILLIP MEADE	JOHN BAGGOT. { JOHN HAUKE. { JOHN JAY, JUNIOR.	37
<p>This mayor having taken Thomas Talbot, esquire, to imprison him for beating of John Witch the searcher of Bristow ; but he stoutly fought and resisted the mayor, and escaped out at Temple Gate.</p>			
1459	THOMAS ROGERS	ROBERT JACQUES. { JOHN GAYWOOD. { JOHN SAINT.	38

The Duke of Yorke with other lords gave the King battle at Northampton, where he discomfited the King's power and took the King in field ; and the Duke made such claim to the crown that by consent of parliament he was proclaimed, and his progeny after him. But the

Anno
Domini.

HENRY 6.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

Queene getting a power set upon the Duke at Wakefield, where she discomfited the Duke and slew him with his son the Earle of Rutland: the Earle of Salisbury was taken prisoner with divers noblemen. And after that with her retinue near to St Albons discomfited the Earle of Warwik and the Duke of Northfolke, and delivered Henry her husband from prison.

1460	WILLIAM CANNINGS	THOMAS KEMPSON.	39
		{ WILLIAM WADDINGTON.	
		{ LEWIS MORRIS.	

Some say that printing was found out this year and first brought into England by William Capton [*sic*] a mercer of London.

f. 98.

Edward Earle of March and elder son to the Duke of Yorke came to London with a great army, accompanied with the Earle of Warwike; and by agreement of a council was proclaimed King of England. Then he pursued King Henry towards Yorke, where he gave a sore battle unto the King and his company. This fight was cruel and fierce, that in the field and chase were slain 30,000 of the commons beside men of name. So King Henry lost all, and was fain with his wife and son to forsake the land and fly to her father.

EDWARD 4.

1460	Edward 4 th began his reign the 4 th of March 1460. ¹	He was a man of noble courage and great wit, but in his time was much trouble and unquietness in the realm.	1
------	--	---	---

1461	PHILLIP MEADE	WILLIAM SPENCER.	2
		{ ROBERT STRAINGE.	
		{ HENRY BROWNE	

King Edward in September 1462 came to Bristow, where he beheaded Sir John Bawdin, Fulford, Bright and John Haysant, esquires.

1462	JOHN WICKHAM	RICHARD ALBERTON.	3
		{ JOHN FOSTER.	
		{ GALFRID GRIFFITH.	

I never wrote upon paper so full of hairs as this is, which puts me to much trouble, but especially in the night.

¹ 1461.

f. 99.

EDWARD 4.

*Anno
Domini.**Anno
Regni.*

1463

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

JOHN SHIPWARD

JOHN HAWKINS.

4

{ WILLIAM BIRD.
{ WATLER COSTON.

1464

WILLIAM SPENCER

GEORGE MERCER.

5

{ JOHN SHIPWARD, JUNIOR.
{ EDMOND WESTCOT.

King Henry came out of Scotland with a great power, whom the Lord Mountague met with another army that encompassed him round at Exham,¹ where King Henry was overthrown and many of his men slain ; but he himself with many others fled in Lanckashire, where they lived in caves full hardly 6 months.

1465

WILLIAM CODDER

JOHN COGGATT.

6

{ JOHN ELTON.
{ WILLIAM ROKES.

King Henry was taken in disguised apparel before the abbey of Salley in Yorkeshire, and from thence brought to Elston,² where he was arrested by the Earle of Warwicke, and from thence sent to the Tower.

1466

WILLIAM CANNINGS

JOHN GAYWOOD.

{ WALTER GRIMSTED.
{ THOMAS ROWLY.

Mr. Cannings should have been married by the King's commandment, wherefore he in all haste took orders upon him by y^e Bushop of Worcester and was made priest, and sung his first mass at the Lady church of Redclif the year following on Whitsunday. And after that he was Deane of Westbury, and when he died was buried at Redclif by his wife, in the south side of the middle aisle.

f. 100.

1467

ROBERT JAQUIS

JOHN HOOPER, sheriff.

8

{ WILLIAM WICKHAM }
{ JOHN SCRIVEN } bailiffs.

The grudge which the Earle of Warwicke had conceived against King Edward for the foresaid marriage, declared itself openly ; so that he allied himself with the Duke of Clarene the King's brother ; and by that means incensed so the northmen that they divers times rebelled

¹ Hexham.² Islington ?

EDWARD 4.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

and turned the King and realm to much trouble: but by the providence of the King they were soon suppressed. Wherefore the Earle perceiving his part to be too weak, fled with the Duke of Clarence into Fraunce.

1468

PHILLIP MEADE ROBERT STRANGE.

{ JOHN LANGORTON.

{ JOHN GODDARD.

9

The Duke of Clarence, the Earle of Warwicke, Penbrooke and Oxford landed at Dartmouth, to whom by means of proclamations that were published in King Henrie's name, the commons were gathered in so great companies that Edward fearing his own part fled into Flaunders to the Duke of Burgoine. Then was Henry the 6 set at large, and again proclaimed King by means of the Earle of Warwicke and others, and Edward proclaimed usurper of the crown; but they did not long so continue.

f. 101.

1469

JOHN SHIPWARD.. .. . WILLIAM BIRD.

{ HENRY VAUGHAN.

{ JOHN POWKE.

10

King Edward returning out of Flaunders, arrived in the north part of England with a very small company of soldiers: but by the means that he used, and through his brother the Duke of Carence, who turned now to his part, he came so puissantly to London that he entered the city and took King Henry in the bishop's palace; and then went against the Earle of Warwicke, whom he vanquished and slew with his brother Marquis Montague near Barnet 10 miles from London. Shortly after he overthrew Queene Margaret the wife of King Henry. In which battle were taken the said Margaret, with Prince Edward her son, the Duke of Somercet, and divers others. Then King Edward received again his regality and was received for King.

1470

THOMAS KEMPSON HENRY CHESTER.

{ JOHN STEEVENS.

{ WILLIAM TOKET.

11

Henry Chester, sheriff, died suddenly in his bed, and John Shipward served in his stead.

EDWARD 4.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

Prince Edward the son of Henry was put to death, and after him King Henry in the Tower ; who was buried at Chertesi.

1471	JOHN HAWKES	WILLIAM WEDDINGTON.	12
		{ JOHN PRINCKE.	
		{ JOHN ESTERFIELD.	

f. 102.

1472	JOHN COGGAN	JOHN JAY, sheriff.	13
		{ JOHN GURNEY }	
		{ JOHN GRIGGORY }	bailiffs.

John Griggory died and John Albert chosen.

1473	WILLIAM SPENCER	JOHN FOSTER.	14
		{ THOMAS HEXTON.	
		{ WILLIAM ROWLY.	

The Earle of Oxford was this year imprisoned in Bristow.

1474	ROBERT STRANGE	EDMOND WESTCOT.	15
		{ JOHN SWAINE.	
		{ THOMAS FLEXALL.	

Edmond Westcot, John Swaine and Thomas Flexall should have been last year and the other 3 this.

King Edward came this year to Bristow and lodged in the abbey of St^t Augustine's, and received here of the burgesses a great benevolence of money, and of the countries adjoining, towards the maintenance of his wars. And afterwards went over into Fraunce to the Duke of Burgoine with a great army, but by the earnest suit of the French King a peace was concluded between England and Fraunce for 7 years, for performance whereof Lewis gave King Edward 75,000 crowns of gold, and 50,000 crowns a year for that space.

f. 103.

1475	WILLIAM BIRD	THOMAS ROWLEY.	16
		{ JOHN SNIGGE.	
		{ RICHARD SHEREMAN.	

Many bakers of London were put in the pillory for making light bread, and therefore were first called Pillory Bakers.

EDWARD 4.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1476	JOHN BAGGOT	WILLIAM WICKHAM. { JOHN CHESTER. { PHILLIP CAPLE.	17

1477	JOHN SHIPWARD.. .. .	HENRY VAUGHAN { CLEMENT WILTSHIRE. { JOHN BADDOCKE.	18
------	----------------------	---	----

George Duke of Clarence brother to King Edward was secretly put to death, and drowned in a butt of Malmesey within the Tower of London, being first detected of treason and committed.

1478	WILLIAM SPENCER	JOHN SCRIVEN. { JOHN DRUCE. { RICHARD BOND.	19
------	-------------------------	---	----

f. 104.

Thomas Norton, esquire, dwelling in St^e Peeter's churchyard, accused Mr Spencer, mayor of Bristoll, for treason, which was done of malice ; and so soon as the King heard the truth of the matter he delivered the mayor out of prison and trouble, who of his own accord yielded himself to prison so soon as he was apprehended ; where he lay 13 days until he had the King's letters, which were sent to him honourably with great love and favour, being highly commended of the King for his wisdom ; and the said Norton was severely checked of the King for his malicious intent.

1479	EDMOND WESTCOT	JOHN POWKE. { JOHN GRIFFITH. { JOHN WOSWOLD.	20
------	------------------------	--	----

One Simbarbe caused Robert Markes a townsman to accuse Robert Strange of coining money, and for sending over sea to the Earle of Regemond¹ ; wherefore the King sent for him and committed him to the Tower, where he continued 7 or 8 weeks : but when the truth was known, his accuser Markes was hanged and quartered in Bristow for his false accusation, and Strange released.

1480	WILLIAM WODDINGTON	WILLIAM DUCKET. { JOHN HORSLOW. { ROBERT BONNOCKE.	21
------	----------------------------	--	----

¹ Richmond.

EDWARD 4.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1481	JOHN FOSTER	JOHN PINKE. { WILLIAM REGENT. { JOHN LANGFORD.	22
1482	ROBERT STRANGE	JOHN ESTERFIELD. { THOMAS SPICER. { HENRY DALE.	23

King Edward making provision for the wars in Fraunce died the 9th of April,¹ when he had reigned 22 years 10 weeks and 4 days, leaving his son Prince Edward to succeed him, and his brother Richard Duke of Gloucester to be protector of the land.

f. 105.

EDWARD 5 AND RICHARD 3.

Edward 5 began his reign the 9 April 1483, being but 13 years of age. He was not crowned, but cruelly murdered by his unnatural uncle Richard the Duke of Gloucester, and was buried at a place unknown, having reigned 10 weeks 4 days ; and the Duke usurped the crown and was called Richard the Third the usurper.

1483	HENRY VAUGHAN	JOHN STEEVENS. { JOHN VAUGHAN. { HENRY GAWNSELL.	I
------	-----------------------	--	---

A great in-
undation of
water.

Upon the 15th of October in the evening was the greatest wind that ever was heard of, which caused a wonderful great flood in most part of the land from Bristow to the Mownt and many other places, drowning the countries round about ; which bare away houses, corn, cattle, and drowning above 200 people. Great hurt was done in Bristow in merchants' houses and cellars, and to many ships in Kingrode, whereof 2 were driven on land on Hollow Backes. The moon being then eclipsed at the swelling of the seas gave but little light, appearing of divers colours, viz^t a strake of red beneath a strake of blue in the midst, and a strake of green above that, so that at the top a little light appeared ; and so she continued eclipsed and waxed clear again.

Also this year Henry Duke of Buckingham was taken and beheaded at Salisbury.

¹ 1483.

f. 106.

Anno
Domini.

1484

RICHARD 3 USURPER AND HENRY 7.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

WILLIAM WICKHAM JOHN SWAINE.

{ JOHN HEMMYNG.
WILLIAM SPICER.

Anno
Regni.

2

August 22.

The noble prince Henry Earle of Richmownt, with a small company of Frenchmen, landed at the haven of Milford ; whose coming being once known, divers noblemen with their retinue, detesting the tyranny of King Richard, gathered to him in great number, so that his strength in short time was greatly increased ; and at a village called Bosworth near Leicester he met with his enemies ; where between them was fought a fierce battle. In conclusion King Richard, with divers other, were slain, and Henry obtained a noble victory. After which conquest he was immediately crowned King of England.

Henry 7.

King Henry 7th began his reign over this realm the 22th of August 1485, of the age of 23¹ years, a prince of marvellous wisdom and policy, and of great justice, temperance and gravity. He so behaved himself in the time of his reign that notwithstanding many and great occasions of trouble, unquietness and war, he kept this realm in right good order and policy ; wherefore he was greatly esteemed, feared and revered of foreign nations.

f. 107.

1485

HENRY 7.

EDMOND WESTCOTT RICHARD SHERMAN, sheriff.

{ PHILLIP KINGSTON }
{ HUGH JOHNES } bailiffs.

1

This mayor died within 15 days, and Henry Vaughan supplied his room. And this year the King came to Bristow and lay at S^t Augustine's : and also the sweating sickness reigned in England, whereof many died for want of good keeping.

1486

WILLIAM WICKEHAM JOHN SNIGGE.

{ THOMAS AP HOWELL.
JOHN JAY.

2

This year King Henry married Elizabeth^a the eldest daughter of Henry 4th ; by which means the two families of Yorke and Lancaster, which had long caused great discord and division in the land were united in one.

¹ He was 29.

^a 18th Jan., 1485-6.

^b Sic : Edward 4th.

HENRY 7.

Anno
Domini.

1487

MAYORS.

JOHN ESTERFIELD

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

JOHN CHESTER.

{ JOHN WELSH.
{ NICHOLAS BROWNE.Anno
Regni.

3

A great ship called the *Anthony* of Bristow was lost in Hungrode by default of the master. And this year Prince Arthur born at Winchester.

1488

JOHN PINCKE CLEMENT WILTSHIRE.

{ JOHN HOWELL.
{ JOHN HURLER.

4

f. 108.

A great business happened this year in England by means of a priest called Richard Simon, who taking with him a young boy called Lambert fled into Ireland, feigning to y^e lords of that country that he had brought with him the young son of the Duke of Clarence, nephew to King Edward the 4th, and lawful heir to the crown of England: wherewith the Irishmen being excited, allied with them Margaret the sister of Edward, and divers noblemen of England; and gathering to them a great power of Irishmen, Englishmen and Germanes entered the land, and at Stoke met with King Henry and his host, and there fought a strong battle, in the which was slain the Earle of Lincolne, Frauncis Lovell, Thomas Broughton, Thomas Geraldine of Ireland, and Martin Swarfe¹ a Germane, which were chief captains of the rebels. Richard the priest and Lambert the counterfeit king were taken in the field.

The King sent for the mayor, sheriff and 2 bailiffs, who brought up to London with them 2 Irishmen of Waterford, whom they had imprisoned for bringing of false counterfeit money into England.

1489

ROBERT STRANGE JOHN SPICER.

{ JOHN TILER.
{ ROBERT FOWRTIE.

5

The stone bridge at the weir was this year new made.

1490

JOHN STEEVENS WILLIAM REGENT.

{ RICHARD VAUGHAN.
{ GEORGE MOLLINS.

6

This year divers streets in Bristow were new paved, that is to say, Horse Streat, Knight Smith Streat, Brodestreat, Redclifstreat, S^t

¹ Schwartz.

HENRY 7.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

f. 109. Thomas Streat, Temple Streat, Tuckerstret, the Backe, S^t Mary Port Streat and Lewins Meade, and the High Crosse painted and gilded ; the doing whereof cost xx*l*. And this year the King and the Lord Chancelour came to Bristow and lay at S^t Augustine's. And the commons of Bristow were made to pay King Henry 5 *p* Cent. for a benevolence.

1491	WILLIAM DUCKET	HENRY DALE.	7
		{ DAVID COGGAN.	
		{ JOHN FISHER.	

King Henry summoned a great host of men together, and mustered them in Kent.

1492	CLEMENT WILTSHIRE.. .. .	JOHN DREWIS.	8
		{ JOHN POPLEY.	
		{ ROGER DAWES.	

This mayor died suddenly in his sleep on S^t John's Day at night, and John Hawkes supplied the year in his stead. And King Henry arrived in Fraunce with a great army, intending to aid the Brittaines against the French King : but Charles by entreaty concluded a peace, the conditions whereof was [*sic*], that he should pay our King forthwith for his expenses and charges of war a great sum of money ; and yearly as a certain tribute 25,000 crowns. After which agreement King Henry returned home.

f. 110.

1493	HENRY VAUGHAN	PHILLIP RINGSTONE.	9
		{ PHILLIP GREENE.	
		{ THOMAS KEMMIS.	

1494	JOHN ESTERFIELD	MATHEW JUBBE.	10
		{ JOHN ROWLAND.	
		{ WILLIAM EASTBY.	

1495	WILLIAM REGENT	NICHOLAS BROWNE.	11
		{ DAVID LEISON.	
		{ JOHN MORGAN.	

The Duke of Bedford died at Thornbury and was buried at Kainsham ; and the King and Queene came to Bristow to S^t Austine's.

HENRY 7.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

Perkin Warbecke, which by the counsel of Margaret of Brittain named himself Richard of Yorke King Edward's second son, arrived in Kent, whence he was expelled by the inhabitants and country adjoining with loss of many of his men.

1496

JOHN DREWIS HUGH JOHNES.

12

{ THOMAS VAUGHAN.
{ JOHN ELLIOT.

f. 111.

The Cornish-men arose in rebellion and made a black-smith their captain ; with whom Sir James Lord Awdly joined and came to Welles in Somercet-shire, and from thence towards London to Blacke heath field, where the King with his army met and gave them battle the 17th of June¹ 1497, where the Lord Awdley and the blacksmith were taken, brought to London, where the Lord Awdly was beheaded, the blacksmith hanged and quartered, and their heads set upon London bridge. Shortly after the Cornish-men arose again, and chose Perkin Warbecke to their captain, who was born at Turney in Picardy, who came to Exeter in September, and brake the gates of the city, and from thence they came to Taunton, where suddenly Warbecke forsook his company stealing away from them and taking sanctuary, and was therefore pardoned but imprisoned.

1497

HENRY DALE RICHARD VAUGHAN.

13

{ WILLIAM LANE.
{ JOHN SPENCER.

Perkin Warbecke endeavoured to steal away secretly out of the land, but was taken again by his keepers, and by the King's commandment cast into the Tower of London.

1498

PHILLIP RINGSTON JOHN JAY.

14

{ JOHN VAUGHANN.
{ THOMAS WESTCOT.

Perkin Warbecke was put to death, and shortly after the Earle of Warwicke as consenting to Warbecke's treason.

f. 112.

This year there was no court in Temple fee, nor baily nor constable there for the space of 14 weeks. Also many were apprehended in

¹ 22nd June.

HENRY 7.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS & BAILIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

Bristow for their consciences, which papists call heresy, whereof some were burned, and some abjured.

1499	NICHOLAS BROWNE	PHILLIP GREENE. { RICHARD HOBBY. WALTER REES.	15
------	-------------------------	---	----

Sir Edmond de la Poole Duke of Suffolk departed secretly out of this land, by means of whom was liken to be a new insurrection.

This was the last year of bailiffs in Bristow, and now ever since there was one mayor and 2 sheriffs ordained for the government of the town.

1500	RICHARD VAUGHAN	{ THOMAS PERNANT } { THOMAS SNIGGE } 2	16
------	-------------------------	---	----

King Henry married his daughter Margaret to James the King of Skottes.¹

1501	GEORGE MOLLINS or MONOX ..	{ HUGH ELLIOT } { JOHN BATTEN } 1	17
------	----------------------------	--------------------------------------	----

Ferdinando King of Spaine married his daughter Katherine to the noble prince Arthur,² who ended his life in the Whitsun week following.

1502	HUGH JOHNES <i>alias</i> BREWER	{ JOHN COLLAS } { JOHN CABLE } 3	18
------	---------------------------------	-------------------------------------	----

f. 113.

1503	HENRY DALE	{ RICHARD MERRICKE. WILLIAM BEDFORD.	19
------	--------------------	---	----

Richard Merricke died, and Robert Thorne served the rest of the year.

1504	DAVID COGGAN	{ WILLIAM JEFFERIS. EDMOND PENSON.	20
------	----------------------	---------------------------------------	----

1505	ROGER DAWES	{ THOMAS ELLIOT. JOHN HARRIS.	21
------	---------------------	----------------------------------	----

Thomas Elliot died, Thomas Snig supplied.

1506	PHILLIP RINGSTONE	{ WILLIAM EDWARDES. JOHN WELLES.	22
------	---------------------------	-------------------------------------	----

This mayor died, and Richard Vaughan succeeded.

¹ This was in 1502.² 14th Nov., 1501.

HENRY 7.

<i>Anno Domini.</i>	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.	<i>Anno Regni.</i>
1507	JOHN VAUGHAN	{ JOHN EDWARDES. SIMON JARVIS.	23
1508	RICHARD HOBBY	{ JOHN MATHEW. WILLIAM NEALE.	24

King Henry the 7th died in his palace at Richmond on Sunday the 22th of April¹ 1509, when he had reigned 23 years 8 months and 19 days. Before his death he pardoned all outlawed persons, and was buried at Westminster on S^t Peeter's day following: and this year Empson and Dudley were put to death.

f. 114.

HENRY THE 8.

The renowned prince King Henry the eight being about 18 years of age, succeeded his father in the government of this realm the 22th April 1509. Of personage he was tall and mighty, in wit and memory excellent, of such majesty tempered with humanity and gentleness, as was comely in a king. In knowledge and learning he far passed all kings of England before his time. For his magnificence and liberality he was renowned throughout the world. In his time was great alteration of things within this realm. For he reformed and altered the state of the common weal in many things, by making divers most godly and honest laws, to the great profit as well of himself as of his people. He abolished the usurped power of the bishop of Rome. He redressed the state of religion, diminished superstitious idolatry, forbad pilgrimage, pulled down abbeys and monasteries, and rooted out the seditious sect of religion, which maintained false worshipping of God; greatly advancing and setting forth the true knowledge of God's word and all other honest learnings and sciences. He founded 2 colleges, one at Oxenford, the other at Cambridge, and set up divers free schools and hospitals in other parts of the realm.

1509	JOHN CABLE, mayor	{ JOHN WILLIAMS. JOHN WILKINS.	I
------	---------------------------	-----------------------------------	---

King Henry married the Lady Katherin late wife to his brother Arthur, having the dispensation of Leo the bishop of Rome; but not

¹ 25th April.

HENRY 8.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni

without great murmuring of the cardinals and divers learned men of other realms.

f. 115.

1510

JOHN POPLEY { ROBERT HOTTEN.
RAPH APREES.

2

King Henry sent the Lord Darcy with a goodly company of men into Spaine to aid the King his father-in-law against the Moores ; but before his arrival a peace was concluded between them, and they returned home.

1511

JOHN ROWLAND { JOHN HATTEN.
HUMPHRY BROWNE.

3

Joy and
sorrow.

This year began the war between our King and the French King ; and upon the 9th of August 1512 a great ship called the *Regent of England*, and a great carricke of Brest belonging to the French King met together on the sea ; and the *Regent* overcame the carricke, and the captain and all others in her yielded themselves unto the Englishmen : who took her ; and as they were coming home with joy of the victory, suddenly both ships were set on fire by the wilfulness of Sir Thomas Kenell and Sir John Carew captains of the *Regent*, and most part of the people in the two ships were burned.

1512

JOHN ELLIOT { THOMAS DALE.
THOMAS BROOKE.

4

f. 116.

King Henry with the Duke of Buckingham with other knights and gentlemen entered Fraunce, where having under pay under his banner the Emperor Maximilliam, and many others of the nobility of Brabante, Flaunders and Holland, he discomfited and abashed the whole power of Fraunce, and conquered Terwin,¹ and the great city of Turney² which is said to have as many towers in it as there be days in the year. In this city King Henry builded a goodly castle or tower with exceeding cost, and kept there a garrison certain years after.

In this mean time in our King's absence, the King of Scottes, notwithstanding that he was sworn on the Sacrament to keep peace, pierced this land with a mighty army ; but by the good diligence of the Queene, and the policy and manhood of the Earle of Surrey the King's lieutenant,

¹ Touraine.

² Tournay.

HENRY 8.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

he was himself slain with 11 of his earls and most of his nobility, with 12,000 commons, and the rest discomfited and put to flight, and all their furniture of war taken ; but not without great loss of Englishmen.

1513	WILLIAM BEDFORD	{ WILLIAM WOSELY. JOHN SHIPMAN.	5
------	-------------------------	------------------------------------	---

All the foresaid service in Fraunce and against the Scottes should have been written to be done in this year by other writers.

1514	ROBERT THORNE	{ JOHN WARE. RICHARD TONNELL.	6
------	-----------------------	----------------------------------	---

This Robert Thorne was knight in civil, and had all the rule of white soap. He gave 500. *l.* to the use of cloth-making, and did also give the greatest alms that ever were given in Bristow.

f. 117. This year a peace was concluded between England and Fraunce, and on the 7th of October 1515 Lewis the French King was married to Mary King Henrie's sister. On New Year's day following Lewis being old died ; wherefore our King sent again for his sister by the Duke of Suffolke and others. And shortly after their return she was married to the said Duke of Suffolke.

1515	ROGER DAWES	{ RICHARD ABINGTON. WILLIAM VAUGHAN.	7
------	---------------------	---	---

This year the prentices of London rose against aliens upon May Day 1516 ; wherefore that day was called Ill May Day. And this year Lady Mary King Henry his daughter was born at Greenewich.

1516	JOHN VAUGHAN	{ THOMAS PASY. EDWARD PAINE.	8
------	----------------------	---------------------------------	---

Wolzey a butcher's son was made a cardinal. And this year was so great a frost in England that men might easily pass with carts over the river of Thames.

1517	RICHARD HOBBEY	{ JOHN REAPE. JOHN DREWIS.	9
------	------------------------	-------------------------------	---

This mayor died the 25th of March and John Jay succeeding [*sic*] him.

HENRY 8.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

f. 118. Also this year whereas there was a custom in Bristow for the relief of prisoners in Newgate that every one that brought any thing to be sold in the market should pay to the jailer for pitching down of every pot a halfpenny ; because the jailers did convert it to their own profit and wronged poor prisoners thereby, one M^r Richard Abbington to reform the abuse, and to ease the country people, with the consent of the mayor, this M^r Jay, put down this disordered custom ; and the said Abington of his own costs purchased a maintenance for the prisoners to find them victuals, wood and straw.

Luther. And this year Martin Luther preached the gospel and opened the scriptures, to the light and conversion of many Christians.

1518

JOHN EDWARDES

{ JOHN HOWELL, merchant.
{ WILLIAM DALE, apothecary.

10

This sheriff Dale with other merchants fell at variance with the mayor, council, and John fitz James, recorder, about certain duties that were due to be paid unto the mayor and recorder by the sheriffs of ancient custom.

And this year the King did release and yield up to the French King the city of Turney, for which he should pay 600,000 crowns, and for the castle which he builded 400,000 crowns, and 23,000. *l.* which the city ought [*owed*] for their liberties and franchises, which here was agreed upon by the Admiral of Fraunce and other gentlemen whom he sent hither in embassage.

f. 119.

Luther.

And this year Martin Luther wrote to Leo bishop of Rome concerning the use of pardons, and in certain private disputations called into doubt divers things concerning that bishop's primacy : for which afterward he was troubled, and lastly proclaimed an heretic. Under the defence and maintenance of Frederike Duke of Saxon he preached and wrote openly against his usurped power. And in process of time uncovered the strumpet of Babilon, and gave warning to the whole world to beware of his [*sic*] poisoned cups of idolatry and blasphemy, where-with of long time she had bewitched and made dead all the princes of Christendom. All Germany soon after forsook the Bishop of Rome, and reformed by little and little the whole state of religion among them.

HENRY 8.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

1519

JOHN WILLIAMS ..

{ CLEMENT BASE.
ROBERT SALISBRIDGE.

11

There was rebellion in Ireland, the Earle of Kildare was discharged of his office of deputy, and the Earle of Surrey sent thither ; who brought the Earle of Desmond and others to good conformity and order.

1520

ROGER DAVIS

{ WILLIAM SHIPMAN.
ROBERT AVENTRY.

12

This year wheat was sold for 4. s. a bushel ; and the Duke of Buckingham beheaded at Towre Hill the 19 of May 1521.

f. 120.

As King Henry was at Canterbury with the Queene in a readiness to have passed the seas, he heard of the Emperor's arrival in England, whom he met at Dover, and accompanied him to Canterbury ; where after the Emperour had saluted the Queene his aunt, he took shipping for Flaunders. Then King Henry passed over into Callis, and met with Frauncis the French King at the camp between Arde and Guynes, between whom was great triumphs and many goodly shows. Immediately after he met the Emperour, with whom he went to Gravelin, and the Emperour went with him to Callis ; where after great feasting they departed, and King Henry came home.

1521

JOHN SHIPMAN

{ ROBERT ELLIOT.
ROGER COOKE, tanner.

13

The Emperour besieged the noble cities of Messiers and Turney, the castle and [*sic*] Turney was yielded to him. The cardinal of England went over to entreat a peace between the Emperour and French King. At Brugis he spake with the Emperour, and at Callis consulted with the French ambassadors ; but brought nothing to pass. The French King detained our King's tribute, attaching all Englishmen's goods at Burdeaux, and robbed all English merchants at sea ; whereupon all Frenchmen were attached in London and cast into prison.

f. 121.

1522

JOHN ROWLAND ..

{ GILBERT COGGAN.
WILLIAM CHESTER, pointmaker.

14

M^r. Rowland died the second of September, and William Wosley supplied his place. And this year every man was sworn of his estate.

The Erle of Surrey Lord Admirall of England was sent into Fraunce,

HENRY 8.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

who burnt Morleis in Brittanie; then passing to Callis pierced Picardy, burning many castles and towns. He besieged Helling, but because winter came on he raised his siege and returned for England.

The Lord Rosse and Lord Dacres of the north burned the town of Kelsy in Scotland, and overthrew 18 towns of stone with all their bulwarks. The Emperour Charles, King Henry of England, Ferdinando Duke of Austrich, the Bishop of Rome, and divers other in Italie were confederate against the French King.

Also this year wheat and other grain was dear; by reason whereof the said mayor of his good disposition, inclining his charity to the common weal and his office, authorised M^r Ware and others under the common seal of the town to provide wheat and other grain beneficial for the commons from Worcestershire, by virtue of the King's most gracious letters patents to that effect. By reason whereof great abundance came in at reasonable rates and the town was relieved.

f. 122.

1523

JOHN WILKINS *alias* CHAPMAN{ ROBERT CHAPMAN.
JOHN DAVID.

15

I find now that
I have done
right since
the placing of
them as they
be.

Here I have found much difference about the mayors of this time in one book, but 2 other did agree, so I am uncertain which is truest.

The Earle of Surrey took Jedworth in Scotland and many other towns, and burnt 37 villages there, and harrowed the country from the east marches to the west, and overthrew many holds.

The Duke of Suffolke with many other lords and knights was sent this year into Fraunce with an army of 1000 men, who passing y^e water of Stone without battle, took divers towns and castles, and destroyed the country before him, and in December returned for England.

1524

JOHN HUTTON

{ THOMAS JEFFERIS.
JOHN SPRING.

16

A legate came from the Bishop of Rome, to intreat a peace between England and Fraunce. The Duke of Burbon made sharp wars on the French King's dominions and did him much harm. The French King passed with a great army into Italy, where he besieged Pavie, but shortly after was encountered by the Emperour's army and of them vanquished, and himself taken prisoner; and from thence carried into

HENRY 8.

*Anno
Domni.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

Spaine to the Emperour ; where after some conditions of peace agreed upon he was released. And peace concluded between England and Fraunce.

f. 123.

Cardinall Wolsey obtained licence of the Bishop of Rome to suppress certain abbeyes, to the intent to erect two colleges, the one at Oxford the other at Ipswich, and to endue them with lands : which colleges began so sumptuously that it was not like they should come to good end.

1525

RICHARD ABBINGTON ..

{ HENRY WHITE.
{ JOHN JARVIS.

17

This year the reverend martyr Doctor Barnes wore a faggot at his back in Bristow.

1526

THOMAS BROOKE

{ GEORGE BADRAM.
{ DAVID LARANCE.

18

This year William Harbert (who afterwards was made Earle of Pembroke) killed M^r. William Vaughan a mercer on the bridge of Bristow, and being a little ebbing water escaped away into Wales without molesting.

1527

JOHN WARE

{ THOMAS NASH.
{ DAVID HUTTON.

19

A proclamation was published in England against all unlawful games, as dice, cards and bowls, which continued not long in effect.

1528

RICHARD TONNELL

{ NICHOLAS THORNE.
{ JOHN THORNE.

20

Corn was very dear in England, and had been much dearer had not been the good provision of the merchants of the Stillyard, and abstinence of war between England and Fraunce.

f. 124.

1529

JOHN SHIPMAN

{ WILLIAM KELKE, mercer.
{ THOMAS SILKE, cardmaker.

21

This year in the month of June the legates sat in the Black Friars in London concerning the King's marriage and divorcement from y^e princess Dowager which had been Prince Arthur's wife. But they

HENRY 8.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

concluded not, and this year the cardinal was deposed from the chancellorship of England, and afterwards was cast in a *Præmunire*, and forfeited all his lands and goods to the King.

Also a fair was appointed to be at Redcliffe; and William Tindall first translated the New Testament into English.¹

1530

THOMAS WHITE of Coventrie ..

{ GEORGE HALL.
{ ROBERT ADDAMES.

22

The wild Irishmen, perceiving the Earle of Kildare to be in England, invaded his lands and divers places thereabout. Wherefore King Henry sent thither the Earle of Kildare, and Sir William Skevington, which shortly after brought them to good order.

1531

THOMAS PASY

{ WILLIAM CARY.
{ JOHN MAUNCELL.

23

Wolcey the cardinal, who before time had carried a great sway in this land, was arrested, and on S^t Andrewe's day died at Leicester, as he should have been brought to the Tower of London.

f. 125.

1532

CLEMENT BAISE

{ JOHN SMITH.
{ WILLIAM PIKES.

24

King Henry began to build his palace at Westminster; and this year M^r. Latimer and Hubbardine disputed together.

1533

WILLIAM SHIPMAN

{ WILLIAM APOWELL.
{ ANTHONY PAINE.

25

The King of long time had not kept company with the Ladie Katherine, because his marriage was in controversy, and by divers universities and learned men determined to be against the law of God: wherefore he married Anne of Bullein on S^t Paule's day, and at Whitsuntide following she was crowned with great solemnity; and the 7th of September she was delivered in childbirth of the most virtuous lady Elisabeth at Greenewitch.

It was this year ordered by act of parliament that the King's subjects should no more pay annates or first fruits, nor sustaine any such exactions or impositions as they had before time paid to the Bishop

¹ Tyndale published his Translation of the New Testament in 1525;
that of the Pentateuch in 1530.

HENRY 8.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

of Rome, for consecrating, electing or giving of licences or dispensations ; but that they should have all such things within the realm, and sue no further for the same.

Thomas Archbishop of Canterbury came to Bristow and tarried 9 days, reforming of many things that were amiss : and preached at S^t Augustine's and other places.

f. 126.

1534

ROGER COOKE, tanner

.. .. { JOHN BRAMSTON.
 { NICHOLAS WOODHOUSE.

26

The holy maid
of Kent.

y^e craft of the
devil.

Certain monks, friars, and other ill-disposed persons of a devilish intent, had put in the heads of many of the King's subjects, that they had knowledge of revelation from God and his saints ; that He was highly displeased with the King for the divorcement from the Ladie Katherine ; and surmised among other things that God revealed to a maid named Elisabeth Barton (whom they named the holy maid of Kent) that in case the King proceeded to the said divorce and married another, he should not be king of this realm one month after, and in the reputation of God not one day or hour. This Elisabeth Barton by false dissimulation had often practised and shewed to the people marvellous alterations of her visage and other parts of her body, as she had been rapt or in a trance ; and in those feigned trances by false hypocrisy, as though she had been inspired of God, spake many words in rebuking in, and reproofing new opinions, which she called heresies ; and among them uttered many things to the great reproach of the King and Queene, and to the establishing of idolatry, pilgrimage and false worshipping of God ; for which naughtiness she was put to death, with other more of her counsel.

Wheat rose this year from 8^d. and 9^d. to 2^s. 4^d. a bushel.

f. 127.

Also this year on the 18 day of August King Henry had his repast for him and his train unto his manor of Thornebury, where he continued 10 days ; and for as much as His Grace determined to come to Bristow had not been for the plague then reigning here, therefore M^r Thomas White, M^r Nicholas Thorne and the Chamberlain of Bristow, by consent of M^r Cooke, mayor, and common council of the town, the 20th of August resorted to Thornebury ; and there in the name of the said mayor and commonalty presented unto the King ten fat oxen and

HENRY 8.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

40 sheep towards his hospitality: and unto Queene Anne one cup with a cover of silver gilded weighing 28 ounces, with a hundred marks of gold in the same, as a gift from this His Majestie's town and his chamber of Bristow.

1535

JOHN HUTTON { THOMAS HORT.
JOHN NORTHALL.

27

y^e pope's power
abolished.

The Bishop of Rome's unlawful tyranny was utterly abolished out of this realm, and commandment given that he should no longer be called Pope, but only Bishop of Rome, and that the King should be reputed and taken as supreme head of the church of England, and have full authority to reform and redress all errors, heresies and abuses in the same. Sir Thomas Moore, not long before Lord Chancellor of England, John Bishop of Rochester, and 3 monks of the Charter House were put to death for denying the King to be supreme head of the church, and maintaining the Bishop of Rome's authority.

f. 128.
Sanctuaries
put down.

An order was appointed for sanctuaries and sanctuary men, because divers naughty persons, trusting to the liberties that before time had been used, committed many detestable murders (as was Perkin Warbecke pardoned of life in *anno* 1496), committed many detestable murders [*sic*], treasons, robberies and other abominable acts. Lord Cromwell was in this time in high favour with the King; which he worthily deserved.

Lady Katherine princess dowager ended her life in the month of January, and buried at Peterborow. And William Tindall that translated the New Testament in the English tongue by cruelty of the clergy in Loveine was burnt beside Bruge in Brabant.¹

King Henry was again divorced from the Lady Anne Bulleine, as a marriage unlawful and ungodly; and the said Lady Anne with her brother George Bulleine, Lord Rochford, and Henry Norris, with Frauncis Weston, William Brereton and Marke Simeon,¹ gentlemen of the King's privy chamber, shortly after were beheaded for divers treasons and naughty acts intended and committed by them. And presently after the King took to wife the excellent and most virtuous Lady Jane Seimour, daughter to Sir John Seimour, Knight.

¹ 6 October 1536.² Mark Smeton, organist or spinnet-player, executed 17th May, 1536.

HENRY 8.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

1536

RICHARD ABINGTON

{ RICHARD PRIN.
THOMAS MOORE.

28

Prince Edward
born.

f. 129.

On the 11th of October Queene Jane was delivered of Prince Edward at Hampton Court : whose Godfathers were Thomas Archbishop of Canterbury and Edward Lord Beaucamp the Queene's brother ; and his Godmother was the Lady Mary sister to the said prince : and at bishopping¹ Thomas Duke of Norfolke was his Godfather. And upon S^t Luke's day following there was a general procession in Bristoll for joy thereof ; but on the 14th of October the Queene died in child-bed, and on the 13th of November she was buried at Winsor.

The first-fruits and tenths of all spiritual dignities and promotions were granted to King Henry by act of parliament ; and by consent of the abbots all religious houses that were of 300 marks and under were given to the King.

Rebellion in
Lincoln shire.

After many things were published here in this realm by King Henry and his council, with consent of the bishops and clergy, concerning the alteration of divers points of religion, and that certain idle holidays were forbidden, and many abbeyes suppressed : the rude people of Lincolne shire, fearing the utter subversion of their old superstition, which they had lived in so many years, raised a great commotion, and gathered together well near 20,000 men, against whom the King went with a strong power ; whereof when the rebels had knowledge they desired pardon, brake up their army, and departed every man to his home : their captains were apprehended and worthily punished.

Another in
Yorke shire.

f. 130.

Immediately after begun a new insurrection in Yorke shire for the same causes ; but the people were more incensed through vain tales and lies that were spread by certain naughty and seditious persons, as that all their silver, chalices, crosses, jewels and other ornaments should be taken out of their churches : that no man should be married or eat any dainty meat in his house but he should pay a tribute for the same unto the King. These people were gathered to the number of 40,000 ; having to their badges the five wounds, with the figure of the Sacrament, and Jesus written in the midst ; and called their devilish rebellion a holy pilgrimage, in token that they intended to fight for the maintenance of Christian religion. Against these rebels the King sent the Duke of Norfolke, the Marquis of Exeter and others with a great army ;

40,000 rebels
under a devil-
ish show of
intent.¹ Confirmation.

HENRY 8.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

by whom after the day and place was appointed to fight, suddenly the night before the battle should be, the water between them rose in such wise, that the two armies could not come together. By occasion whereof the captains of both parts had communication of peace, and promise was made to the rebels, that such things as they were grieved with, should be redressed by the King's authority : wherewith they being appeased by the providence and help of God, they departed home without bloodshedding.

Thomas fitz Garret¹ late Earle of Kildare and 5 of his uncles were hanged, drawn and quartered in London in February.

1537

WILLIAM CHESTER .. { THOMAS WINDSMORE.
ROWLAND COWPER.

29

All the 4 orders of friars were suppressed in England and in Bristoll, as White friars, Black friars, Grey, the Augustines and Dominicans ; and all nunneries.

f. 131.

Nicholas Musgrave, Thomas Gilby and others moved another rebellion, and besieged the city of Carlile, from whence they were driven, and many of them slain and put to death. After that Sir Frauncis Biggot, with Sir Robert Constable and others began another conspiracy, and for the same were attainted and executed in the month of July. Also Sir Thomas Pircey, Sir Steephon Hamelton, Sir John Bulmer and his wife, William Lomley, Nicholas Tempest and the abbots of Jervy and Rivers,² with the Lord Darcy, the Lord Hoscy³ and Sir Robert Aske were put to death for high treason.

1538

THOMAS JEFFERIS .. { DAVID HARRIS,
WILLIAM JAY, } apothecaries.

30

George, a Scot-
tish heretic.

The 15th of May 1539 George Wisard, a Scottish preacher, set forth his lecture in Sainct Nicholas church in Bristow of the most blasphemous heresy that ever was heard, that Jesus Christ neither hath nor could merit for him or us ; which heresy brought many of this town among the commons into a great error ; and divers of them were persuaded by that heretical lecture to his heresy. Whereupon the said stiffnecked Scot was accused by M^r John Kearney Deane of this diocese, and soon

¹ Fitz-Gerald.

² Jervaulx and Rievaulx.

³ Hussey.

HENRY 8.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

after he was sent to the Archbishop of Canterbury ; before whom and the bishops of Bath, Norwiche and Chester, and other doctors, he was examined, convicted and condemned in and upon the damnable heresy above-mentioned. Wherefore he was sent back to Bristow again, and enjoined to bear a faggot in S^t Nicholas church and about the parish of the same the 13th of July ; and in Christ church and parish thereof the 20th of July ; which injunction was duly executed in form as aforesaid.

f. 132

Frier Froth was hanged and burnt in Smithfield for treason and heresy with the image of Daniell Gathern of Wales,¹ in which idol Welshmen had a great confidence, and feigned of him many strange things.

In the month of December the Marques of Excester, the Lord Mountacute, Sir Edward Nevell, and after them Sir Nicholas Carew, master of the horses, were executed for treason.

Pilgrimage and idolatry were forbidden, and divers images also, having engines to make their eyes open and shut and stir, and many false jugglings, as the blood of Hailes² and such-like, wherewith the people of long time had been deluded and deceived, were found out and destroyed.

1539

JOHN SPRING

.. ..

{ WILLIAM ROWLEY.
{ WILLIAM YOUNG.

31

The abbot and convent of S^t Augustin's in Bristow, and likewise the master and his brethren of the Gauntes³ with their assents surrendered their monasteries unto the King's hands. Also this year the state and demesnes of the Gaunts of Bristow then dissolved, with all manors, lands, tenements and other the hereditaments belonging to the same were purchased by the mayor and commonalty of Bristow of the King for the sum of 1,000. *l.*, whereof 600. *l.* was presently paid in part unto Edward North, esquire, Treasurer of the Court of Augmentation.

f. 133.

Duke Frederike of Bavaria, Palsgrave of Rhine, the marshal of Duke John, Friderike, Electour of Saxon, with certain others came to London, by whom the marriage was concluded between Henry and the

¹ The image of Darvellgadarn or Dervelgadarn of Llanderfel.

² Relic at Hailes Abbey, Gloucestershire.

³ Gaunt's Hospital, Bristol.

HENRY 8.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

Lady Anne, sister to the Duke of Cleve, who in December was received into the realm with great triumphs and sumptuous provision.

Abbeys were suppressed, and all friars, monks, canons, nuns and other sorts of illregion [*sic*] were rooted out of their realm for their wicked life.

The lands and profits of all abbeys heretofore dissolved, or that hereafter shall be dissolved were assured to the King and his heirs; and authority granted to the King by act of parliament, to nominate and make bishops and bishoprics by his letters patents and other writings. And the abbots of Reading, Glastonbury and Colchester, with others, were attainted of treason and executed.

Also this year a ship of Brittanie of the burden of 40 tons or thereabout came to the quay of Bristow in the Lent, with fish and other merchandies; who having made sales they laded her back with stone, coals, lime, lead and cloth: and as she was taking the channel to go away with the tide she fell on fire by the means of a leak that put the limestones on fire and burned the keel.

1540

ROBERT ELLIOT { WILLIAM SPRAT.
RICHARD MORSE.

32

f. 134.
Grammar
books.

By commandment of King Henry certain learned men were appointed to set forth an uniform order of introduction into the Latin tongue which only should be taught in all schools, the use of all other grammars set apart.

Lord Cromwell late created Earle of Exex [*sic*], and Sir Walter Lord Hungerford were beheaded the 28th of July. The 30th day Robert Barnes [*and*] Thomas Garrard were burned. And the same day Thomas Abell, Edward Powell and Richard Featherston were hanged, drawn and quartered, for maintaining the Bishop of Rome's authority, and denying the King to be supreme head of the church of England. But afterwards the King did often too late repent the death of Lord Cromwell, who of malice was falsely accused by ill disposed persons, as Doctor Barnes hath largely showed.

King Henry by authority of the clergy was divorced from the marriage of Lady Anne of Cleve, and married the Lady Katherine Haward.

HENRY 8.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

1541

ROGER COOKE, tanner

{ RICHARD WATLY.
ROBERT SAXEY.

33

Bristol made
a city.

In the month of July 1542 the town of Bristow was proclaimed a city and called Bristoll, and Paule Bush was made bishop and made resident at S^t Augustine's abbey which was then appointed to be called the Trinitie college of Bristoll.

f. 135.

A proclamation was set forth by the King for abolishing of superstitious holidays and the vain ceremonies of Nicholas bishop, with the abstaining of flesh upon S^t Marcke's day. And another proclamation was published, that the English Bible should be had in every church, ready for all sorts of men to resort unto at times convenient.

The Countesse of Salisbury was beheaded for treason. The Lord Dacres,¹ Sir Thomas Mattrell,² Mantill,³ Roidon and Frowdes,⁴ gentlemen, were hanged for a spoil and murder that they had done on May Day in one of the King's parks. And a Welshman likewise this year was hanged, drawn and quartered, for prophesying y^e King's death. And the Lord Gray which before was Deputy Generall of Ireland, was beheaded at Tower Hill for treason that he had there committed.

A parliament this year was holden in Ireland, where by common consent of that realm they desired the King's Highness to take on him the name of King of Ireland for avoiding of continual war among them. Wherefore the King by proclamation altered his style and received the name of King of England, Fraunce and Ireland, defender of the faith, and in earth under Christ supreme head of the churches of England and Ireland.

The Lady Katherine Haward whom the King had married, for unchaste living and naughty acts committed with Thomas Culpeper of the Privy chamber and Frauncis Derham, with Jane Lady Rochford as privy to the deed, were by authority of parliament attainted and put to death.

¹ Thos. Fiennes, Lord Dacre of the South, executed 29th June, 1541.

² ? Sir Thos. Maunsell, Vicar of Brayton.

³ John Mantell, executed 29th June, 1541.

⁴ George Roydon and John Frowdes, executed 28th June, 1541.

HENRY 8.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

1542

THOMAS PASY { FRAUNCIS CODRINGTON.
THOMAS LAUNSDON.

34

f. 136.

Candlemas fair at Redclif put down this year. And this year Temple fee was broken and the whole city a corporation was made ; but this was done I find the year following.

1543

HENRY WHITE { WILLIAM BAILLARD.
WILLIAM PEPWALL.

35

Scottes rebel
and are
beaten.

The Scottes in July last past began to invade the English borders, spoiling and burning as if it had been open war ; for which cause a garrison was sent thither : then the Scottes after their false manner pretended peace and amity, with earnest suit for the same, and nevertheless in the mean time spoiled the borders with sudden invasions. In revenge whereof in April 1544 the King sent over his High Admirall of England with a great fleet, where arriving took and spoiled Lith ; and on May Day they went to Edenborough, where they beat the Scottes from their ordnance and returned with such riches as they thought had not been in any town in Scotland : and at departure they fired the town, which burnt 3 days after.

f. 137.

The Burdeux fleet was arrested in Gascoine, and likewise the Frenchmen here, and at the Ile of Wight were taken 7 ships with merchandise of the Frenchmen ; whereupon the ambassadors of both parties were restrained ; and after divers requests propounded to the ambassador of Fraunce, certain respite was granted to know his master's mind ; who would not agree to any reasonable demands, nor yet receive the King's herald who came with honourable and indifferent conditions of peace : for which causes, and especially for the common profit of Christendom, seeing the French King had entered into league with the Turke, and procured him to make war upon Christendom, and also for withholding from King Henry his tribute, he with the Emperour Charles proclaimed war against the French King.

1544

NICHOLAS THORNE { JOHN GURNEY.
ROGER JOHNES.

36

King Henry and the Emperour agreed jointly to invade the realm of Fraunce with 2 great powers ; thereupon raised the price of his money,

HENRY 8.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

and on the 15th of May commanded all Frenchmen being no denizens to void the realm within 20 days upon pain of imprisonment.

The King mustered 17^m Irishmen at S^t. James, with darts and hand guns after that country fashion.

f. 138.

After the Whitsun holidays the Duke of Norfolk and the Lord Privy Seale with a great army took their voyage for Fraunce, where they besieged Muttrell,¹ where they lay until the King had won Bulleine.² Not long after the Duke of Suffolke with many other noblemen passed the seas, and encamped before Bulleine on the east side. The 14 of July King Henry himself with a goodly company went over from Dover to Callis, and the 26th of the same month encamped on the north side of Bulleine. After whose coming the town was so sore battered with canon shot, and certain of their towers being undermined so shaken with force of gunpowder that after a month's siege the captain of the town sent word to the King that he would yield the town unto him on condition that all that were within might depart with bag and baggage ; which condition King Henry mercifully granted ; and the Bullenois departed one and other to the number of 4,454. In the mean time the Emperour had made a peace with the French King, whereat King Henry was not a little displeased, and shortly after returned for England.

This year was a great plague in Bristoll which continued a whole year. And the 17th of July 1545 here was a marvellous great thunder, lasting from 8 of the clock at night until 4 in the morning, at which instant M^r. Richard Abbington died and the thunder ceased. And this year a ship at the quay was fired by breaking of a gun chamber, which killed 3 men.

Also this year came from Fraunce a great navy of 300 sail and better ; whereof came from Levaunt 22 great galleys with certain argosies well appointed, which came to the Ile of Wight, our Kinge's navy being then at Plimouth. The galleys and certain of our Kinge's ships met and skirmished sundry times together ; but all the summer was so fair and calm that our ships in all that space could not have time to give them chase : so in the end the galleys with all the whole navy returned home again with small service done.

¹ Montreuil.² Boulogne.

HENRY 8

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

f. 139.

1545

ROBERT ADDAMES. { WILLIAM CARRE.
RIHARD DAVIS.

37

The 26th of July 1546 it was proclaimed at the High Crosse of this city that the 4 gates of the same should be free and lawful for all manner [of] strangers and their goods whatsoever going out or coming in at all times, and men upon lawful business ; and the Backe and quay to be free for all manner merchandries except salt fish.

Also this year the King made a mint in the castle of Bristoll for coining of money, and there likewise put printing in practice.

Mounsire de Bees¹ with 15,000 Frenchmen encamped over against Bulleine on the other side of the water, intending to build there a fort ; but shortly after he was set upon in his camp by the Earle of Hertford, the Lord Lisly, ² the Lord Gray and others, and fled with all his power, leaving behind him his ordnance, tents and plate. The Frenchmen came down again with a great power and builded a fort or bastelion over against Bulleine where it now standeth, between which hold and the town of Bulleine were continual skirmishes, to the loss of both parties.

A parliament was holden at Westminster, wherein was granted to the King a subsidy of 2^s 8^d. per £. of moveable goods, and 4^s of lands to be paid in 3 years. Also colleges, chantries and hospitals were given into the Kinge's hands for his life time.

f. 140.

Lord Lisly High Admirall of England landing in Normandy, burnt the suburbs of Treipor^t, ³ and took and spoiled well near all the ships in the haven ; after that he destroyed many villages by the seaside, and took great spoils.

King Henry sent the Lord Edward Seimour Earle of Hereford, and the Lord Lisly High Admirall with a company of 7000 men to prevent the Frenchmen who intended to build another fort at S^t Johan's rode, at which time they entered into the haven 2 days before the Frenchmen, and so defeated them of their purpose.

Stews were put
down.

The stews and other like brothel houses were by the Kinge's commandment put down in all parts of this realm, as places that did maintain whoredom, manslaughter and all other naughty abuses.

¹ Oudart du Bies, Marshal of France.

² Lisle.

³ Treport.

HENRY 8.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

1546

WILLIAM CARY

{ JOHN AWELLES.
THOMAS JOAHIM.

38

A peace was concluded between England and Fraunce which on Whitsunday was proclaimed to the great rejoicing of both realms. For conclusion of this peace the Vicecount Lisly High Admirall, with the Bishop of Duresme and a goodly company of gentlemen went into Fraunce; after whose return the admiral of Fraunce, the Bishop of Evreux and 2 earls came into England, and were honorably received with great joy and triumph.

King[?] Henry
died.

And on the 28th January this noble King Henry died, and was buried at Westminster, when he had reigned 37 years 10 months and one day.

f. 141.

KING EDWARD 6.

The most gracious and noble prince Edward the 6th, being about 9 years of age, succeeded his father in the government of this realm, and was crowned King at Westminster on Shrove Sunday with great joy and solemnity. In the time of his minority his uncle Edward Duke of Somercet was made Lord Protector, and with the rest of the most honorable Privy Council governed this realm: by whom, to the furtherance of God's word and true religion, commissioners were sent into all parts of the realm, with commandment to cause all images to be taken out of churches for avoiding of idolatry; and to will all men and women to leave the use of their beads; having with them also godly and learned preachers assigned, which dihorted men from superstition, instructing them to give themselves to the true and unfeigned worshipping of God in heart and mind; with due obedience toward their prince.

I

All the charters were given to the King by act of parliament, and Steeven Gardiner Bishop of Winchester for a contempt used against the King was committed to the Tower; and Edward Bonner Bishop of London deprived of his bishopric, and Mr. Ridly Bishop of Rochester preferred thereunto.

Doctor Smith of Oxenford recanted openly at Paule's Crosse divers articles contained in two books which he had made; one for defence of the sacrifice of the mass, another to prove unwritten verities to be believed under pain of damnation.

EDWARD 6.

Anno
Domini.

f. 142.

1547

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

2

JOHN SMITH { THOMAS HARRIS.
WILLIAM TINDALL.

A parliament was held, wherein chantries were given into the Kinge's hand to be altered, and disposed at his pleasure. It was also ordained that the Sacrament should be received under both kinds, of bread and wine, and orders appointed for avoiding of sturdy vagabonds and beggars.

1548

WILLIAM PIKES { EDWARD TAINT.
JOHN MATHEW.

3

The Lord Protectour and the Earle of Warwike went into Scotland with a strong army, requiring the Scottes to fulfil their promise made before unto King Henry, concerning the marriage of their young Queene with noble Prince Edward his son. But the Scottes, always unfaithful of promise, stubbornly came against them with a great power; and not long after the two armies encountered in the fields of Muskleborough, at a place called Pinkerslough.¹ The Englishmen not thinking to have battle, yet being in readiness and seeing the front of the Scottes army so strongly set with pikes, which our horsemen charging in vain were fain to retire back with loss of certain gentlemen: which much abashed our footmen. But yet by the great wisdom and diligence of my Lord Protectour, and the noble heart and courage of the Earle of Warwicke, and the good stomach of our soldiers, wherewith God at that instant endued them, they gave a new onset, and without any notable fight, discomfited the Scottes and obtained a notable victory. At which time were slain of the Scottes between 13,000 and 14,000, and not passing 100 Englishmen.

f. 143.

1549

WILLIAM JAY { EDWARD PRINNE.
JOHN STONE.

4

This year in May was a great rising in this city, and many men broke down hedges and thrust down ditches that were enclosed near the city; and then they made an insurrection against the mayor, who with the council and many armed men in their defence went into the Marsh, where the matter was taken up, and within 4 days after the chief rebels

¹ Pinkie, near Musselburgh. This battle was fought 10th Sept., 1547.

EDWARD 6.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

were taken one after another and put into ward, but none of them were executed.

There was also rebellion in divers quarters of England, especially in the west, by reason of a proclamation for enclosures by the commons of Cornewall and Devonshire, to have their old idolatrous religion to be restored again as well as the enclosures. They besieged Exeter, which was valiantly defended against them. Against whom the Lord Russell and others armed themselves, who slew and took 4,000 of those rebels and executed their captains.

The walls of Bristoll and the castle was armed with men and ordnance, and most of [*the*] gates made new, with watch and ward every day for fear of rebellion. Bulleine sold and delivered to the French.

f. 144.

1550

DAVID HARRIS

{ ROGER PHILPOTT.
{ THOMAS STEWARD.

5

Towlsey
builded.

The place of justice called the Towsey of Bristoll was builded this year. And the steep street going up toward S^t Michael's was brought even and lower, and pitched with steps as it is now.

Anchorage
fees.

There was an order taken about the admiralty, that all strangers that took money for anchorage of our merchants beyond the sea, should pay like anchorage here.

Fall of
money.

All bad money was called in, and the pieces of 12^d first cried to 9^d, and after to be but 6^d; the 4^d to 2^d; and so of all smaller pieces accordingly in respect of their baseness; which was great loss to the King and his subjects.

And this year the sweating sickness reigned in England; and wheat was sold for 4^s 8^d a bushel, and the people could scant get bread for money: but the mayor and council provided well for them, causing every baker to make bread for the commons.

1551

ROGER COOKE, tanner

{ WILLIAM JOHNES.
{ NICHOLAS WILLIAMS.

6

This year was the greatest mortality by pestilence in Bristoll that any man knew for the season, which was from Easter to Michaelmas; whereof many people died.

EDWARD 6.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

f. 145.

1552

THOMAS CHESTER, pointmaker

{ THOMAS TISON.
ANTHONY STANDBANKE.

7

This year God sent a plentiful harvest, and wheat was sold for 12^d a bushel.

Edward died.

The 6th of July 1553 died that most virtuous King Edward the 6, being about the age of 16 years at his death, and having reigned 6 years 5 months and 8 days was buried honorably in Westminster.

About 3 hours before his death, his eyes being closed and thinking that no man had heard him he made this prayer as followeth.

Kinge
Edward's
prayer.

"Lord God deliver me from this miserable and wretched life, and
"take me among Thy chosen. Howbeit not my will but Thy will be
"done, for I commit my spirit unto Thee. O Lord, Thou knowest how
"happy it were for me to be with Thee, yet for Thy chosen's sake send
"me life and health that I may truly serve Thee. O my Lord God,
"bless Thy people and save Thine inheritance. O Lord save Thy chosen
"people of England. O my God defend this realm from papistry, and
"maintain Thy true religion, that I and my people may praise Thy holy
"name, for Thy son Jesus Christ his sake." Then turning his face and
seeing who was by him, he said ; "Are you so nigh ? I thought you
had been further off." Then smilingly he said ; "I was praying to
God." Then the last word he spake were these ; "I am faint ; Lord
have mercy on me " : and so died.

QUEENE MARY.

f. 146.

King Edward by his testament did appoint Lady Jane, daughter of the Duke of Suffolke, whose mother was Mary, sister of King Henry, who was first married to the French King and after to the said Duke, to succeed him in the kingdom. All the council and chief nobility, the mayor of London, and all the judges and chief lawyers, saving Judge Hales, subscribed thereto, who stood for Queene Mary. The matter thus concluded, the said Jane was proclaimed Queene in London and other cities. She was about the age of King Edward ; in learning and wit she might be compared with the university men which have taken degrees of schools.

QUEENE MARY.

Anno
Domini

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

f. 148.

King
Phillipes
style.

England, Fraunce, Jerusalem, Naples and Ireland, defenders of the faith, Princes of Spaine and Civill,¹ Archdukes of Austria, Dukes of Millaine, Burgony and Brabant, Counteses [*sic*] of Haspurge, Flaunders and Tirrall,"² etc.

Sir Thomas Wyat, knight, arose against Queene Mary for her tyranny, and came to London with a great company, and so towards White Hall, where the Queene's power met him, overthrew his company, took him with many of his friends, and sent them to the Tower, where they were afterwards executed.

Queene Maries
answer to the
Suffolke men.

Now when Queene Mary had thus settled her self according to her desire in the realm by help of the Protestants ; the Suffolke men making supplication unto Her Grace for performance of her promise, she answered : " You shall one day well perceive that members must obey their head, and not look to rule the same." And one John Dobby a gentleman that helped her, by advertising of her by humble request was 3 times set in the pillory for a gazing stock to all men. Others delivered her books and supplications out of the Scriptures exhorting her to continue the doctrine before established ; who were sent to prison.

Sir John Hales, justice of the common pleas, notwithstanding he had ventured his life for Queene Mary in not subscribing to King Edwardes will as before, for giving charge upon the statutes, at the assizes, against papists, he was committed to divers prisons, and so terrified, that he wounded himself, and meant to have killed himself with a knife ; and after was contented to say as they willed him, where-upon he was discharged ; but never rested until he had drowned himself

f. 149.

1554

JOHN SMITH

{ GILES WHITE.
JOHN CUT.

The 4th of April 1555 four men were hanged, drawn and quartered in Bristoll for coining of money, viz⁴ ; John Walton, Robert Haddy, Gilbert Sheath and John White.

Bourne's
sermon
wicked.

One Bourne, who after was Bishop of Bath, preached at Paule's Crosse so much in the praise of Bonner who was there present, and in

¹ Seville.

² Tyrol.

QUEENE MARY.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*A good
reward.

dispraise so much of King Edward, that his words sounded evil to the hearers, which caused him to murmur and stir, insomuch that the mayor and others feared an uproar ; one threw a dagger at the preacher, who for fear pulled in his head. Whereupon Mr. Bradford stood up and appeased the people, and after sermon he and Mr. Rogers conducted the preacher safe into the grammar school ; but shortly after they were rewarded with burning.

The next Sunday following the preacher at the cross was guarded with the Queene's guard ; then men withdrew themselves from the sermon, and the mayor took order that the ancients of all companies should be present, lest the preacher should be dismayed with his small auditors.

f. 150. The 25th of March the Lord Cowrtney and Lady Elizabeth were suspected to consent to Wyat's conspiracy, and thereupon were apprehended and committed to the Tower. This was a practice of Steeven Gardiner, which always was an enemy to Lady Elizabeth. Wyat at his death protested to the people that the Lord Cowrtney and Lady Elizabeth were clear from suspicion of composition [*sic*] ; but Doctor Weston cried to the people : " Believe him not, for he confessed otherwise before unto the council." The same day it was told in the parliament house, that Wyat requested the Lord Courtney to confess the truth as he had done before ; but they could bring no good proof of their slander.

1555

WILLIAM YOUNG { THOMAS SHIPMAN.
JOHN GRIFFITH.

3

Wheat was sold this year for 5^s the bushel ; and the rose pence yielded nothing, being proclaimed counterfeit.

Doctor Cranmer Archbishop of Canterbury, Doctor Ridley Bishop of London, Mr. Lattimer, Mr. Hooper, Mr. Bradford, Mr. Rogers and many other, as well reverend divines, gentlemen and lay people, for professing the gospel of Christ's true religion were burned this year in England, contrary to Queene Marie's promise before crowning.

1556

ROBERT SAXEY { GEORGE SNIGGE.
WILLIAM BUTLER.

4

Wheat was sold this year for 7^s a bushel ; and toward the end of the year it fell to 22^d.

QUEENE MARY.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

f. 151.

The third of July 1557 the King went to Flaunders to make provision against the King of Fraunce. And Queene Mary taking part with her husband as though the quarrel were her own, proclaimed open wars against Fraunce, and sent over 7,000 men to aid King Phillip, under the conduct of the Earle of Pembroke, whom she made general. In August the town of S^t Quintin's was yielded to the King by help of the English.

1557

WILLIAM PEPWALL

{ WILLIAM TUCKER.
{ ARTHUR RICKARDES.

Callis lost.

The first of January the Frenchmen came to Callis with a great army, and besieged the town, and took it within 7 days. The Council of England prepared a great power, intending to have raised the siege ; but by the power of God they were prevented by such tempests of weather and contrary winds that no ship could endure the seas without great danger, and such ships as ventured were wonderfully shaken and forced to return again. Wheat was sold this year for 12^d. a bushel.

1558

ROBERT ADDAMES

{ JOHN BROWNE
{ JOHN PREWET.

Now God showing mercy to his distressed church of England, in good time contrary to man's expectation took away Queene Mary the 17th of November 1558, when she had reigned 5 years 5 months and 11 days. At which time King Phillip being out of the land durst not come in again

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

f. 152.

The most just and apparent judgement of God, upon persecuting papists and their tyranny in shedding the innocent blood of His children the poor protestants hath been a little declared. Wherein not only in other countries God hath manifested His indignation against them, but most especially in this realm : and the vial of God's wrath hath been poured out upon most part of them, especially upon the persecuting clergy of this realm in Queene Marie's time, who all fell into that pit themselves in the end which they digged for others ; as whoso list to see

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

may read at large in the acts of the church. If we do but consider the unhappiness of Queene Marie's reign, together with the prosperous and long reign of godly Queene Elizabeth, it is easy to set forth the loving countenance of God over the protestants, and how He bendeth His brows upon the papists. And as sure as God hath overthrown them in this realm, beyond the expectation of any man : so certainly will the Almighty God confound the whole roustie [*sic* : rusty ?] Popedom at His time appointed ; how unlikely soever it seemeth unto the carnal eyed papist that will not see nor believe the prophecies of the Spirit of God, Daniel 2, which plainly showeth the same as I have before written.

At the end of
Henry 5.

Godly Queene Elizabeth, void of all Spanish pride and popery, whom the papists refused and spitefully hated, imprisoned, and sought by all means they could to deprive her of life ; whom God had preserved (blessed be His name for ever, and let us leave a memory thereof unto posterities) and made her the chief corner stone and pillar under Christ of His church in England. She was a prince of person tall, of countenance fair and lovely, for wit and learning she passed all her sect [*sic* : sex] ; of behaviour manlike, loving, merciful, just and liberal : she was therefore beloved of her subjects, and commended and feared of her enemies, from whom God mightily preserved Her Grace from many plots of private treason and hostility, which never prevailed against her, but returned to their shame and confusion. She began her most gracious reign over this realm the 17th of November 1558.

f. 153.

1558

1

1559

ROGER JOHNES { THOMAS KELKE.
 { THOMAS CHESTER.

2

At Candlemas there arose so great a storm of wind and rain that did much hurt in divers places. And at Michaelmas before pieces of money, teastons,¹ were cried by proclamation to go for 4½^d per piece, and the worser sort to 2½^d.

1560

WILLIAM CARRE { MICHAELL SOWDLY.
 { GEORGE HIGGINS.

3

This year after Michaelmas Queene Elizabeth bountifully called all base money into her mints, and for exchange thereof paid her subjects

¹ Testons.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

again in fine and pure sterling money, both of gold and silver ; to her great loss, and great content of her loving subjects. Also by the advice of her council Her Grace made great preparation for armour, munition and powder, to be in a readiness to defend the realm if need should require.

f. 154.

1561

JOHN PIKES

.. .. .

{ JOHN WADE, bedder.

{ THOMAS COLSTON, grocer.

4

Bristol ex-
empted from
the marches
of Wales.

This year the citizens of Bristoll were freed and exempted from the marches of Wales for ever, by the industry and cost of this mayor, which before was great trouble and charge unto them.¹

In September the Queene sent a band of men to the town of Newhaven^a in Normandy ; which upon their arrival was delivered them. The general was the Earle of Warwicke.

Temple con-
duit built.

Temple conduit was builded. And this year was much trouble about the christening of a child, for which the whole city was in a uproar, and went all armed in the marsh one among another, not knowing scant their foes. The mayor commanded the marsh gates to be taken off (which were never put on since) to make more passage for the commons ; and the mayor with his brethren stood trembling in the marsh to see what would become of the stir ; which in the end was pacified by the help of M^r Chester, a pointmaker, with his company.

Trouble about
christening.

1562

NICHOLAS WILLIAMS

.. .. .

{ THOMAS YOUNG.

{ RICHARD DAVIS.

5

Newhaven
lost.

The French King gathered a great army of men to besiege the town of Newhaven, which was yielded up unto him the 23th of July by reason

¹ The condition of Wales for two centuries before the Tudor Dynasty abounded with every crime, most of which, especially in the districts controlled by the Lords Marchers, went unpunished.

Edward IV intended to reform this state of things, but it was not until after Henry VII came to the throne that a Court of Justice was really established. It embraced the whole of Wales ; and in Henry VIII's reign, the King resolved to strengthen it by the addition of some of the adjacent English counties. Chester claimed exemption on the ground that it was a county palatine ; and the three counties which were eventually chosen were Shropshire, Herefordshire and Gloucestershire.

The inhabitants of Bristol thus became involved, much to their inconvenience. The increased cost of going to law so far from home, as well as the difficulties and dangers of travel in such a violent country, were very unpleasant. Their appeal to the Crown was happily successful, as the above entry indicates.

^a Havre.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

of the plague which was so grievous there among the Englishmen that kept the town; but they all departed by the composition, with all ships, ordnance and goods.

f. 155.

1563

JOHN STONE. I { WILLIAM BELCHER.
JOHN ROBERTES.

6

The 20th of April 1564 peace was concluded between England and Fraunce. And part of Bedmuster steeple was thrown down with thunderclap.

1564

ANTHONY STANDBANKE { EDMOND JOHNES.
THOMAS SLOCOMBE.

7

Sights in the
air.A great
plague.A great
frost.

This year the 7th of October here was seen in the element red beams in length like the pole, and also fire like a furnace: and after that here followed a very great plague, which endured a whole year; whereof here died above 2,500 people. From the 21 December to the third of January was such an exceeding hard frost, that the Thames of London was so hard frozen that men, women and children went upon it so boldly as upon the land, and men did shoot at pricks,¹ and bowl upon it. And at Bristoll and Hungrode it was so hard frozen that people passed over the channel upon ice unto S^t George's side safely.

1565

JOHN NORTHALL { WILLIAM YOUNG.
JOHN JOHNES.

8

f. 156.

This year came 700 soldiers to Bristoll at the end of S^t James fair, which were bound for Ireland against the rebel Oneale: the wind being contrary they tarried here 6 weeks, in which some growing rude 3 or 4 ruffians of them began a brawl with the citizens at 9 of the clock at night, and though many blows were given on each side, yet no man was killed, by reason the captains and magistrates came quickly thither upon hearing of it, and soon appeased the matter. But afterwards Captaine Rendall their general, making enquiry of the cause and beginners thereof, put the chief offenders of his men in prison in irons, and 2 days after intended to execute martial law upon them. A gibbet was erected in the midst of the High Streat over against the end of S^t Mary Port Streat. All the soldiers were commanded to come thither

¹ A game like bowls.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

unarmed to see the execution. And when the time and hour appointed for the execution, the offenders being penitent, by much entreaty of the worshipful of this [city], with other captains and gentlemen, the general forgave them contrary to his purpose ; but nevertheless put them from his banner, he was so fiercely bent against them to maintain justice. They sailed from hence in October, and coming to Ireland many of his men died and were sick of the flixe,¹ by reason of the cold of y^e country. The 29th of November the said general, having but 300 men, met with Oneale and his kearnes, which were in number 800, and gave him battle ; in which Oneale was put to flight and 600 of his men slain ; and not one Englishman slain but only the general Captaine Rendall. which was only by wilfulness of his horse.

f. 157.

1556

[sic: 1566]

JOHN CUT { PHILLIPPE LANGLEY.
WALTER PIKES.

9

1567

WILLIAM PEPWALL { DOMINICKE CHESTER } sheriffs.
WALTER PIKES }

10

The river new
cut of Bridg-
water.

This year a new cut was made in the river of Bridgwater, within the lordship of Hamp next to Bridgewater belonging to this city, by reason of a great compass or fetch thereabout of the water of the said river. The sea banks or walls of the said river upon the north-east part whereof nigh to the tenure of Thomas Popham was so decayed and worn (notwithstanding yearly reparations done to no small charges) that if the sea should have broken over, whereof the inhabitants of the country there nigh the same were in great fear, it would have drowned about 10,000 acres of ground, besides other great harms might have ensued thereof. It was therefore prevented and foreseen by the commissioners of the sea-walls, namely Sir Hugh Pawlet, Sir George Speake, Sir Morris Bercly, knights, M^r. Humphry Coles, M^r. Henry Portman, esquires, and others of the said commission, with the advice of the best yeomen of the said country, that a new cut should be made straight over.

Thomas, Duke of Norfolke, with the Earle of Worcester, Lord Barkley, Lord Rich. and others, came from Bath to Bristoll on Trinity Sunday ; and the said Duke was sent for by the Queene in all haste.

¹ Flux.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

1568

JOHN STONE. 2

.. ..

{ THOMAS CRICKLAND.
ROBERT SMITH.

11

Robert Smith died, and William Cary, draper, was chosen in his place; who also died and Richard Young served out the year, which was but one month, and then paid a fine to the end not to serve next year.

f. 158.

This year was such a dearth and famine in Wales, that notwithstanding great store of corn sent over out of Bristoll to them, yet many for want of food died among them. And this year Captaine Ward and Scot were sent with 400 men into Ireland.

1569

THOMAS CHESTER

.. ..

{ RICHARD COLE, mercer.
THOMAS ROWLAND, merchant.

12

This year died John Willis, the best chamberlain that ever was in Bristoll, who being a merchant built the Mermaid or Bell Taverne in Brodestreat. After that he set men on work, and caused all the causeways to be made 7 miles every way about this city, most at his own charge; which in the end which [*sic*] brought him behind; whereupon he was made keeper of the Back Hall, and there died.

The Duke of Norfolke was sent to the Tower; and the Earles of Northumberland, Westmerland, the Nortons and others rebelled in the North.

THE PROCLAMATION OF THE EARLES OF NORTHUMBERLAND AND WESTMERLAND.

“We Thomas Earle of Northumberland and Charles Earle of Westmerland the Queene’s true and lawful subjects, unto all of the old Catholic religion. Know ye that we and many other well disposed persons, as well of the nobility as others, have promised our faith to the furtherance of this our true meaning. Forasmuch as divers disordered and evil disposed persons about the Queene’s Majesty, have by their subtlety and crafty dealing advanced themselves, thinking to over run in this our realm the Catholic religion towards God, and by the same abused the Queene, and disordered the realm, and now lastly seek the destruction of the nobility, We therefore have gathered ourselves together to resist by force, and the rather by God’s help and our good

f. 159.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

"people to see redress of these things, with restoring of all ancient customs
"and liberties to God's church and this noble realm ; lest if we should
"not do it our selves, we should be reformed by strangers, to the great
"hazarding of this country whereunto we are bound.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

WESTMERLAND.

"God save the Queene, Amen."

The names of the chieftest rebels.

Earles	{ Northumberland.	Richard Norton.	2.
	{ Westmurland.	Sir Christopher Nevell.	1.
	Agremond.	Frauncis Norton.	3.
	Racclife.	Robert Tempest.	4.
	John Swingborne.	Thomas Cheiny.	5.
	Thomas Martinfield.		

Lorde Cooke's
words : sec-
retary to
Queene Eliza-
beth.

"These men at the beginning of their proclamation confess them-
"selves the Queene's true and lawful subjects, and here they pray
"for her when as their hearts be far otherwise. Ten years her Majesty
"reigned peaceably, giving toleration to the papists, only commanding
"them to come to church ; and committed none but at her first coming
"to the crown, such whose precedent actions had caused the faith of
"their allegiance to remain doubtful ; so that the manner of their
"commitment mixed with such gracious clemency, that they rather
"endured a favorable restraint than a rigorous imprisonment. All
"others obeyed and came to church, none refusing until this 11th year
"of her reign except these three, Cornewallis, Beddingfield, and
"Silliard, who were the first recusants, which name was never given
"before. Now Pope* Impius, though abusedly surnamed Pius quintus,
"his hellishness being informed by our English Jesuits that such was
"the number of Catholics here in England, as if that his horribleness
"would denounce an excommunication against our Queene, there was
"in this realm a power Catholickall which would presently be ready to
"enter into open hostility, with force sufficient to depose and utterly
"supplant her Highness, and to reestablish the Romish faith : the Pope
"hereupon consulting with the King of Spaine, who presently intended
"to send the Duke of Alva into England with all his forces in the Low

f. 160.

3 first
recusants.

* Pope
[I]mpius
quintus.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

“Countries to assist some great persons among us : the Pope having as
 “he thought surely established the foundation of his hope, denounced
 “his excommunication against the Queene, and thereby freed the
 “subjects as the bull imported from their subjection and obedience.
 “But God so pleased that the Pope’s bull was so baited as that the
 “rebellion by it procured was suddenly suppressed before further aid
 “came. And the Pope, whose labour is to defend lies, was himself
 “deceived with a lie, for the strength of the papists here was not such
 “as he was informed. The true-hearted protestants taking part with
 “their sovereign did quickly cut the throats of our English Romanes
 f. 161. “driving some of the heads of that rebellion unto a shameful flight ;
 “and brought the rest by our laws’ justice unto a shameful end.”

This was part of my Lord Cooke his speech at his first sitting at
 assizes at Norwich, which I wrote out of that book, because it so well
 fitted this place.

1570

WILLIAM TUCKER { WILLIAM HIXE.
 { JOHN BARNES.

13

This year was much business here about the choosing of burgesses
 for the parliament, for which the sheriffs were at long debate.

Saint
Thomas
market.

The market place in S^t Thomas Streat was builded this year, and
 the market itself was purchased from the Queene by M^r. Michaell
 Sowdly, apothecary, and was proclaimed at the High Crosse the 25th
 day of March 1571 to be kept a market for ever upon Thursdays for
 wool and woollen yarn, cattle and victuals to be sold upon ; the first
 to begin on the next Thursday following.

The meal
market.

Also this year the meal market in Wine Streat and the two houses
 on both sides were builded.

1571

JOHN STONE { THOMAS WARREN.
 { RANDALL HASHOLD.

14

This may^r kept a great watch through this city on Midsummer
 Day at night, and another on S^t Peeter’s night, in which were many
 delightful shows.

And this year the Earle of Desmond was set at liberty ; who
 remained prisoner 5 years before.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

f. 162.

1572

JOHN BROWNE { WILLIAM GITTONS.
(ROBERT KITCHEN.

15

This year the house in the marsh was builded, for practice of shooting with guns with bullets.

This mayor kept the like watches on those nights, but turned the same into a general muster in warlike sort ; and all the burgesses being fully armed with all sorts of warlike weapons, every craft and science several by themselves with their drums and colours, which was well used and made a comely show.

Also this mayor caused a reformation to be made for the measures of barrells and kinterkins,¹ which were made larger and of a bigger size than before.

1573

THOMAS KELKE { EDWARD PORTER.
(WILLIAM BIRD.

16

Queene Elizabeth came to Bristol.

The High Crosse was new painted and gilded ; and on the 14th of August 1574 our gracious Queene Elizabeth came to this city. The mayor and all the council, riding upon good steeds, with footcloth, and pages by their sides, went to meet and received her Majesty within Lafford's gate, where the mayor delivered the gilt mace unto Her Grace and she delivered it unto him again. And so the mayor rested kneeling before Her Grace whiles M^r John Popham, esquire, and Recorder of this city, made an oration unto the Queene, which being ended he stood up and delivered a fair needlework purse wrought with silk and gold unto her Majesty, with 100*l* in gold therein : then the mayor and his brethren took their horses, the mayor himself rode nigh before the Queene, between 2 serjeants at arms, and the rest of the council rode next before the nobility and trumpeters, and so passed through the city unto M^r John Young his house on S^t Augustine's Backe, where she lay until Saturday then next following ; on which day a little before her departed [*sic*] she made 5 knights, viz^t : Sir John Young, Sir Richard Barkley of Stoke, Sir — Trasy, Sir Thomas Porter and Sir William Morgan of Penyquoit. During her abode here (among other things devised for pleasure) there was 400 soldiers mustered of one suit of apparel, whereof 300 were harquebusiers and 100 pikemen in white armour. Also there was made a great large fort in Treenemill meads over against Gibtailer, which was assaulted by land and water 3 days ;

f. 163.

¹ A kilderkin, 18 gallons.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

and also another lesser fort, called the base fort, standing upon the hill beyond it, which was won the first night that the assault was given : and the Queene was present at every assault during the said 3 days ; for whose standing there was built a large scaffold of timber in the marsh, where she had the full sight of every action, which was performed by the best experienced men in martial practice about this city, with very great charges, especially of gunpowder, whereof was no spare made to give content ; which delighted and pleased our Queene and nobility very well, [*who*] commended it, and gave the mayor and his brethren great thanks for such entertainment.

f. 164. The 13 of August the Pellican in S^t Thomas Streat was blown with gunpowder, and 10 men burned therewith, whereof 5 died presently, and the rest within 8 days after, and about as many men were likewise burnt by misfortune with gunpowder in Treenemills.

M^r David Harris and Roger Johnes were put out of their office of aldermen, and M^r Stone and M^r Chester chosen in their place.

The mayor for some distaste commanded the sheriffs to prison ; M^r Bird yielded and went thither, but M^r Porter stood out and would not go, alleging the prison was his being King sheriff and not y^e mayor's.

1574

GEORGE SNIGGE

.

{ WILLIAM SALTERNE.
ROBERT HALTON.

17

This year was a great plague in Bristoll, whereof died M^r Stone, M^r Cut and M^r Car, aldermen, and M^r Northbrooke a learned preacher who did much good in this city.

1575

JOHN PREWET

.

{ MICHAELL PEPWALL.
NICHOLAS BLAKE.

18

This year the foresaid plague ceased ; whereof died above 2,000 persons.

A ship of Bristoll called the *Peeter*, of 120 tons, loaden with oils, sacks and other merchandise, was lost and cast away within 12 miles of the city ; and of all her men but 4 were saved ; and most part of the goods were lost.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

1576

JOHN WADE

{ JOHN ASH.
{ RICHARD ASHURST.

19

f. 165.

This year was certain pirates taken in Crokandpill in an Irish bark, that robbed the barks that came to S^t James fair. They left the bark in Wales, and 4 of them were taken and brought to Bristoll; on the 25th September they were arraigned, whereof 3 were condemned and hanged on a new gibbet in Cannell's Marsh near the river's mouth over against Gibtailer (where was then a house which since was burned by one James Young negligently in tarring of ropes); the other pirate was saved.

1577

THOMAS COLSTONE

{ WILLIAM COLSTONE.
{ WALTER STANDFAST.

20

Captaine Frobusher in a ship of our Queene's, of the burden of 200 tons, came into Kingrode from Cattai;¹ who brought certain ore from thence, which was esteemed to be very rich and full of gold; it was heavy, and so hard that it would strike fire like flint: some of it was tried in our castle, and the rest sent to London, where it was esteemed not worth the charges in refining. They brought likewise a man called Callichio, and a woman called Ignorth: they were savage people and fed only upon raw flesh. The 9th of October he rowed in a little boat made of skin in the water at the Backe, where he killed 2 ducks with a dart, and when he had done carried his boat through the marsh upon his back: the like he did at the weir and other places where many beheld him. He would hit a duck a good distance off and not miss. They died here within a month.

f. 166.

Also this year Wolfe's house near the tower of the quay and 2 more with it were burned down to the ground. This Wolfe was a joiner. It began in the night, and was found out first by watchmen. The fire was so fierce that if good help had been wanting it might have endangered this city.

And this year in November a blazing star appeared from the west to the east, which lasted 10 days

Bridewell repaired.

¹ Cathay.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

1578

JOHN ROBERTES. { WILLIAM PREWET.
RALPH DOLE.

21

Golden lion
lost.

A great ship called the *Gowlden Lion* of Bristoll, of the burden of 540 tons and well appointed from Andelozea, but not all loaden, came into Hungrode, and for want of help and good attendance brake loose and struck against a rock and sunk into the river, and sunk another hulk that moored by her, which was of 400 tons ; so that the river was in great danger utterly to have been stopt and perished, if great care and diligence had not been presently provided by the mayor and commonalty ; who made great proofs with ships, cask, lighters and great engines on Sherehampton side, with great expenses and many men's help : they once moved her a good height, but the engines and a great cable brake, after which time they could not move her again, but at low water tore up all they could come at. Some part of her was seen long after at a low ebb on Sherehampton side, but I hear of no great hurt taken against her since.

f. 167.

Ye Pope's
second bull.Cursed doc-
trine contrary
to Rom. 13.
cap.

"Pope Pius quintus before named died, and this year Grigory
"the 13 succeeding him reneweth his predecessor's bull denouncing
"her Majesty's excommunication ; and pronounceth that her Majesty
"being excommunicated her subjects were released from their service
"and faith unto her. Which done there was sent hither by him Saunders,
"Champion and Parsons (who were Jesuits) to alienate the hearts of
"her subjects to make them fit for a new rebellion, and to make a party
"strong to depose our good Queene, joining with the Pope and King
"of Spaine, by whom there was taken an intended preparation against
"us ; but the attempts and practices of them all failed in England,
"thanks be unto God. Then seeing themselves prevented, the Pope
"as a temporal prince displayeth his banner in Ireland, with purpose
"to deprive her Majesty first from that kingdom, and so by degrees to
"depose her from this. Then in *anno* 1579 James fitz Morris, a rebel,
"troubled Ireland, and with him Stukely, Saunders and other Jesuits,
"both English, Irish and Italians entered Ireland by the Pope's commis-
"sion ; who before had much troubled England." (So far of my Lord
Cooke's words.)

Now many soldiers were in Bristoll bound for Ireland, of whom

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

f. 168.

none went but the Lord of Ormond and his company, because it was rumoured that the same James fitz Morris was slain, and his head sent to London. But though this rumour was false, but it was certain he died in his bed, and his head could not be found. John Desmond with his brother James were moved to rebellion (who were the greatest landed men in Ireland) to aid the said Morris, and they killed Mr Davis the high sheriff of Munster with certain of his men. And this year died Sir William Drury Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, whose body was conveyed from Waterford to Dublin and from thence to London with no small cost ; in whose place Sir William Pellam was chosen.

1579

THOMAS YOUNG

.. .. .

{ GEORGE BADRAM.
FRAUNCIS KNIGHT.

22

Upon Thursday in Easter week 1580 there was a great earthquake in London, Bristoll, Sarum and many other places of this realm, which feared many people.

This year was great rebellion in Ireland by procurement of these seditious Jesuits and seminaries ; whereupon Sir William Morgan, who coming lately out of the Low Countries with a company of old soldiers whom he mustered before the Queene in London, was sent with 700 of them into Ireland. Sir Roger Willims commends these 700 for the first best troop of harquebusiers that ever came into England.

AGAIN FROM MY LORD COOKE.

f. 169.

Note this
villainy.

“ Also this year *anno* 1580 to forerun the purposed Spanish invasion,
“ against which time Campion, Parsons, Hayward and all y^e Jesuits
“ and seminaries had so bestirred themselves that there were certain
“ books printed beyond the seas and sent over into England ; thereby
“ to prepare the hearts of all our people to join with Spaine, and take
“ up arms against our sovereign ; which persuasions were grounded upon
“ this position, viz^t. : That in all wars which may happen for religion,
“ every Catholic man is joined in conscience to employ his person and
“ forces by the Pope's directions ; that is, how far, when, where, and
“ how, either at home or abroad, he may and must break with his
“ temporal sovereign ; and that upon pain of deadly sin. Upon a
“ foundation so diabolical, what fruits other than devilish can be

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

“expected: and yet do but further note how damnable a spirit is in
“their books and writings bewrayed.”

1580

THOMAS SLOCOMBE	{ WILLIAM PARFEY.
	{ WILLIAM YATE.

23

This year many soldiers passed for [*sic*: from] this city to Ieland [*sic*], under the conduct of the Lord Gray then general. These at their arrival joined with the Earle of Ormond, Sir William Winter and other companies, the Queene's navy being likewise employed, and lay in readiness about the coasts and borders of Ireland to prevent the coming of more aid to the rebels. All these by the Divine Providenc of Almighty God gave a great overthrow to all the rebels, Irish, Spanish, Italians and Romanes, to their utter shame and rebuke.

1581

PHILLIPPE LANGLY { BARTHOLMEW COOKE.
HUMPHRY ANDRUS.

24

This year was 12 aldermen appointed for this city, whereof the Recorder to be one. And Doctor John Bullingham was made Bishop of Gloceter, and supon-attendant¹ of Bristoll.

f. 170.

In March the Earle of Penbrooke was received into Bristoll very honorably, with 60 horse out of our city. The mayor and aldermen received him in Wine Stret, and brought to the Tolzey, where they stayed until M^r Temple, a preacher, had made an oration unto him in Latin.

1582

THOMAS ALDWORTH { THOMAS POLLINGTON.
JOHN WEBBE.

25

This year M^r. Halton the chamberlain died, and M^r. Nicholas Thorne took his place. Also 3 aldermen deceased and lay unburied all in one week, viz^t: Thomas Chester, Thomas Kelke and William Tucker.

1583

WALTER PIKES { WILLIAM ELLIS, merchant.
WALTER DAVIS, glover.

26

The Earle of Ormond coming from Irland landed at Bristoll, and brought over with him the Earle of Desmond's head, which he showed unto the mayor at the Tolzey, and afterwards presented to the Queene's

¹ *Sic* : Superintendent.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

to the value of 2,600*l.* was brought to this city, at the charges of the said M^r Aldworth and M^r Cullimore, which did relieve Wales and Seavorne to the great comfort of all the country thereabout. For corn and all sorts of grain was very scarce here: wheat was sold for 7^s a bushel, and the poor commons were ready to rise for want of money to buy it; for work grew scant with them by reason of the imbarment¹ in Spaine; but they were quickly pacified by the good industry of the mayor and council, who caused Penceford bakers to come every day in the week to the city with bread to furnish them.

Butter seized
on by the
mayor.

M^r Mayor likewise hearing of a bark in Hungrode wherein was good store of butter bound for Fraunce, went down himself and seised on it. The sailors at first resisted him and abused him in words: notwithstanding he unladed the butter and brought 140 kinterkins into the Back Hall, and sold it unto the commons in the market for 2½^d. *per* pound; and imprisoned the mariners for disobedience.

Also for the provision of this city here came in great store of corn from Dansk,² which made the prices to bate and did much good.

f. 173.

The 17th of March the Earle of Penbrooke came to this city to take a general view for muster: her Majesty being informed that he took the upper hand of the mayor, she sent for him, checked him, and sent him to the Tower for a certain space, until he had paid a fine.

Also many traitors were taken and executed in London, being instruments appointed for the death of her Majesty and the overthrow of this realm, while other forces were still a-plodding.

Also this year died M^r John Carre of this city, merchant, in the month of June, who gave the manor of Comsbury and his lands in Bristoll to be employed upon a hospital within this city for the bringing up of poor fatherless children according to the order of Christes church in S^t Bartholmewes in London: after his death his debts and legacies to be paid; and appointed for devises and overseers Thomas Aldworth, merchant, Robert Dove of London, merchant, Thomas Ash, and John By-the-sea, executors of his last will and testament. The redeeming of which lands from mortgage (M^r Car being much in debt) cost near as much as the lands were worth.

¹ Embargo.² Dantzic.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

1586

WILLIAM HIXE

{ EDWARD LONG, draper.
JOHN HOPKINS, merchant.

29

¶. 174.

This year in July 1587 near about S' James fair M^r Thomas James and many other merchants of Bristoll, having obtained letters patents from our Queene for the sole transportation of calf-skins, and having intelligence that a woodbush of Brockwere was loaden with calfskins by Edward Whitson of Newland in the county of Glowcester, tanner, to be shipped aboard a French ship called the *Esperanso* in Kingrode, without compounding with the merchants for the same transporting or of paying any other custom : whereupon M^r James, Thomas White, John Brimsdone, merchants, and others to the number of 13 went from hence in the searcher's pinnace, having one musket, half pikes, and some other offensive weapons, to meet the said woodboush and to make seisure and forfeit of the said goods prohibited. The forest men were bold, and suspecting blows might happen, y^e said Edward Whitson, with Walter Ely and others to the number of 11, had well fitted themselves with bows and arrows, pikes, targets and privy coats, stronger than our men for offence and defence. They met in Kingrode, resisted and shot arrows at the pinnace, whereof M^r Thomas White and others were hurt : but our men being hurt and so moved in their own defence, a musket was shot off (supposed) from M^r James, which killed John Gethen, master and owner of the boat, for which the 2 sheriffs troubled him and seized upon his goods and others' that were with M^r James. But M^r James himself was indicted and arraigned at the Marshalsie in Sowthworke, and when no man gave evidence against him he was released as not guilty ; but it cost him much besides his trouble. Thomas Kedgwin wrote otherwise, but I knew the business better than he.

¶. 175.

The 26 December the Queen of Scottes with other of her confederates were executed for treason against her Majesty.

The 15th of April 1587 the Earles of Leicester and Warwicke came from Bath to Bristoll, and lay at M^r Robert Kitchen's house in Smalstreat. Upon Easter Day after dinner, the Earle of Leicester and the council were assembled together about some secret business in the Council House ; and the next day he went from hence.

The 12th of August wheat was sold for 5^s ; and the 19th of the same for 22^d a bushel.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

1587

JOHN BARNES { WILLIAM VAWRE, cardmaker.
 { RAPH HURT, grocer.

30

LORD COOKE'S WORDS.

Note.

f. 176.

Note the cunning persuasion of this damnable doctrine.

" Now all the papists in this kingdom expected the Spanish invasion,
 " and were most violently persuaded that at their coming they should
 " all join their greatest force with Spaine. It was then accounted an
 " error of conscience, want of courage and effeminate dastardy that they
 " had suffered her Majesty almost 30 years to reign over them. They
 " were threatened with excommunication and utter ruin both of them-
 " selves and their posterity, if they did any longer obey and defend, or
 " acknowledge her Highness to be their Queene or superior, and did not
 " forthwith join forces to the Spaniardes. And to the end that this
 " most godless, traitrous and unnatural appointment, by subjects to
 " their lawful anointed sovereign and native country might receive the
 " better acceptance, there was used a most insinuating though faithless
 " manner of persuasion, gilded over with a seeming show of holiness,
 " for thus our English Catholics were promised: ' That in the King of
 " ' Spaine's army there were divers priests ready to serve every man's
 " ' spiritual necessity, by confession, counsel, and all consolation in
 " ' Christ Jesus; and they should be assisted by the blessed patrons
 " ' both in heaven and earth, with the guard of all God's holy angels,
 " ' with our blessed Saviour in the sovereign Sacrament, and with the
 " ' daily most holy oblation of Christe's own dear body and blood.'
 " As though it could not fall out otherwise but that they should
 " assuredly prevail. Hereby may the world perceive in what angelical
 " manner of brightness popish doctrine can suit treasons damnable as
 " black as hell.

1588

Our Catholic reward at y^e hands of Spaniards: for they will never trust traitors to their own country.

" This power of Spaine was brought against us by the procurement
 " of English papists, and what recompence was provided for them in
 " the charity of their Catholic profession may appear by that which the
 " Duke of Medina Sidonia affirmed, which was thus: ' That both
 " ' Catholics and heretics that came in his way should be all one to him;
 " ' his sword could not discern them, so he might make way for his lord
 " ' and master all was one to him.' Thus still do papists desire to work
 " our downfall in the certainty of their own destruction."

31

Anno
Domini.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Regni.

- f. 177. THE DESCRIPTION OF ALL THE SHIPS, SAILORS, SOLDIERS, ORDNANCE
AND OTHER FURNITURE IN THAT FLEET OF SPAINE.

Portugall did furnish unto this great fleet, under the conduct of the Duke of Medina Sidonia, general of the whole army, 10 great galleons, 2 small ships, 1,300 sailors, 3,300 soldiers, 350 pieces of great ordnance, and all other things necessary thereunto. Biscaie, under command of y^e Admirall John Martinea de Richalde, brought 10 galleons, 4 pinnaces, 700 sailors, 2,000 soldiers, and 250 pieces of ordnance. Guipusco, under the conduct of Michael de Oquendo, furnished 10 galleons, 14 pinnaces, 700 sailors, 2,000 soldiers, and 80 pieces of ordnance. Andolozia, under the conduct of Pedro de Valdez, 10 galleons, one pinnacle, 800 sailors, 2,400 soldiers, and 250 pieces of ordnance. Italy, under the leading of Martin de Bretendona, 10 galleons, 800 sailors, 2,000 soldiers, and 310 pieces of ordnance.

Castilia, under the conduct of Diego Floris de Valdes, 14 galleons, 2 pinnaces, 1700 sailors, 2,300 soldiers, and 380 pieces of ordnance. And under the command of John Lopes de Medina 23 hulks, 700 sailors, 2,300 soldiers, and 410 pieces ordnance. Under the leading of Hugo de Moncado, there were sent from Naples 4 galliasses, with 1,200 slaves to row in them, 480 sailors, 870 soldiers, and 200 pieces of ordnance. Out of Portugall were sent, under the conduct of Diego de Mandrana, 4 galleys with 880 slaves, 424 mariners, 440 soldiers with ordnance accordingly.

- f. 178.
1588 There were 22 pinnaces and other small ships, under the government of Don Anthonio Buccado de Mandoza, with 574 sailors, 479 soldiers, and 193 pieces of ordnance. Besides all these were 20 caravels loaden with oars, ready for the great ships if need required, so as they were one with another 150 sails, in the which they had above 8,000 sailors, 20,000 soldiers, besides the commanders, officers and voluntary gentlemen, and 2,650 pieces of ordnance. Their ships being so great as they might have carried 60,000 tons in burden.

Galleons.

The galleons being above 60 in number, were exceeding great, fair and strong, and built high above the water like castles, easy to be fought withall, but not easy to board as the English and Netherland ships: their upper decks were musket proof, and below they were 4 or

Anno
Domini.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Regni.

Galliasses. 5 foot thick, so as no bullet could pass through them. Their masts were bound thick about with oakum or pieces of fazeled¹ ropes, and armed against all shot. The galliasses were goodly great vessels, furnished with chambers, chapels, towers, pulpits and such like. They rowed like galleys, with exceeding great oars, each having 300 slaves, and were able to do much harm with their great ordnance.

f. 179. In this great forces was 1,600 pieces of brass ordnance, and above 1000 iron pieces ; to the which 220,000 bullets, 4600 kintalls² of powder, 1000 kintall of lead, 1200 kintalls of match, 7000 muskets and callivers,³ 10,000 partisans and halberts, besides murderers, double cannons and field pieces ; with great store of furniture for carriages, mules, horses and whatsoever was necessary for an army either by sea or land. There was bread and biscuit provided for 6 months, every one having allowance of half a hundred a month, wine for 6 months, bacon 6500 kintalls, cheese 3000 quintals, besides flesh, rice, beans, peas, oil, vinegar, and 12,000 pipes of fresh water. They had great store of torches, lanterns, lamps, hides and lead to stop holes made with great ordnance ; and other things needful for that use. This army cost the King 30,000 ducats every day, as Don Diego Piementell confessed, reporting the same to be 32,000 strong.

1588

While this army was in this sort preparing, the Duke of Parma received commandment from the King to make ready his forces in the Netherlands, to join with this army : whereupon he sent for shipwrights out of Italy to build ships, setting many thousands on work to dig and deepen rivers, especially the river of Iperlee to bring certain ships from Antwerpe to Gaunt, and so to Bruges, where he gathered above 300 small boats, lading them with victuals and munition, the which he thought to bring to Scluce ; and so into the sea, or through the new deepened waters of Iperlee, into the other havens of Flaunders. He had also prepared 70 flat bottomed boats which lay in the water of Watene, every one able to carry 30 horses, with bridges made to ship and unship them. There were 200 flat bottomed boats more ready in the haven of Newport,⁴ but not so big as the others. In Dunkerke they had made ready 32 great ships of war, and having want of sailors he sent to Ham-

31

¹ To "fasil," to ravel. ² "Quintal," a hundredweight.

³ A "caliver," a large pistol or blunderbuss.

⁴ Nieupoort.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

Anno
Regni.

f. 180.

brough, Emdene, Breme and other places to hire them. He expected 5 ships from Hambrough well appointed, with many sailors, and had hired 5 great ships more that lay at Dunkerke. These ships he went to lade with great store of piles of wood, made sharp at the end with iron pikes ; and at Gravelin he had 20,000 empty cask, which might soon be made fast one unto the other with cords like a bridge, with all other furniture to make bridges, to stop havens, and to pile up waters. And to that end he hath provided within Newport a mighty great heap of faggots, and all other provision for sconces. He had shipped many saddles and bridles, and other furniture for horses ; and horses also for carriages ; with ordnance and all other provision for war.

31

His forces
great.

28,700 foot,

and 900
horses.

The pope's
help towards
the conquest
of England.

y^e devil's
passport.

f. 181.

Near unto Newport he had lying under the command of Camillo, master of the camp, 30 companies of Italian, 2 of Wallons and 8 of Burguignons, every company being 100 men. At Dyxmew¹ he mustered 80 companies of Netherlands, 60 of Spaniardes, 60 of High Dutches, and 7 companies of rebellious and traitorous Englishmen, under the command of Sir William Stanley and others, which were ready to take ship. In the suburbs of Corricke² there were 4,000 lodged, and 900 horse. To this great enterprise and imaginary conquest divers princes and noblemen came from divers countries.

Sixtus quintus Pope of Rome forgot not likewise to send forth his Crusado (as he useth against the Turckes) published by his bulls for the furthering of this great enterprise, with great persuasions which were printed in all places. The Englishmen and Netherlands scoffed at these bulls, saying that the devil was a thief by the highway, and cared not for such passports. It is said that he had given the realm of England unto the King of Spaine, with the title of Defender of the Christian faith, commanding him to overrun the same, upon condition that he should hold it as a feudatory of the see of Rome ; and to that end the Pope would contribute a million of gold, the one half to be paid presently, and the other when England or some notable haven thereof should be won. The Queene hearing of this great preparation in Spaine, sent forth her ships of war, with other merchants' ships, the greatest to lie at Plimouth under the command of Charles Haward, Lord High Admirall of England, and of many other noblemen of quality ; and the

¹ Dixmude.

² Kotrijk or Courtrai.

Anno
Domini.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Regni.

small ships, being some 40 or 50 sail, kept the narrow seas between Dover and Callais, under the conduct of the Lord Henry Seimor. The United Provinces first of all (in regard of the shallows and flats of their coasts) made provision of 20 small ships, to keep all the havens of Flaunders from Lillo to the river of Scheld, unto Graveling by Calais, putting great garrisons into their sea towns: and when that this great army of Spaniards should be ready to come they sent forth Captaine Loncke of Rosendale with 30 ships to join with the Lord Henry Seimor; but when as these ships were forced by a storm to leave the Flemish coasts, and to sail back into Zealand, it being past they put to sea again, and with them Justinus of Nassau the admiral, and Joyce Moyer vice-admiral of Zealand, being in all now 35 ships from 160 to 500 tons a-piece, very well appointed with good store of good sailors, and 1200 old soldiers, all musketeers chosen out of the regiments and well acquainted with the sea, being fully resolved to fight, and to keep the Duke of Parma from bringing his fleet out of any haven in Flaunders, wherein consisted the greatest part of their safety.

f. 182.

1588

31

4 ships of
Bristol.

You have heard what great preparations was beforehand provided by the Pope and papists, for the furtherance of Spaine's purposed invasion. We will now proceed to the manner of action. News came of their approach: 4 ships were sent from Bristoll to aid her Majesty with the rest of her fleet, viz^t: the *Unicorne*, the *Myneon*, y^e *Handmaid* and the *Aid*. The admirals of the English navy was the Lord Haward and Sir Frauncis Drake. In May our fleet was divided into squadrons; and Captaine Fleming being abroad a-roving in a pinnace called the *Marline*, first brought in news of the Spanish fleet to the Lord Admirall, which on the 20th of July, being in number 150 sail, drew near towards Plimouth. Some of our Queene's ships first fought with them (for many of them were not ready) and gave them fight. The next day came more aid of shipping, so in time drove them from the Lizard in Cornewall to Portesmoth, where they most shamefully lost Don Pedro de Valdez with his great *Argosie* of 1550 tons, in which carrick was store of great ordnance for the field. From thence our fleet followed them to Callis, and took from them a galleasse with great store of powder in her; the captain whereof was called Hugo de Monarche. The 28th of July at night they anchored before Callice, and our fleet

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Domini.**Anno
Regni.*

f. 183.

anchored there also on the wind side of them. The wind being big the generals consulted to put 6 of their worst ships on fire, and send them burning towards the Spaniardes, the wind and tide serving fit for that purpose. So they charged all their ordnance and set them on fire, and the wind drove them just into the midst of them, which the Spaniardes could not prevent ; but to save themselves cut their cables, and let go their anchors, by means whereof they were greatly endangered : some of them driven by the wind upon the rocks, some fired, some sunk in the sands, some hurt with the cast pieces and other devices in the ships ; and so all were scattered that they never came together again. It were too much to recite all the whole service that was valiantly performed by the English with Almighty God's assistance ; but in all the fight no one English ship was taken or lost but those 6 that they fired.

1588

31

f. 184.

The next day, as the Spanish fleet (after their great fear and disorder) had again put themselves in battle, the English army began to chase them valiantly before Graveline, but they chose rather to pass along with a forewind before Dunkerke than to open themselves or alter their ranks, standing wholly upon their defence. The Englishmen had not above 22 or 23 ships fit to board the Spaniards, who were 90 great ships at the least ; but our English had the vantage, being better of sail, and could easier wind and turn about, going close up to them, and discharging their broadsides, and so continued the fight with their great and small shot all the day long, until their powder and bullets began to fail them, so as they thought it not convenient to board the Spaniardes, in regard of the greatness of their ships, and keeping themselves so close together ; being content to have driven them from Callice and Donkerke, and from joining with the Duke of Parma, but especially having forced them to sail before the wind, and to pass along beyond their coast. That day the Spaniardes received much hurt, both in their ships and loss of men, by reason that many of their ships were shot between wind and water. In all these fights our men lost not one ship, nor any man of quality, nor above 100 men in all. There were so many of the Spanish ships shot under the water, as in the night and next day 3 of them sunk, among which was a great ship of Biscy, whereof some of the men were saved, who showed that the commanders of

1588

31

Anno
Domini.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Regni.

Biscay in that ship had stabbed one another, for that one of them commanded the rest to yield ; so as the other thrust him into the body with a poniard ; whose brother revenged his death, and stabbed him : and therewith the ship sunk presently.

f. 185.

The same night 2 great galleons of Portugall of 14 or 1600 tons a-piece, were forsaken by the fleet ; the one called *S^t Phillippe*, the other *S^t Mathew*, being shot so under water, as they could hardly keep themselves upright. In the *Saint Phillip* was Don Francisco de Toledo, brother to the Earle of Orgas, and one of the 5 colonels, with other gentlemen ; whose mast being shot down, they sought to save themselves in Flaunders ; but finding it impossible the chief men escaped in boats, and the ship was taken by the Flushioners. In the *S^t Mathew* was Don Diego de Piementell, another of the colonels, being brother to the Marquis of Taveras ; with many other gentlemen and captains ; having a great leak before Graveling, the Duke of Medina sent a boat for him and some of the chosen to save themselves, but he to preserve his honour refused it ; then he willed him to stay by him, the which he could not do, by reason that the water came so fast in the night time into the ship that they were forced to keep 50 men continually at the plumpe [*sic*] to keep the ship above water : but at last, seeing himself forsaken by the admiral, he thought and sought to run her on ground upon the coast of Flanders, and to save his life, desiring aid of the fishermen : but being descried by 4 or 5 ships of war which lay upon the coast, they made toward him, bidding him to yield ; which he refusing, they all shot at him, and slew above 40 of his men, so as he was fain to yield himself into the hands of Peter van der Does, who brought the ship into Zealand, which (when as most of the goods was taken out of her) through negligence she sunk under water. Another small ship being forced to run on shore about Blanckerbrough in Flanders, Sir John Conway manned out 2 or 3 fisher boats, for that

f. 186.

the Spaniards had already gone out of her, and had taken out 2 pieces of ordnance and brought them on shore ; then took and ransacked the ship and brought her to Ostend. The Spanish army being in this sort assailed, they thought it best (having done as much as they had in charge) to retire themselves with small sails until they were past Dunkerk, being followed by our Englishmen. The next day having

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

gotten somewhat before, they set on more sail, seeming to have more desire to fly than fight ; wherefore the Lord Admirall of England sent the Lord Henry Seimor with the small ships back again to join with the Netherlands who lay before Dunkerke to keep in the Duke of Parma's forces, and he with the greatest ships followed the Spaniards ; but the wind rising, and the Spaniards bending their course towards Norway, making show as if they sought means only to get away, and to commit themselves to a most dangerous northern navigation, our English, wanting both powder and shot, returned back into England, leaving some small pinnaces to follow them, and to bring word what course they took.

f. 187.

Some of them at last arrived on the north part of Ireland, where for want of good pilots they lost 19 sail more of their fleet, and many of their men were there drowned and taken, among whom was drowned the King of Spaine's base son, with divers other noblemen and men of account ; so there was but few left of them to bring home news of their good success. And thus the Lord made both winds and seas to fight for us, that they could not shoot an arrow at us, but hath wonderfully preserved us from the hands of all that hate us, causing the winds to separate them and the seas to devour them, to teach us that howsoever men put their trust in the multitude of their host which they think invincible, that the Lord is our strength ; and that if He of His own mercy had not been of our side they had swallowed us up quick, and had executed their tyranny upon us ; yea, such cruelty as is most savage, as may appear by their whips, which were full of knots and sharp wires. And to this end to provoke us to glorify Him, and that the goodness of our Lord might be had in a thankful remembrance to all posterity to the world's end.

1588

ROBERT KITCHEN

{ NICHOLAS HOBBS, vintner.
{ JOHN OLLIVER, merchant.

31

The 19th of November our Queene's Majesty by proclamation appointed throughout all her dominions to sanctify unto the Lord, and to praise and glorify Him for ever for His so wonderful deliverance of us from those barbarous enemies ; which day should be kept for ever in remembrance of this great mercy and love of God towards us, for

f. 188.

*Anno
Domini.*

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Regni.*

upon that day they were all gone from all parts of the coasts of England and Ireland, with small joy of their fruitless hope.

Now I will show another plot of this Phillip, the most treacherous king performed against the Portugalls a little before this time, and conclude what happened this year.

Don Sebastian
slain in Africa.

Don Sebastian, King of Portugall, being abused by the barbarous Africans, intended to go with a great army against them, leaving the government of Portugall to Don Anthonio, his rightful heir. Phillip, this King of Spaine, urged Don Sebastian to proceed in this voyage, promising him aid of 50 ships and galleys, and 5000 soldiers, which lingering, he feigned not to be all ready but should be sent presently after him, but was not. In the mean time the poor Portugalls were overthrown and their King slain. After which news Don Anthonio was made King of Portugall, according to custom of that country, by all the cities' and towns' consent of the whole realm, and by many

Don Anthonio,
King, driven
out of Portu-
gall.

provinces and seigneuries appertaining to the same. Whereupon the King of Spaine did deliberate in a solemn set council to stir up and procure civil wars in Portugall, which took effect ; and that aid which he promised Don Sebastian and with a greater company about the year 1584 * he brought to Lisbon, which by treason was delivered unto him.

* 26 August
1580.

f. 189.

Many nations of English, Frenchmen and others did help Don Anthonio, but prevailed not, he had so strongly planted himself therein. So in time Don Anthonio was driven out of his country ; and being this summer 1589 in England, where consulting with the Earle of Essex, Sir Frauncis Drake and other worthy men, and with some aid out of

Portugall
action
described.

Holland, made a voyage into Portugall, and casting anchor in the haven of Penicha, they of the castle began to play with their ordnance upon them : but the captain of the castle Anthonio Aravio, a Portugall, being ascertained that the King Don Anthonio was in the army, he forbade the cannoniers to shoot any more, and caused a white ensign to be put forth ; upon sight whereof Don Anthonio commanded that every man should go on shore, and take their way toward the town : which they did, not without some resistance made by certain companies of Castilians, who in the end were forced to retire with loss of some of their men. The first that arrived at the town was the Earle of Essex, a prince of the blood royal of England, and one that was

Their first
assault.

Anno
Domini.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Regni.

f. 190.

adorned with many moral virtues. This lord coming to speak with the captain of the castle, which was upon the wall, one of his company said: "My Lord the Earle of Exex is come hither by commandment of the Queene of England, in whose name he commandeth to have the castle rendered unto him." The captain answered him: "Phillip King of Castile hath committed the keeping of this castle unto me, and for the same I have done him homage. In regard whereof I will defend it against all those that shall seek to dispossess me of it: and I will not yield it up to any person but to the King Don Anthonio, because his it is, and I acknowledge him only for my King and lord. And if he be not in this army, as hath been told me that he is, I would advise that every man do retire himself; otherwise I shall cause you all to lose your lives." Upon this answer the Earle of Essex retired himself to the water side, and there went to meet him the lords Scipio de Figueyredo Vasconcelles, late governor of the Terceras, and Anthony de Britto Pimentell, and other Portugall gentlemen of the King's train; who understanding by the Earle the speech of the captain, went on directly to the castle, and assured the captain that the King Don Anthonio their lord was come thither. Within a while after the King arriving there, and calling the captain, who knew him by his speech, he made him this answer: "Sir, I come to open the gates unto your Majesty." The port being opened, he kneeled down before the King and kissed his hands, and delivered him the keys of the castle. This is most true, that if the captain would have held out, our Englishmen had not been able to have taken the castle, it was so well furnished and provided of artillery and all things necessary; for besides great store of iron pieces and other small shot there was 85 pieces of brass ordnance.

f. 191.

All which doth manifestly show how faithful the Portugalls are to them to whom they have once promised and plighted their faith and fidelity. And now I will give the reader to understand what was the cause why Don Anthonio did not continue in Portugall, and what made him to render up this castle, and other places that were impregnable, and to return with his army into England without doing any act of worth, and yet with loss of the greatest part of his company with which he was embarked: as I have found the same written by a pilgrim Spaniard, beaten by time, and persecuted by fortune, who was well acquainted with all the accidents that happened in this voyage, and

*Anno
Domini.*

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Regni.*

dedicated his book to all the kings, princes, potentates and commonwealths of Christendom ; wherein he showed by many good and evident reasons, infallible arguments, most true and certain histories and notable examples, the right way and true means to resist the violence of Phillip the Castillian or Spanish King ; to break down the course of his designs, to beat down his pride and to ruinate his puissance : it is a book well worth the reading, called " A Treatise Paræneticall," printed for William Ponsonby in London in *Anno* 1598.

f. 192.

I will briefly recount the success of this journey, because to count them all, it would require much more time than is fitting or requisite for the finishing of this treatise. I say then that as God, when He chasteneth and humbleth great estates and monarchies, doth suffer and permit for the sins of the people, such as are like Pharo, Nabuchadnezzar, Caligula, Nero and Dioclesian, using them as his executioners and hangmen (as Attila called himself the scourge of God, and Tamberlaine the wrath of God) so it seemeth He hath permitted that King Philip should be His minister and the executioner of His wrath and anger ; and that in His secret judgement, beyond all appearance of human reason, His will is not yet that Portugall should be delivered and set at liberty, for it is not possible that men should be so blinded to their loss and destruction as they were this voyage, if the divine puissance had not blinded them by taking away the use of their sense and understanding.

1589

The greatest part of this army was at Dover embarked the 24th of March, and from thence they went to Plimouth, and from thence they departed altogether the 29th of April, 1589, at which time perceiving their number to be greatly diminished by the contagion that was among them, instead of taking the direct way to Portugall, they set their course for the Groine,¹ where most part of the soldiers died, and all the best of their best cannoniers ; insomuch that their forces were much abated, and thereby good leisure to the enemy both to send forth men into Lisbon, and to draw out of Portugall those who were any way suspected ; as they did indeed take from thence more than 100 lords and gentlemen of mark, who were all of them very contrary to the Spaniards, and by their absence were greatly missed of their King and country. They came to the Groine the 6th of May, where they were until the 20th of the same, on which day they did again take shipping, and

f. 193.

Some say their
victuals were
corrupted by
treason.

A great error.

¹ Corunna.

Anno
Domini.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Regni.

f. 194.

set sail towards Portugall, where they took land at Penecha the 26th day. From thence, having left in the castle certain soldiers with Anthonio de Britto Pimentell before named (who is the chief of the house of the Pimentels in Spaine) which were above 800 sick men there left, they took their way, the Generall Drake by sea, and the Lord Generall Norris by land with 35 or 40 horse and some 6000 foot, so ill armed that a great many of them wanted their swords, and there was not of them above 50 corslets; the cause whereof was want of waggons and carriages for to carry them and their munition over land; and the soldiers themselves were constrained to carry their powder on their shoulders: besides, many of them at departure out of their lodgings had left their pikes, and some their harquebuses, loading themselves with pots and bottles of wine, which they found there in great abundance; the which in very truth did the more hinder and endamage them, for by means thereof they fell into divers diseases and died in great numbers, the English nation not being accustomed to drink wine always, and their beer is not so strong a kind of drink. The day following, 3 leagues before their arrival to a town called Loires Vedras,¹ the keys of the castle were brought unto the King Don Anthonio, which castle is so strong that 20 men with necessary munitions may keep and defend it against 100,000. All the way along to Lisbon, which is 60 good miles, there was not one Castillian that durst appear, and 7 English horsemen did put to flight 60 Castillians. From thenceforth many Portugalls came to kiss the hands of their King in great abundance, notwithstanding for that they came without arms (having been before disarmed), and for that there was nobody of whom they might get or have any neither for love nor money, howbeit that they brought good store of silver purposely to that effect, they did for the most part of them return home to their own houses again; for there could not be armed of them above 1,000 foot and 120 horse with lances and targets, notwithstanding the number of them which came was in manner infinite: amongst whom were many gentlemen of good estimation, who because they were not clothed in velvet and satin, but plainly after the fashion of the country, were not known nor acknowledged by the strangers to be men of that quality.

f. 195.

They came to
Lisbon.

On Friday the second of June they came in the night time to Lisbon, and were lodged in the suburbs of S^t Katherine's, which are so great that there were above 12,000 persons of the army lodged there all at

¹ Torres Vedras?

*Anno
Domini.*

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Regni.*The value of
the suburbs
great.

f. 196.

f. 197.

large, and yet they held not the third part of the same. The officers of the King Don Anthonio found that the merchandise in these suburbs was worth more than 4 millions, to wit, spices, drugs, sugars, wine, flesh, corn, biscuits and other provision: as Sir Roger Williams an English colonel who was in this army did witness afterwards in the town of Manthu, in the presence of many persons of good quality; affirming that he had entered into most houses of the said suburbs, with an English merchant which was come forth of the city, and that the merchandises which he saw there were worth above 6 millions. This suburbs [*sic*] is toward the west of Lisbon, in the which they were lodged contrary to the resolution which they had before set down in a council held the day before about 2 leagues from the city, which resolution was that they should have encamped on the east side of the city for two reasons: one was to hinder the enemy that they should not have any succours by land, for that the army by sea being on the west side, and the sea upon the south side, and the mountains of Sintre¹ on the north side, they could not possibly have intelligence from any place: the other reason was, for that being in that quarter on the east side they should free and clear the way for the good people of Portugall to come, and to have recourse unto the King. Now in that they took up their lodging on the west part was an occasion that the enemy might safely and at pleasure sally out of the town with 200 horse, who slew and took prisoners many Portugals, and a great quantity of victuals which was sent by the towns that took part with the King: and they were a hindrance also to many others that they could not come and join with him. The Saturday following, being the third of June about 2 or 3 hours after midday there issued out of the city about 200 horse and 800 foot, some of the which entering into the streets of the suburbs, and crying aloud "God save the King Don Anthonio," they came even unto one of the courts of guard, and there slew to the number of 13 or 14, for that they were lodged in the street without any Barrocados² made for the fortifying of their lodging; notwithstanding the Portugalls that followed the King having discovered them to be Castillians and not Portugalls, did the alarm so hotly, that a regiment of Englishmen with certain Portugals making out towards the enemy, did charge him with that fury that they made them betake them-

¹ Cintra. ² Barricades.

*Anno
Domini.*

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Regni.*

f. 198.

selves to plain flight, and slew of them upon the place 120, and took 40 or 50 of their horses: and the flight of the Castilians was so hasty and headlong that in their entry into the city they left the gate of S^t Antan wide open. In this encounter died an English cavalier, colonel of a regiment, named Bret, a brave man, and of great experience in the military art. Now for that the Generall Drake did not enter within the port or haven of the city until Sunday following (as was before resolved he should have done), and for that also most part of the soldiers had neither match or powder left but only for the discharge of 2 or 3 volleys of shot, the Lord Generall Norris was constrained to raise the siege, and to retire his forces the Monday morning, without any other thing attempted against the city; within the which the Portugals did expect to have seen the ladders raised up against the walls, for to have made an assault upon the Castilians. And for this very cause the same day that the camp did rise Don Rodrigo Lobo, a gentleman issued of an honourable house, and brother to the Baron de Alvito (which is the only baron in Portugall, and a great lord) was made prisoner and lost his head. The same Monday, being the 5th of June, the army came unto Cascais,¹ from whence they of the army made certain sallies upon the enemy, who were so terrified that 50 English musketeers and 7 Portugall horsemen made 200 Castilian horse to dislodge from a village within a league and half of Cascais, and to fly to Lisbon in such post haste that they left behind them part of their arms and baggage, and their dinner ready dressed. After that (the castle of Cascais being rendered), the King and generals in a council held the 12th of the same month about noon, where were present the Earle of Essex, with many other gentlemen and all the chief of the commanders of the army, they resolved to return again to the city of Lisbon the day following, which was the day of S^t Anthony, a Portugall by birth surnamed S^t Anthony of Padoa; and their resolution was thus set down: That the Lorde Generall Norris, with all such soldiers as were sound and lusty, should march by land, and in his company should be the King: and that the Generall Drake, with the mariners and all the hurt and sick soldiers, and such gentlemen as were not able to march by land, should go by sea: and to put the enemy in the greater disorder and confusion they should cause to pass on the other side of the sea 300 Portugalls and 100 Englishmen. Which

f. 199.

¹ Cascaes, at the mouth of the Tagus.

*Anno
Domini.*

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Regni.*

f. 200.

if they had put in execution, without all doubt they had gained the city ; notwithstanding that there were in it more than 4,000 Castilians, who had a notable fear of the English and Portugalls that were with the King ; and they of the city likewise, as knowing well that at the Groine 800 Englishmen with 200 Hollanders and a few Portugalls had defeated 10,000 of their people, among which there was 1,000 old soldiers, remainder of the army by sea the year before, besides the Countie de Altamira and the Deane of S^t James de Compostella, and many other gentlemen : insomuch that they of the city had resolved that as soon as they should see the fleet and sea forces of the Englishmen to pass the tower of Bethleem, or the army by land to give an assault unto the city, the Cardinal of Austria would have embarked himself with all his people to pass on to the other side of the water : and for this purpose they kept all the galleys and many barks in a readiness to set sail. Among which there were many hired for 300 ducats for the passing of 3 leagues only.

f. 201.

This council being ended, and Drake himself being aboard the ship called the *Revenge*, did set sail about 3 hours after noon, and took his course towards Lisbon. Some thought that he went to see the channel of Alcateva, which is an entry into the haven, by which men do commonly use to pass, which would avoid the tower of S^t Julian, because in this council where had been called many old Portugall pilots who were very expert and well acquainted in that sea, it was resolved that the fleet and sea forces should enter that way for their more surety : besides that at that time there was water enough for them, by reason of the conjunction of the moon, and the wind was very favourable unto them. Notwithstanding Drake, when it grew towards evening, turned the head of his ship westward, by reason he was advertised that there passed by a fleet of 30 sail of Easterling : of the which he took 25 or 26. But this hindered the resolution formerly taken, so that it sorted not to that effect which was purposed. And it constrained the Lord Generall Norris, the King and the Earle of Essex to embark themselves the day following (on Friday).

I suppose that this discourse which I have here set down, without specifying other particularities of this expedition, will suffice the desire of the reader, and to show the cause why there was nothing done in Portugall, and that God's will was not as yet to re-establish her by the

*Anno
Domini.*

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Regni.*

f. 202.

means of this voyage. And I say no more [*than*] that the principall cause why so many faults and oversights were committed, or that nothing was performed or put in execution according as had been resolved in council, was because this army was levied by merchants ; whereas in matters of this kind, princes only ought to have employed themselves, and that with a settled and advised deliberation : in such sort that there ought not any name of an army to be used, but by and from them only ; and they ought to have more therein than any other, and ought to be at the whole and only costs and charges, both of levying and maintaining of all armed forces. And last of all to them alone doth belong the choice and election both of the heads and leaders, and of the general and chief commanders ; unto whom as to the sovereign all the others shall be subject and obedient. See then the reason why the Lord Generall Drake (being named and sent by merchants, who were most engaged in this voyage) did frame himself to do that which they would and what came into his own brain and fancy, rather than that which the Lord Generall Norris did wisely and well advise and counsel him, who was a man of singular experience, wisdom and understanding, as well in politic government, as in deeds of arms and all manner of warfare. For this worthy lord did strive and labour by all means convenient to have made a longer abode in Portugall, both in the quarters of Lisbon and elsewhere ; but after that the army had once set sail, the Lord Generall Norris could not from thenceforward by any entreaties persuade Drake to set foot on land again in Portugall, and not so much as to take one city, where it was well known that there were not any forces, nor any resistance made, neither was there any means for the enemy either to have succoured it, or after the taking thereof to besiege it for one year at the least. Besides that, with the same it is most certain that they might have found in gold, silver, silk and cloths, more than a million of ducats. Moreover, the said place might easily have been fortified, and by that means might have commanded many other places ; and afterwards money being sent into Fraunce, England, Holland and other places, they might have levied and led thither above 50,000 soldiers sooner than the enemy could have gotten 5,000. And this will suffice for an end of that journey.

f. 203.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

1589

WILLIAM BIRD { JOHN WHITSON, merchant.
CHRISTOPHER KEDGWIN, grocer.

32

This year the Gauntes church at S^t Augustine's was made an hospital, and called the Queene's hospital ; and M^r Bird, mayor, gave freely out of his purse 500*l*, and bought the house and orchard adjoining, and gave it to the use of the poor fatherless children, and placed 12 therein.

Here came to this city 400 soldiers for Ireland, upon news that was brought that Spaniards intended to land in Ireland the same summer ; but proving contrary the soldiers returned again 2 months after.

Also the third of August 1590 Richard Ferres, a wherry man of London, upon a wager came from thence by water to Bristoll : he set to sea on midsummer day and landed at the Backe into the afternoon at half ebb ; and brought his wherry upon men's shoulders to the Towlsey.

f. 204.

1590

WILLIAM HOPKINS, fishmonger { GEORGE SNOW.
HUGH GRIFFITH.

33

I omitted in *anno* 1588 to write how that all the canvas which came into the Back Hall of Bristoll was taken up and carried to London to make tents for the field, for our Queene's grace had pitched her camp in Tilbery, where she being in her own person among the rest of her subjects to live and die in battle in the midst of them : for the Spaniards commission was not to come for Plymouth (although they were met there unexpected) but to join with the Duke of Parma, and so with their forces joined together to enter the river of Thames for London. Such a loving and princelike mind our Queene carried, to the great joy and comfort of all her good subjects, and all the nobility and gentry and commons of this land repaired to her to offer their service in great abundance. And when they were thus assembled her Majestie in princelike manner would come daily into the camp to visit and comfort her subjects ; whom so soon as they saw, every man for joy put down his weapon, and with great joys on their knees with a good shout, and pray, " God save your Majesty " ; and she departing from them commended them unto the Lord, not unmindful to pray for them again ; among which here I will write one of her own making.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*Our Queene's
prayer.

f. 205.

"Most omnipotent maker and guider of all the world, that only
 "searchest the bottom of all hearts' conceits, and in them seest the
 "true original of all actions intended: Thou that by Thy foresight dost
 "truly discern how no malice of revenge, or quittance of injury, nor
 "desire of bloodshed, nor greediness of lucre hath bred the resolution
 "of our now out-set armies; but a heedful care and a wary watch that
 "no neglect of foes, nor oversurety of harm, might breed either danger
 "to us or glory to them: these being the grounds, Thou that didst
 "inspire the mind, we humbly beseech Thee with bended knees, prosper
 "our endeavours, strengthen our fleet, give us and them victory, that
 "it may turn to the advancement of Thy glory, the triumph of Thy
 "fame, with the least loss of English blood. To these devout prayers,
 "Lord, give Thy blessing. Amen."

1591

WALTER STANDFAST { THOMAS JAMES.
 { WALTER WILLIAMS.

34

In the month of June Sir Walter Deverux, knight, a good captain, was slain in Fraune, viewing the walls of Roane,¹ being shot into the head with a musket from the city, his headpiece being off; his dead body was brought through this city soldier-like with the shot of all our trained soldiers; and so towards Camarthen to be buried. In August 1592 the Thames at London kept not his course, but all the water ran away for the space of 3 days, so that many things were found in the bottom which were lost long before. And shortly after the pestilence began in London, so that the term was kept at Hartford beyond London.

A porpoise
caught.

The 16th of September 1592 a great Porpis [*sic*] fish was caught and taken in the haven between Bristoll bridge and the castle, brought in by the tide and given to the mayor.

f. 206.

Also this year the *Revenge* (as Thomas Kedgwin writeth) one of her Majesty's ships was taken by a fleet of Spaniardes, Sir Richard Greenfield being captain in her; but before her taking, in fight she sank 3 of their best ships, and after she was taken she sank herself and 2 Spanish ships more that were fastened to her and drowned many Spaniards; this

¹ Rouen.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Domini.**Anno
Regni.*A feigned show
of dissem-
bling holiness.

f. 208.

Another inva-
sion plotted.This was done
when the
Spanish am-
bassadors was
in England
with our
Queene, treat-
ing upon con-
clusions of
peace be-
tween Eng-
land and
Spaine.

f. 209.

The Pope's
fourth bull.

" no effect, then was another new bull sent over by the Pope, wherein
 " the papists were all commanded to use a former manner of obedience,
 " until they grow to be a strength sufficiently strong to suppress our
 " Queene, and for ever to depose her Majestie ; which expectation once
 " accomplished then had they power by the same bull to take up arms
 " against her Majestie. Thus they never left continual practising until
 " a little before her death : about which time some of the principal
 " agents in the last gunpowder treason (which to show is to come) there
 " was complotted another invasion ; for the accomplishing whereof,
 " the younger Winter was sent a messenger to the King of Spaine,
 " Guydo Fawkes unto the Pope, and a third to y^e Archduke.

" The King of Spaine then being our mortal enemy, entertained
 " Winter's motion with most kind acceptance, protesting that the
 " English Catholics should be as dear unto him as his home-born
 " Castillians. And in love to the intended business, vowed in the word
 " of a king to defend their safety. But the council of Spaine holding a
 " conference about managing of the plot which Winter had laid, it was
 " objected that there would be want of horse for such a business.
 " Whereupon Winter undertaking to furnish them with a certain
 " number, and received a great quantity of gold to that end.

" But in the midst of this intended preparation it happened that her
 " royal Majestie and our most gracious Queene Elizabeth died, and our
 " now imperial sovereign King James did both inherit the kingdom
 " and her virtues : whom I pray God long bless among us.

" His Majestie being established in peace in his royal seat, the King
 " of Spaine would no longer embrace his former purposed appointment,
 " nor consent that any thing against a king should be plotted, with
 " whom he never had war, nor by whom he never received any injury.
 " So that our papists were in that behalf dismissed of their expected hope,
 " and enforced to seek out other means. And now I will reveal a secret
 " I am sure is not generally known.

" Pope Clement the 9 understanding Spaine's purpose as before is
 " specified, concerning an invasion, supposing that our Queene might die
 " before business took effect ; and foreseeing unto whom this kingdom
 " should of right descend, he sent secretly a bull into England, which
 " was so closely concealed among our papists here, as that her Majestie

Anno
Domini.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Regni.

My Lorde
Cooke's words.

" in her life-time knew not thereof ; for if she had I am sure by means
" of my employment near her I should have heard if she had known any
" such thing.

My Lorde
Cooke saw
this bull.

" But now this bull being brought to light, which myself have seen
" and read, it importeth thus much.

" *Quando contingeret illam miserimmam Elizabetham mortuam*

" *esse, tunc nos volumus quibuscunque modis et viis etc.* That when

" that miserable wench Elizabeth should happen to die, then we will

" that all and every one of you do use your best and uttermost

" endeavours, by what means or strength soever, to keep out the

" Skottish heretic James, that in any means he be not admitted to

f. 210.

" the kingdom of England, unless he will reconcile himself to Rome,

" and hold his crown of the Pope, and conform himself and all his

" subjects to the religion of the Romanes.' This bull until Garnet

" was taken in England slept, being filled with a most proud, scornful

" and traitorous boldness.

" Had the papal proud usurper " (saith my Lord Cooke) " no other
" attribute to bestow on a Queene than ' miserable wench ' : she lived
" renowned through all corners of the earth ; she ruled in peace ; was
" beloved of all her subjects except those that were infected with
" the Romish leprousy ; she was admired and feared, confronting all
" oppositions with undoubted confidence. She was a prince potent
" enough to defend her kingdoms, and to help her neighbours, being
" oppressed, with glorious victory : she beat Spaine from off her coasts,
" and rifled him in the bosom of his own kingdom, wrapping his towns
" and ships in the clouds of fire and smoke. She swayed the royal
" sceptre of her kingdom's government with triumphant victory, main-
" taining peace among her people, even in the world's despite 44 years.
" Her unmatched wisdom and unconquered prowess crowned her the
" peerless wonder of her sex. And yet for all this was she no more in
" the Pope's account than a miserable wench. Let the Pope's pride
" sink to hell whiles heaven's Elizabeth (whose blessed soul from earth
" to heaven is taken) doth and shall with God and Christ for ever live
" in the heavenly glory of eternal happiness.

" Pope Clement 9 having by his bull as is before specified, given
" commandment to y^e papists that they should by all means howso-
" ever withhold our new sovereign King James from his lawful right,

f. 211.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

"and notwithstanding that rebellious commission, his Majestie being
 "with great joy peaceably installed, Piersy and Catesby¹ went unto
 "their great provincial Garner,² and of him enquired whether the King
 "as he was already established, they might by virtue of the Pope's bull,
 "use any means to supplant and depose him, considering they were not
 "of force to withstand his coming in at the first. Garnet answered
 "that undoubtedly they might; whereupon they resolved presently
 "to work that most horrible gunpowder treason, the like whereof until
 "this time was never to the world reported."

1593

MICHAELL PEPWALL { JOHN BARKER.
 { RICHARD SMITH.

36

This year Phillip the King of Spaine died, and Michaelmas term was kept at S^t Albon's by reasons of the sickness.

Also our Queene's storehouse for powder and cordage for the navy was burned the 22th of August 1594, no doubt by some that expected a new invasion (as I suppose).

About a month before M^r Pepwall was mayor M^r Hanham the recorder died, and Sir George Snigge came in his office.

1594

FRAUNCIS KNIGHT { MATHEW HAVILAND.
 { THOMAS PITCHER.

37

About the 24th of April 1595 Generall Norris came to this city with 50 horse bound for Ireland against the rebellion of Tirone.

f. 212.

1595

The 23th of July 1595 certain Spaniardes of a small number landed at Cornewall about 6 of the clock in the morning, the weather being dark and cloudy; they burned Pensance, Moshall, a parish church, and Justice Chiverton's house; and presently, the wind being fair, they took the seas again. Sir Frauncis Kedolphin³ was in readiness to make towards them if they had tarried but one day more.

37

One John Corsly a goldsmith, and Saunders, were taken in Bristoll for coining of pistolets and Spanish money, but they were not executed.

The 29th of August 1595 the two worthy generalls Sir Frauncis

¹ Thomas Percy and Robert Catesby.

² Henry Garnet, Superior of the Jesuits in England, executed 3rd May, 1606.

³ Godolphin.

Anno
Domini.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Regni

1595

37

Drake and Sir John Hawkins sailed out of Plimouth with 27 sail of ships, whereof 6 were our Queene's, the rest merchants' ships, bound for the West Indies; whose success, penned by one of their own, was as followeth:

"THE NAMES OF OUR QUEENE'S SHIPS.

"The *Defiance*, the *Hope*, the *Adventure*, the *Garland*, the *Bona-venture*, the *Foresight*.

"THE MERCHANTS' SHIPS.

"The *Susan Bonaventure*, the *Concord*, the *Sacre*, the *Amity*, the *Elisabeth Constance*, the *Salomon*, the *Bonaventure*, the *Jewell* of Mr. Watts, the *Phœnix*, the *Eliza*: the *Peagosy*, the *Littell John*, the *Exchange* of Hampton, the *Desire* of Plimoth, the *Richard*, the *John Trollony*, the *Frauncis* of Greewitch, the *Delight* of Hampton, the *Littell Carvell*, and the *Two Catches*.

f. 213.

"*Inprimis* we sailed out of Plymouth sound the 29th of August 1595, and sailed by the Leazard south-west and by west until we came to the Canaries.

September

11.

"The 11th of September we had news of 60 sail of ships which were seen by a man of Waymouth in the 39 degree.

12.

"The 12th day we observed the sun, finding her in 50 degrees.

13.

"The next day we observed and found her in 53 degrees 30 minutes.

24.

"The 24 day in the afternoon we descried land, which was Forta Ventura and Launcerot¹; we lay becalmed at hull until 4 of the clock next morning, and then we set sail, and the 25 day we were to the northwards of the Canaries, and so we stood it back to the southward, and came into the road, where we anchored at 8 or 9 fathom water; and then we manned our boats to land our men between a block house and the town. But the Spaniards had trenched themselves close by the shore so strongly that we could not land our men without the loss of a great many of them. 13 or 14 of our ships went in close by the shore and played upon them; then the generals, seeing no good to be done there, commanded us all aboard our ships again and set sail. We had 12 or 13 men slain and hurt.

29.

"The 29 September we set sail towards St John de Porterico, and

¹ Fuerteventura and Lanzarote.

Anno
Domini.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Regni.

" sailed along by the Peake of Tennereef, which is a mountain 30 leagues
" high.

f. 214. " The first of October we observed the sun and found her in the 49
" degree and 3 minutes, and so we sailed along toward the island of
" Dominica, and the 28 day we fell with the island Mattualena [?].

" The night before Sir Frauncis Drake and 5 ships more had lost
" Sir John Hawkins and the rest of the fleet, and sailed along by
" Dominica to an island called Margwalenta,¹ where anchored and
" went ashore: the salvages [*sic*: savage] people ran away; Sir
" Frauncis Drake rode after and spake with some of them, but could
" find nothing, nor good water. Then we sailed 5 leagues further to a
" island called Cordeloupa,² where we cast anchor on the north side near
" the shore at 20 or 30 fathom, where we had good watering, and built

This did over-
throw the
voyage.

1595

" part of our pinnaces. The day after the rest of the fleet came to us,
" but they had lost the *Frauncis* of Greenewich, which had met with
" 5 of the King of Spaine's men of war that took her and carried news
" of our coming to S^t John Porterico.

37

November

3. " Tuesday afternoon we set sail and were becalmed till Thursday at
" 4 of the clock; and then we sunk the *Richard*, a victual, and sailed
" north-north-west towards Porterica.³

7. " On Saturday we came to the island called the Virgenies, and rode
" there in a great bay between 2 islands⁴ where the current set us
" between the said lands, missing the passage.

13. " The 13 day within sight of Porterico Sir John Haukins died; and
" that afternoon we anchored in a bay one league eastward from the
" town where the Spaniards had planted great ordnance, and played
f. 215. " upon our ships, and killed Sir Nicholas Clifford aboard our admiral,
" and hurt Captaine Stratford and M^r Browne who died shortly after,
" and struck the stool from under Sir Frauncis Drake, being all at
" supper together.

14. " That night we weighed anchor and stood off to sea, and the next
" day we came to the west part and let fall anchor. There lay under the
" fort the 5 ships which took the *Frauncis*, who had sunk 5 ships between
" them right before the fort to stop our passage.

14. " That night we manned our pinnaces and boats, and went to burn

¹ Marie Galante.² Guadeloupe.³ Puerto Rico.⁴ Virgin Islands.

Anno
Domini.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Regni.

1595

38

“ those 5 ships which had taken the *Frauncis* : one of them we burned and
 “ set another on fire, but the fort played so sore upon us, that they
 “ discharged 178 great shot at our boats. They killed and hurt of us
 “ together 140 men. Some of the Spaniards which leapt out of the ships
 “ we caught up in our boats, who did confess that they were 1,000
 “ strong men. Also they confessed that they had mounted in the
 “ island 160 pieces of great ordnance, and that they were with those
 “ men that they brought with them in the ships and soldiers belonging
 “ to the town above 1,000 strong, beside the niggers and puissance
 “ which was gone up into the land with their goods, wives and children.
 “ But the King's treasure they had put into the castle, and resolved
 “ themselves that we should win it and have it.

f. 216.

November

“ The general perceived there was no good to be done without great
 “ loss of men ; left off and set sail toward the west end of the said
 “ island, and anchored the 19 day of November ; and there we stayed
 “ to water, and built 4 pinnaces.

24.

“ On Monday we sailed towards Rio de la Hach, and the same day
 “ we burned the *John Trollony*, a victualler, because she was sluggish.

29.

“ The 29 day we fell with an island called Quorisaw,¹ where Sir
 “ Frauncis went ashore in his barge, and spake with 2 horsemen that
 “ had a flag of truce ; and presently we returned aboard and sailed to
 “ the main towards Rio de la Hach, within sight of Aruba.²

30.

“ The 30 day being Sunday we saw 3 great rocks called Mosses, and
 “ that night about 12 of the clock we came to anchor under the Cape
 “ de la Vella, one league from the shore at 12 fathom.

December

1.

“ The first of December all our land men were put into pinnaces and
 “ sailed all along the shore by a little town called Rauncera, towards
 “ Rio de la Hach. But they had intelligence by a carvel that was sent
 “ all along the main of our coming, so that they had conveyed away all
 “ their goods and treasure up into the country ; but we took certain
 “ prisoners that did confess some pearl, plate and other things that were
 “ hid in the woods about Rauncera. Then certain of our pinnaces
 “ were sent back 7 leagues again to Rauncera, and brought the pearl,
 “ plate and the rest.

“ The governor of Rio de la Hach sent a flag of truce to ransom the

¹ Curaçao.² Oruba.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

Anno
Regni.

1595-6

38

f. 217.

" town and prisoners ; the ransom was agreed upon, but they brought
" in pearl which they valued at such a rate that the generals and he could
" not agree ; so they carried back all the pearl again. Our ship called
" the *Exchange* of Hampton was overset with sail, and sunk between
" PortERICA and Cape de la Vela ; but her men were saved.

December

18.

" The 18 December we burned Rio de la Hach and Rauncera, and
" divers other houses up in the country, with certain carvels that lay
" up in a river : and we set sail towards Saincta Martena¹ which stood
" under a cape in a great bay.

20.

" On Saturday we came thither, but they had intelligence of our
" coming, and carried all their goods away and fled themselves ; but
" we took the lieutenant-governor and 2 more. Up in that place of the
" land is gold and silver mines.

21.

" On Sunday we burnt the town and brought away the lieutenant-
" governor, and sailed towards Numbera de Dios, and came thither the
" 27 day and landed our men on the east part of the town, where the
" Spaniards made a volley of small shot at us, and discharged a minion²
" at us from the fort, and then ran all away : the minion brake in
" pieces, so we took the town without loss. There was some sows of
" silver and gold, plate and velvet found hid in the woods ; but they
" had conveyed most part of their goods into the country up to Penne-
" maw,³ for they had likewise intelligence of our coming 3 weeks before.

29.

" On Monday 700 or 800 of us set forwards towards Pennemaw, 17
" leagues over land, but it is such a way that I think never Englishman
" went the like. The way in divers places is cut out through rocks high
" and steep, with mountains that one man could but pass at once ; and
" coming to y^e valleys we waded to the girdles.

f. 218.

" On New Year's Eve we came to a place within 18 miles of Penne-
" maw upon a high mountain, where the way was cut, but they had
" filled it up and made a very strong fort that it was impossible to win
" it, neither was there any other way to pass to Pennemaw : if we could
" have passed, there was by report of Spaniardes above 15 millions of
" treasure. So we were forced to turn back to Number de Dios, where
" we burnt the town and 12 galleys and frigates.

January

1.

" On Thursday being New Year's Day Sir Frauncis and they that
" were with him burnt certain houses which stood distant from Number

¹ Santa Marta.

² A gun requiring shot 3 in. in diameter.

³ Panama ?

Anno
Domini.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Regni.1596
January

38

5.

" de Dios, and went to a town called the Neger Towne, which themselves had fired before we came at it.

9.

" On Monday we set sail again and shaped our course to an island called Irquesia, where we watered and built 3 pinnaces more; and " on the 19 day Sir Frauncis took a little pinnace that was abroad for " a spy.

27.

" On Friday we sailed back again to the main to a harbour called " Porta Bella, where is houses in certain places and a fort; but they " were all fled away to Pennemaw, and taken away most part of their " goods, and burnt most part of the town themselves; but we had y^e " great pieces belonging to the fort.

f. 219.

" On Tuesday Sir Frauncis Drake died; on the next day he was " enclosed in lead and cast into the deep.

" The 8th of February we sailed eastward towards S^t Marta according to the mind of the lieutenant-general of S^t Marta: he promised " to ransom himself and give us some victuals for our ships, but the " wind was against us that we could not turn it back again: but we plied " it up within sight of Carthagen. The wind blew so sore at north- " north-west that we were glad to put over for Cape Currenta, and so " for England. The 13 of February we lost the *Foresight*, the *Helpe* " and the *Pegosity*.

" The 24 February we had sight of an island called Quemana¹; we " sailed north by it, and 20 leagues off we sounded and had 3 fathom " water. We stood northward all that night: next day our pilots " knew not where they were, but then we stood off along the shore, and " at the sun's going down we espied the rocks called the Jordans: we " lay at hull all night, and in y^e morning we set sail and went by the isle " of Pinoz.

" The first of March we met with 20 sail of the King of Spaine's men " of war, we being but 14 sail, and to windwards of them. When they " came near us they bare room from us, and our fleet followed them and " fought with them from 3 of the clock after noon until night, causing " 3 or 4 of them to give room; and at 8 of y^e clock that night one of their " ships fired and burnt.

" The second of March their fleet was astern of us, and we could tell

¹ Cayman.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

" but 13 sail of them, and they followed us until 3 of the clock of that
 " afternoon, and then tacked about and went back from us and we had
 " no more sight of them : and that night we fetched about the Cape
 " Anthony.

" The 9th day we had sight of the Cape Florida, and then we entered
 " the gulf."

So much and no more I found in 2 of their copies : they came home
 very sick and weak for the most part.

f. 220.

1595

WILLIAM PARFEY

.. .. . { RICHARD ROGERS.
 { JOHN SLY.

38

The King of Spaine prepared a great army out of Germany ; and
 about the end of May besieged Callais with 30 cannon shot. They
 battered it and took the town, killing all, both man, woman and child
 tyrannously, sparing no sex, such was the cruelty of the Spaniards and
 savage nations.

This year all manner of corn began to be very dear, and M^r John
 Whitson, merchant, bought in the month of November by order from
 the mayor and aldermen 3,000 quarters of Danske rye of M^r Thomas
 Offely of London, merchant, at 28^s the quarter, to be delivered to M^r
 Whitson here free of all charges before the last of May next ensuing ;
 but the said mayor by procurement of others disliked the bargain,
 alleging it to be too dear, in regard it was so long before the rye would
 come : whereupon the said mayor and aldermen would pay but one half
 of the charges and expenses that M^r Whitson had laid out, which was
 8^s 2^d 6^d in riding to London in and about this business ; so that M^r
 Whitson was to stand to one half of the charges and to one half of the
 bargain himself. But so it fell out that when the said rye was arrived in
 Bristoll it was well worth 44^s a quarter and more. And then the said
 mayor and aldermen entreated to have the whole bargain, and would
 pay M^r Whitson 50*l*. for his charges and running the adventure of the
 bargain : whereunto after some persuasions he (being of a good nature)
 consented. And within 20 days after this rye was all sold at 5^s the
 bushel, much under the rate of the market ; many pecks and half
 bushels was given among the poor of this city. And in conclusion
 there was gained upon this bargain 774*l*., all charges and petty charges

f. 221.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

being deducted. A great part of which profit was employed at the parliament by Sir George Snig, recorder, and William Ellis, merchant, to procure an act of parliament for orphans' causes to be tried and determined in Bristoll in such manner and form as is now and was accustomed in London.

Our Queene's Majestie being certainly advertised by many that the King of Spaine, being our arch-enemy, had provided a very great army and navy of ships against her state and realm, as he had done in *anno* 1588, and now a greater ; her Majestie intending the good of the realm and subjection made preparation to stop his proceeding, and with help of the Hollanders prepared and furnished a fleet of 144 sails and 10,000 soldiers, whereof 18 were her own ships ; the worthy Earle of Essex being general for the land, and the Lord Charles Haward, High Admirall of England, general for the seas. She used no treachery like the Spaniard and Turke to make show against one kingdom and steal upon another, but with a princely resolution, commanded her proclamations to be printed in 6 several languages and sent into other nations before her fleet was ready, to show the cause that moved her thereunto in these words in the copy following :

f. 222.

“ To all Christian people to whom this present declaration shall come
 “ to be read or heard, greeting. We Robert Earle of Essex and Viscount
 “ Herreford, Lord Ferers of Chartelyborough and Louane, and Charles
 “ Lord Haward Baron of Essingham¹ and High Admirall of England,
 “ etc. having the charge of a royal navy of ships prepared to be sent
 “ to the seas by the most excellent princess the Lady Elizabeth
 “ Queene of England Fraunce and Ireland etc. do give all men know-
 “ ledge that the said navy under our charge is by her Majestie prepared
 “ and sent to the seas for the defence of her Majestie's realms and
 “ dominions and subjects against such mighty forces as we are advertised
 “ from all parts of Christendom, and to be already prepared by the King
 “ of Spaine, and by further provision of men and ships daily sent for
 “ and expected to so mighty and great numbers to invade her Majestie's
 “ realms as heretofore in the year of 1588 was attempted (even when
 “ there was a treaty of peace continued by commissioners on both parts)
 “ with a greater army than ever before in his time was sent to the seas ;
 “ though by God's goodness, and the valour and wisdom of her noble

¹ *Sic* : Effingham.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

- f. 223. " and faithful subjects was made frustrate. And because her Majestie
 " hath intelligence of perfect amity with all kings of Christendom,
 " saving with the King of Spaine, who hath this many years most
 " unjustly professed openly great enmity by divers actions against her
 " royal person and countries, without any just cause first given by her
 " Majestie : We therefore the said Earle and Lord Admirall do ascertain
 " all persons that we are most straightly commanded by her most excel
 " lent Majestie to forbear from offending in this our voyage of any
 " manner of persons of what nation so ever, except the said King's
 " natural subjects, or such other born strangers as shall give to the said
 " King manifest aid with men, ships, artillery, victuals and other warlike
 " provision for invasion of her Majestie's dominions. Which her
 " Majestie's commandment we mean dutifully to observe, and therefore
 " do give straight charge to all that shall serve in this our navy under
 " us upon pain of extreme punishment to observe the same, to avoid
 " all occasion that might breed question who they are being not the
 " King of Spaine's subjects that shall be charged by us to be manifest
 " aiders for the furnishing and strengthening of the said King's forces,
 " provided either by land or by seas to attempt any invasion of her
 " Majestie's countries. We do for the liquidation of this doubt,
 " earnestly in God's name require and charge all persons that are not
 " the King's natural subjects, and that yet have given him aid with
 " their ships, victual and munition, and as is abovesaid, to withdraw
 f. 224. " all the said ships prepared for the voyage, and all their provisions of
 " hostility out of any havens of Spaine and Portugall, or from the
 " company of that King's ships against our navy, and then with others
 " to return to their own countries, or if they shall so like to come to our
 " navy, to whom in the reverend name of our Sovereign Lady Elizabeth
 " the Queene's Majestie we do promise all security both to their persons
 " and goods to be used and defended as friends, and to suffer all their
 " ships and provisions that were taken either by the King of Spaine or
 " intended for his service, or that shall be by the owners withdrawn
 " from his aid to remain in their own free dispositions, so as the same
 " to be in all sorts as friends and not as enemies to the Queene's
 " Majestie and to us her generals. And if any shall upon knowledge of
 " this her Majestie's most honorable order, and our promise to observe
 " the same as favourably as we may, willingly and manifestly refuse to

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

f. 225. " accept of this our offer, and shall not endeavour themselves to perform
 " this reasonable request tending to their good and liberty, we shall
 " then (by justice moved) as by the law of arms we may so take and
 " use all such so refusing this proffer, as manifest aider of the King
 " of Spaine with forces to invade her Majestie's dominions, and so
 " manifest enemies ; and in such case of that refusal, if any harm shall
 " happen by any attempt against their persons, ships, or goods by any
 " of our navy for aiding of the said King, there shall be no just cause
 " for them hereafter to complain or procure their natural princes
 " and lords to solicit restitutions or amends for the same. And for
 " the more notification hereof we have thought good to have the
 " original thereof to be signed with our hands and with our seals, to be
 " seen by any that will require the same ; and likewise we have put
 " the same in print, in French, Italian, Dutch and Spanish ; and have
 " also caused the same to be distributed into many parts of Spaine and
 " Portugall as conveniently might be for the better knowledge to be
 " had in the same ports as also in other parts under his subjection."

f. 226. Our sovereign's fleet sailed from Plimouth the third day of June 1596, and the 20th of June they arrived at Cales,¹ where they found 57 sail of ships, whereof 15 were the King of Spaine's men of war, besides 16 galleys well appointed, 2 great biskins and 2 great galleons of Andolazia, and also 30 sail that were loaden very richly, bound for the West Indies. They fought together for the space of 7 hours ; and the Lord our God did so bless and prosper our army, that the Spaniards were soon put to the worst. Two of their great ships that had the names of the 12 apostles were taken, the one called *S^t Mathew*, the other *S^t Andrew*. The *S^t Phillip*, being the admiral and the greatest ship of all, was fired, and all the rest were sunk and fired. By report of the Spaniards there was in this fleet above 8 millions of value, in silks, velvets, fine cloth and other merchandises laden for the West Indies. They offered the generals 6 millions of ducats for ransom of that fleet, which Sir Walter Rawleigh persuaded them to refuse, hoping to have more. In the mean time the Spaniards secretly landed all the goods, conveyed it away and fired the ships themselves. The Earle of Essex with some danger landed his men, and took the town with small loss accounted if worthy

¹ Cadiz.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

Sir John Wingfield only had escaped, who was shot into the head with a bullet in the market place. That night and next morning the town and castle was yielded to the Earle of Essex; so they had the ransacking of the town and castle 16 days. He brought away all the spoils of the town with the ordnance, artillery and treasure of the place, which was exceeding rich. He brought away their bells and beat down their images; and at the beginning of yielding the town, the Earle of Essex very honourably sent away all the women and children, carrying their treasure with them; conveying them in boats to S^t Mary Port,¹ committing them to the charge of gentlemen of credit, with command that no woman should be searched, wronged, or have aught taken from them. And after y^e fight was ended there was no man slain or hurt upon cold blood: the earl showed himself both valorous and merciful. There was in this town 4,000 soldiers and 600 horse of the chiefest men in all Andolozia. Thus when they had done what they thought necessary for the weakening of our kingdom's great adversary they set the town on fire and came away; and by the way homewards they ransacked a little town called Farro, which they rifled, had good pillage which they brought away, and set the place on fire. And so our fleet, blessed be God, came all safe home, and arrived at Plimouth the 8th of August 1596.

f. 227.

(I have seen a far better and longer description of this voyage [of] which at this time I had no copy.)

1596

WILLIAM YATE

{ JOHN BOUTCHER.
{ ROBERT ALDWORTH.

39

This year was such a dearth of all sorts of grain throughout our land, that if the Lord of His mercy had not supplied our want with rye from Danske, most miserable had our case been, as well with rich as poor. Wheat was sold for 18^s and 20^s a bushel, rye at 10^s, malt at 8^s a bushel. To relieve the poor every alderman and worshipful man, and every burgess of this city that was of any worth, were appointed every day to find with victual at his table so many poor people that wanted work, whereby the poor of our city were all relieved, and kept from starving or rising.

¹ Porto Santa Maria.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

1597

JOHN WEBBE

{ JOHN EGGLESFIELD.
RICHARD GEORGE.

40

The 17th of July 1598 here came 800 soldiers transported for Ireland.

1598

WILLIAM ELLIS

{ WILLIAM CARY.
ABELL KITCHEN.

41

f. 228.

The Earle of Tirone proclaimed himself King of Ireland in December, and made there earls and knights at his pleasure: the White Knight and James the Earle of Desmond vowed the death of all Englishmen in Munster. They began their bloody massacre in the night, with sundry companies in divers places, burning and breaking up their houses; and murdered all the male they found, casting some young children into bogs to endure a languished death. They drove away their cattle out of Munster into the north parts. They stripped many women and children; whereof with cold many died. They ripped the wombs of women great with child, taking their infants, dashing their tender heads against the walls, using all villainy to gentlewomen and damsels: thus they used all that they could come by.

Her Majestie hearing of this most savage cruelty sent over with all speed the Earle of Essex for general of her army, accompanied with the Earles of Rutland and Sowthampton and many knights and gentlemen with munition and a strong power: who took shipping at Westchester.

1599

JOHN HORT

{ WILLIAM COWLSTONE.
JOHN HARRISON.

42

M^r Hort, mayor, died the 4th of May, and M^r Rice Johnes was chosen in his place.

The 8th of February here came 800 soldiers which were sent to Ireland. And the 18 September the Earle of Essex came to the court and was committed to the Lord Keeper to be kept prisoner in his house.

f. 229.

The honourable battle at Newport in Flanders the 22th day of June 1600, between Maurice of Nassau and the English against Albertus Archduke of Austria.

1560 [*sic*]

His Excellency's purpose was to hold Oudenborrough, Brendike, Snaskirke, and the new sconce upon the downs near unto Ostend called Albertus, well garrisoned, the better to assure himself of those passes

42

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

while he laid siege to Newport. The second day of the siege, being Saturday the 21th of June, intelligence came that the enemy was come to Odenborough, which his Excellency supposed to be John de Rivas with the forces of Flaunders : but shortly after there came advertisement that the Archduke was there in person, and had taken in Odenborough by composition ; whereupon his Excellency bethought himself how he might hinder his nearer approach : and because he feared lest in the pursuit, the enemy might take in the sconce Albertus, and so cut off the passages between Newport and Ostend, he sent the regiment of Scottes on Sunday morning, and the regiment of Almaines under the command of Count Ernestus to hinder the passage by a bridge, which was made by us in a drowned land, between Odenborough and the sconce Albertus ; and so he should put them to march 3 days about before they came unto him ; and then also it was in his choice either to fight or leave them and return to Ostend.

f. 230.

But the enemy had passed the bridge before the Scottes could come to make good y^e place : and so they all fell upon the execution of the vanguard of the enemy, being all Spaniardes and choicest men of the enemy, and were chased to the walls of Ostend ; whereof 800 were slain.

His Excellency understanding that the enemy was come to the bridge, but not knowing of the execution of the Scottes, caused the English and Freeses to be drawn at a low water from the other side of Newport where they were quartered before the town ; and so brought all his forces to an head. At which time it was disputed whether they should send forth the troops as they passed over the water to second the Scottes, or keep themselves together till further advertisement, which^l was y^e safer course and by God's help agreed upon. Presently upon this resolution part of the enemy's horse, being about 700, began to be discovered as they came on marching forward, and their foot troops followed after.

Count Lodwick, being general of the horse, at his Excellency's command gave over the whole direction thereof to Sir Frauncis Vere, who first commanded 6 pieces of artillery which were planted upon the enemy to be discharged upon the enemy's horse, and then charged them himself with 3 troops of horse and beat them into the downs, the infantry of the enemy making a stand upon the sands.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

f. 231.

The enemy's horse being thus beaten into the downs, the commanders entered into dispute whether it were better to advance forwards and charge upon the enemy's troops, or to keep ourselves upon the downs, where we stood embattled, and there attend the enemy : wherein Sir Frauncis Vere opposed himself against the whole council of war, grounding himself upon these reasons : that it was not safe to leave a place of advantage, to go seek an enemy upon equal terms, considering the enemy would be forced himself to seek battle, and come unto us : for it was not possible in that hasty march, which passed all calculation of reason, that they should so come provided with necessaries to continue any time, whereas our men were victualled for 2 days, and should in that time meet with some alteration. The resolution was directed by his opinion, and his Excellency continued firm in the downs to see what the enemy would do.

It fell out according unto that which Sir Frauncis Vere had before delivered : for after 3 hours' expectation, the enemy came on to charge the English which had the vanguard of our army.

f. 232.

The English as I said being the vanguard, having joined battle within a short time, forced the enemy to retreat : who flying to the tops of the downs, as our English followed the pursuit, it happened (as necessarily it must through the unevenness of the place which was incapable of order, being nothing but hills and valleys of sand) that the enemy had the like advantage of our men as our men had before upon them : so that our men sometimes fell off from the enemy and sometimes the enemy fell off from them, as the vantage of the place assisted each other ; which continued the space of 3 hours and a half. In which time the English dealt with the vanguard, the battle, and rearward of the enemy. At length the English were beaten back to our artillery, where Sir Frauncis Vere brought them again to a stand, and being hurt himself, gave order for the charge the second time, and commanded the following thereof to his brother Sir Horatio Vere ; who carried it so well, that concerning the honour of the day there is much attributed to his valour. For our troops charging the enemy with a shout, and being seconded with 2 troops of horse, after the battle was well joined the enemy disrouted, and never made head again ; so that our troops had the execution of them two Dutch miles and a half ; y^e Archduke flying off it was not known whither, his mules being taken with his plate and carriages in

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

the pursuit of him. Also there was taken 7 pieces of great ordnance, and the common soldiers had great spoil, the Spaniards being gallantly attired.

Sir Frauncis Vere was shot in the thigh and in the leg, and his horse killed under him. The Lord Gray was hurt but not dangerous.

It appeareth that our English that were lost were slain between our cannon and the cannon of the enemy, which were planted in the front of either army.

The Archduke had intelligence that the States were between 7,000 or 8,000 strong on foot, and 14 companies of horse.

The Archduke came with resolution to fight in what place soever he found the States' forces, in regard he knew of what consequent it was ; and not to suffer them to make themselves strong in Flaunders.

f. 233.

Don Lewis de Valasco, general of y^e Archduke's army, came from Gildars and Berke¹ upon the Rheine, with certain companies, being 3,000. All the rest of the commanders came from Bruxels, and the *rendez-vous* of Bruges.

Isabella the Infanta was left at Gaunt ; she came from Bruxels with the Archduke.

The Archduke came out of Bruxels upon Thursday the 19th of June *stilo nostro*, being the same day that the sconce called Albertus, distant from Ostend upon the downs a English mile, was taken in by his Excellency, our troops being all at Oudenborough.

The Archduke made such haste to overtake our troops, that as Lewis de Villar confesseth, the commanders had no leisure to take notice what gentlemen of state were in the army : so that they came to Oudenborough upon Saturday the 21 June and fought the 22 day.

As soon as the Archduke had intelligence of the army arrived at Phillippine, he sent to Don Lewis de Valasco to bring the men from Berke, and disposed the rest of the troops to meet with the said Don Lewis at Bruges.

The first squadron of the enemies were all Spaniards consisting of 2,500 men.

The second squadron were all Wallons, equal in number to the first.

The third squadron was all of Flaunders, of like number with the first.

¹ Guelders and Burich.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

The admiral of Arragon (who was taken) was general of 1,000 horse. Sir William Stanly attended the Archduke without command, having signed his regiment to his nephew Bostocke.

f. 234.

In the battle last spoken there was taken of prisoners from the enemy the Admirall of Arragon, Don Lewis de Villar and Jasper Sapenaz ; 110 ensigns, with many other captains and gentlemen of sort.

Other authors do more at large describe this battle, as they gathered more intelligence, but this is the first copy that was printed, and the other is near to this effect. Again other nominate it to be the first of July, which makes me think the Dutch computation to be 10 days before ours.

1600

JOHN HOPKINS { JOHN BOWLTON.
THOMAS HOPKINS.

43

The 23 of January there went 400 soldiers from Bristoll to Ireland.

f. 235.

The 8th of February the Earles of Essex, Rutland, and Southampton, Sir Guilly Merricke and others made an insurrection in London, hoping the citizens would have taken their part. Essex purpose was to have taken the court, and so to displace some great men thereabout that were his supposed enemies, intending no hurt to her Majestie as he did protest and the world believe. About S^t Paule's churchyard his passage was resisted, where some of his company were slain, some hurt, and himself shot through the hat. The earls, seeing they could not prevail, fled, and were taken in the Earle of Essex house. The Earle of Essex was committed to the Towre, and many others to several prisons, where the earl was beheaded shortly after, without consent of her Majestie, who would in no wise consent thereunto, but took it grievously, and kept her bed and wore a mourning weed for his death. He was buried both head and body. He took it upon his death, that he died a faithful true-hearted subject to his sovereign, though he deserved not for his sins committed against God to live any longer. And so he died godly and patiently, praying unto the Lord with tears for mercy : and so ended his life, committing his soul to God's hands. He was generally beloved throughout the whole land, both of rich and poor, who lamented his death more than ever did subjects for the death of any nobleman. The Earles of Rutland and Southampton were released from trouble, but many other of his confederates were executed.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

The 17th of August 1601 Florence Macarta and James Desmond, 2 great rebels of Ireland, were taken prisoners in Ireland and brought to Bristoll and from thence to London. James Desmond had an English boy mannaled with him with strong irons by the hand wrists, so that one could not go without the other's company ; besides a strong gardener¹ to attend him for fear of escaping.

f. 236.

Also this year was finished and enlarged the conduit at the quay, at the cost and charges of these here underwritten, viz^t ; the parish of St^e Steeven's gave 10*l*. out of the church stock, and John Barker, merchant, gave 25*l*. ; the executors of M^r Robert Kitchen, alderman, deceased, gave 10*l*. ; M^r William Hopkins and Thomas Hopkins, brethren, gave one ton of lead ; and the rest of the charges was from the chamber of the city of Bristoll ; so the whole charges in finishing the same amounted unto about 100 marks.

1601

WILLIAM VAWER

.. .. .

{ JOHN FOWENS.

{ WILLIAM HOPKINS.

44

M^r John Whitson, merchant, purchased of M^r Edward Butler of London, merchant, to the use of the mayor and commonalty of this city, divers lands and tenements lying and being at Winterborne in the county of Glowcester, of the yearly value in possession of 100*l*. and upwards, for which he paid 1,400*l*. ; whereof the Lady Mary Ramsey, the daughter of M^r William Dale, merchant, and sometimes sheriff of Bristoll (in *anno* 1518) gave freely 1,000*l*., and M^{rs} Anne Cowlstone widow, the wife of M^r Thomas, alderman, deceased, gave 200*l*., and 200*l*. was paid by the mayor and council.

f. 237.

On Whitsun Eve 1602 there came 800 of soldiers to Bristoll to be transported for Ireland under the command of Sir William Wingfield, and the 26 May here was a meeting among them : offering some abuse to the mayor, the 27 day 3 of those soldiers had judgement of execution in the High Streat upon a gibbet, whither they were brought with constables, and halters about their necks ; whereof one of them being mounted had prayed and prepared to die, their pardon was begged and they released.

After the death of the Earle of Essex the Lord Mountjoy was made

¹ Sic : warden.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Lord Deputie of Ireland, and about the beginning of October 4,000 Spaniardes landed in Ireland, whereof 2,200 took Kinsale, which place because I have seen and viewed each place where my lord and others were ranged and where the overthrow was given, and have read a copy well penned by one that was employed in that service and well acquainted with the secrets of state business, I will put it down every thing orderly as I find the same, which is agreeable to the best understanding men that were in that service, as shall appear a matter worth the reading.

To the right worshipful my especial good friend Sir W. D., knight.

f. 238.

Sir, in my last of the 19 December I wrote to you at large of the arrival of the new supply of Spaniardes at Castlehaven, Baltemore and Beerhaven, and of their intents and beginnings to fortify in all those 3 important places. Likewise that Sir Richard Levison towing out of Kinsale, having against wind and weather fought with them in Castlehaven most valiantly, and of their ships being 6 sunk and made 5 unserviceable; the men being landed before he could come at them, by reason of the weather, and beating upon him very dangerously from y^e land with their ordnance. That they were said to be above 2,000 in number, with great store of ordnance and munition, and that as they reported some thousands more were coming after. That a great part of y^e Irishry of Munster became rebels of new and were revolted to them, and received into the King of Spain's pay. That Odonell with good forces of horse and foot out of the north, by the benefit of the then great extreme and sudden frost, got passage almost unlooked for, and slipping by the Lord President of Munster (who was sent to appeach him with such forces as could be spared from the camp), was joined with them. That Tyrone, with O'Rourke, Redman, Bourke, MacGuyre, MacMahone, Randall, MacSurly, Oconor, Sligoe's brother, Tirrell, the Baron of Lixenho,¹ and the rest of the old fugitives of Munster, with y^e greatest and chiefest force that was ever amassed in Ireland, were drawn near our camp. And that these all together, with 6 ensigns of those new arrived Spaniardes, in all to the number of 6,000 foot and 500 horse, by Powle, were ready on foot to march toward Kinsal and our camp, with intent and most assured confident hope, with help of those in the town

¹ Or Lixnaw.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

f. 239. (which should have sallied out on the camp upon y^e attempt of Tyrone and Odonell, and were above 2,000 Spaniards, almost all old soldiers), as well to relieve and rescue the town, as to remove our siege, and utterly to break, dishonour and defeat us. And truly, Sir, when I did then consider on the one side this great strength, the new joined men and horses, to be all fresh, vigorous and strong, having all the country open to them, abounding with victuals, forages, armies, munition and all furnitures; those in the town, most of them experienced soldiers, well armed, and in no such want as we supposed: on the other side, our men in number scant equal to them, all almost tired and wearied out with the misery of a long winter's siege, our horse decayed, lean and very weak, our best means of victuals and forage likely to be cut off from us, with many other impediments whereof I speak not: when, I say, I had well weighed with myself those points, and laid together withal that one of great importance, that when we should be forced (as it was likely) to answer 2 forces at once, the one from the town, another without, a great part of our men were liken enough to shrink, or at least not to stick firmly to us (which by good conjectures I could make probable unto you), blame me not if upon these conditions I wrote unto you then somewhat distrustfully of our estate, as taking our lives and honours, this service and consequence; and the whole country to be put to an unequal jump. And so may I well say they were, although by the goodness of God especially, and by the most vigilant circumspection and valiant prowess of our worthy general, things out of these difficulties have now sorted to so happy success, as by that following you may perceive.

f. 240. To continue therefore my accustomed relation, and to begin from that day of the 19 December, it may please you to know that on Sunday being the 20th day, we still plying our attempts unto the town, with face and show as though we nothing cared for Tirone and his companies, at night certain intelligence was brought us that he would be next night within a mile and half of us, with all the aforesaid recited forces. And accordingly on Monday the 21st day towards night he showed himself with most part of his horse and foot, on a hill between us and Corke, a mile off us. At which time seeing two regiments of our foot and some horse drawn out of our camp, and making a resolute march towards him, he fell back to the other side of the hill, where he encamped that night, strengthened within a fastness of wood and water; whereby though

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

his retire might be imputed to some touch of credit, yet had he this advantage that he might keep from our arms all passages and means for forage. The other side over the river of Ownibury¹ being wholly at his disposition, by reason of the general revolt of those parts.

500 feet. On Tuesday some of Tirone's horse and foot made show again in the place where they had done the day before ; and that night were some of their horse and 500 foot discovered, searching if they could find fit way into the town.

f. 241. On Wednesday the 23 day, as well by intelligence as by letters from Don John de Aquila, governor of the Spaniards and captain of the town, newly intercepted, we found that he had importuned Tyrone and his companies very much to give an attempt upon our camp : intimating unto him his own necessity and likelihood to be shortly forced within the town ; their faithful promises to succour him ; the facility and undoubted success of the enterprise ; he assuring them that our numbers could not be but much weakened and lessened, and those that were remaining greatly decayed with the long continued winter's siege, so that it was impossible we should maintain so much ground as we had taken when our strength was full, if they on the one side and he on the other had put us to it ; which he for his part promised to do very soundly from the town, whensoever they should think good so to do the like from their camp. And it seemeth upon this advice they took their determinate resolution for this course, and to be put in execution with speed, either that night or the next day at farthest. Those in the town in the mean time gave us alarms, made sallies, and did by all means what they could to keep our men in continual travail, that they might be less able for resistance when this attempt should come to be performed. The Lord Deputie till now applied himself wholly towards the town, but indeed not meaning to make any forcible effectual attempt upon it, till he saw the effect of Tirone's forces : and therefore had especial eye by continual respial of his movings ; and lest sudden hurt should be taken from the town, if both they without and he within should invade at once, he made forts and barricades, highed the ditches, deepened y^e trenches, stopped and strengthened all the entrances from the town and to the town ; had the whole army in a readiness upon every sudden warning, and kept strong and watchful guard always in

¹ Owenboy.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

all places. And now late this Wednesday night the 23 day, being surely informed of their intent of attempt upon the camp that night or the morrow after, his lordship gave order to strengthen the ordinary guards and to put the rest of the army in readiness ; but not in arms : commanding that y^e regiment *volant*, which was a squadron of 8 companies of foot selected out of all the old bands, conducted by Sir Henry Poore,¹ and appointed to be always in readiness to answer all alarms, and therefore exempted from all other duties, should be drawn out beyond the west part of the camp, and there stand in arms not far from the main guard of horse.

f. 242.

A little before break of day Sir Richard Greame, who had the guard of horse that night, sent the Lord Deputie word that the scouts discovered the rebels marches in great numbers : whereupon the lord caused the army presently to arrive, and 3,000 choice men to be drawn out of the quarter where the Earle of Thomond and 3 other regiments lay, to make stand between that quarter and the fort upon the west hill. Himself with Sir George Carew, Lord President of Munster, Sir Richard Winkfield, marshal of Ireland, advanced himself forwards toward the sconce, and having given order to Sir Henry Donvers,² lieutenant-general of the horse, for the ordering of those troops, sent the marshal to take view of the enemy, who sent word he was advanced horse and foot near the top of the hill, where the Earle of Thomond first quartered within 2 musket shot of the town : whereupon the Lord Deputie calling to him Sir Olliver Lambert governor of Connogh, who being there without charge, was commanded to attend his Lordship that day, made choice of a piece of ground between that and the town of good advantage both to embattle, and fit as having a trench down from the Earle of Thomond's quarter, and so secured from the town : and on the front a boggyish glen passable with horse only at one ford ; the ground whereupon the enemy must have drawn in gross to force the passage, flanked from the Earle's quarters by y^e cannon and situate in the midst of all forces ; and returned word to the marshal that in that place he was resolved to give the enemy battle if he came forwards ; commanding further the regiment of Sir H. Foly³ and 3 old companies of the regiment of Sir Olliver S^r John to be brought thither, the rest of

f. 243.

¹ Power.

² Danvers.

³ Folliott ?

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

y^e army being already in arms ; together with 500 seamen brought by Sir Richard Levison, to attend what and when he should command.

But Tyrone, whose meaning overnight was to have been with us before day, and as we have since learned, to have put all the Spaniards into the town, with 800 of the best Irish under Tirrell, seeing it now fair daylight, and discovering the marshal and Sir Henry Donvers to be advanced with all the horse at the foot of the hill ; and anon thinking it to be no day for him, retired the troops he had advanced again to the body of the army beyond the ford. Presently the marshal sent the Lord Deputie word that the enemy retired in some disorder ; whereupon the lord commanded the forenamed troops to follow him with all speed, and advanced himself to the head of all to see with his own eye the manner of the enemy, and in what sort thereupon he might determine to proceed. But before he could well view or direct, a violent storm during some quarter of an hour gave the enemy opportunity (not yet perfectly discovered) to draw off over a plain in 3 great bodies of foot, all their horse in the rear, and their wings with all their loose men fallen into the head ; which the Lord Deputie, the day now clearing, perceiving, and discerning by this their disordered march that they were in fear, and being certified also that there was not before them any place of so good advantage to make head on as those which they had passed and quitted, resolved to follow and to see what profit might be made of the enemy thus troubledly retiring ; whereupon dispatching presently Sir George Carew, Lord President of Munster, with 3 cornets of horse back to the camp to attend there against the town and whatsoever attempt, because he was the fittest commander in his lordship's absence, and because there had [*sic*] otherwise no horse left in the camp, himself having within all between 300 and 400 horse, and under 1200 foot, made after the enemy, and advancing some mile further on, pressed him so hard that he was forced to stand in 3 bodies upon a ford of a bog (which bog to assail them we must of necessity pass) and in all appearance with a resolution there to abide us and fight. They maintained a good skirmish on our side the bog, with their loose wings newly drawn out of their bodies, and hurt some of our men and horses, till with our wings they were at length all beaten back.

The marshal being somewhat advanced espied a ford a musket shot off on the left hand, neglected by the foot, and unguarded by their

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

- horse : whereof advertising the lord general, with desire of leave to force them that way, the Lord Deputie approving it, and commanding to draw up the foot with all expedition, the first wing of foot advanced, being seconded by Sir Henry Poore's regiment, the marshal with the Earle of Clonrickard, who never ceased urging to fight, taking with him Sir Richard Greame and other companies of horse, with them and these foot forcing the enemy's horse that kept the passage, passed over, and with that advantage finding himself side by side with the enemy's battle, and further on their rear, charged their battle in flank ; but finding them to stand firmly, wheeled about ; at which the enemy taking courage drew on their horse with a cry to charge ; who came bravely within 50 or 60 paces of our horse, and there after their country fashion stopped, shaking their staves and railingly vaunting, but durst charge no further : which the Lord Deputie seeing, sent presently over the ford to them his own cornet of horse, under Sir William Gadolphin ; and the Lord President's cornet under Captaine Minshow (which 2 cornets he had appointed before to keep still a-gross in the rear to answer all accidents) together with 2 or 3 bands of foot, under Sir John Barkly, sergeant-major of the camp. Whereupon the marshal and Earle of Clorickard, seeing a second at hand, uniting themselves with Sir Henry Dovers, having with him Captaine Tiffe, Captaine Fleming and other companies of horse, charged the enemy again. Their horse not abiding the shock, fled, at sight whereof the battle dismaying, our men thought it better to charge again upon them than to follow the horse ; and so courageously doing, utterly brake them. The rearward of y^e enemy, in which was Tirrell and all the Spaniards, stood firm upon the bog on the right hand, unto whom within musket-shot the Lord Deputie had drawn up our rear, which was Sir Olliver St^e John's 3 companies, commanded by Captaine Roe in the absence of Sir Olliver (who was dispatched few days before by the Lord Deputy and council for special affairs to her Majesty), charging him first not to stir till he had received direction from him. But seeing Tirrell and the Spaniards drawing between our horse, being on the execution, and the bodies of our foot ; his lordship having hitherto by direction set all other ends forward on work, himself now in the head of our said rear, where he had before resolved to fight, charged the enemy in flank and put them to disorder
- f. 245.
- f. 246.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

by retreat after their fellows to the top of the next hill, where they made stand a little while. But the Irish quitting the Spaniards, the Spaniards were in short time broken by the Lord Deputie's horse, commanded by Sir William Godolphin, and most of them slain. The vanguard of the enemy, with all the loose wings, which were many, seeing what happened, threw away their arms and (all our men being busy) ran away and so escaped. The chief commander of the Spaniards, Don Alonso d'Ocampo, was taken prisoner, with 3 captains, 6 alferrez¹ and 40 soldiers. Tyrone, with Odoniell and the rest of the Irish lords ran apace, and so saved themselves. Those of the battle were almost all slain, and there were (of the Irish rebels only) found dead in the place about 1200 bodies, and about 800 more were hurt, whereof many died that night; and the chase continuing almost two miles, left off, our men being tired with killing. The enemy left 2,000 arms brought to reckoning, beside great numbers embezzled away, all their powder and drums, and 9 ensigns; whereof 6 were Spanish. Those of the Irish that were taken prisoners, being brought to the camp, though they offered ransom were all hanged. On our side one only was slain, the cornet of Sir Richard Greame. Sir Henry Donvers was hurt with a sword slightly, Sir William Godolphin a little razed on the thigh with a halbert; Captaine Craft the scout-master with a shot in the back; and not above 6 more of common soldiers hurt. Many of our horses were killed, and more hurt. And thus were they utterly overthrown, who but the night before were so brave and confident of their good success, as they reckoned us already theirs, and as we since have understood, they were in contention whose prisoner the Lord Deputie should be, whose the Lord President, and so of the rest. The Earle of Clonrickard carried himself this day very valiantly, and after the retreat sounded, was knighted by the Lord Deputie in the field among the dead bodies. So did the rest of the captains and soldiers, named and unnamed, and especially the Lord Deputie himself, who broke in person upon the flower of the army, the Spaniards, and omitted no duty of a wise diligent conductor and valiant soldier. Upon the fight ended he presently called together the army, and with prayer gave God thanks for this good victory. A victory indeed given by the Lord of Hosts, and marvellous in our eyes if all circumstances be duly considered;

¹ Ensigns.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

and of such consequence for y^e preservation and assurance to her Majestie of this deeply endangered kingdom, as I leave to wiser consideration, contenting myself this wise, that I see the God of power and might disposed to protect the just cause of his servant our gracious Queene Elizabeth against the pride, malice and powerful disdain of y^e greatest potentates her enemies. To Him be rendered all praise, honour and glory.

After this good victory the Lord Deputie the same day hasted to his camp, lest anything in his absence might be attempted there; but not finding the enemy to have made sally, which had been but vain, considering the small fruit he reaped by them heretofore, every one that he made hitherto redounding still to his own detriment and loss, and every place of our camp being at this time so well and sufficiently strengthened and provided for against him, as is said before.

The next day his lordship commanded Captaine Bedlogh the trench-master general of y^e camp, who as well in the fight as in the works had deserved special commendation, to see y^e formerly begun fort and plot formed to be undertaken again, and nearer approaches to be cast out towards the town. But after 5 or 6 days' labour Don John, captain of the town, with forces within, offered a parley, sending the drum-major of the town with a sealed letter to the Lord Deputie, by which he required some gentlemen of trust and sufficiency might be sent into the town from his lordship to confer with him, whom he would acquaint with such conditions as he stood upon. His request being consented unto by his lordship, Sir William Godolphin was employed in the negociation, which was carried in this sort, word for word as it is taken out of the originals, viz^t :

Don John told Sir William that having found the Lord Deputie (whom he named the Viceroy) although a sharp and powerful enemy yet an honorable man, and that the Irish [*were*] not only weak and barbarous but (as he feared) perfidious friends, he was so far in affections reconciled to the one, and so distasted with the other, as did invite him to make an overture of such a composition as might be safe and profitable for the state of England, with least prejudice to the crown of Spaine, by delivering into the Viceroy his power the town of Kinsale, with all other places in Ireland held by the Spanish, so as they might depart

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

f. 250.

upon honorable terms fitting such men of war as are not (by necessity) enforced to receive conditions, but willingly induced for just respects to disjoining themselves, and to relinquish a people by whom their king and master hath been so notoriously abused (if not betrayed). That if the Viceroy liked to entertain further parley touching this point, he should first be pleased to understand them rightly, and to make his propositions such as should be suitable to men throughly resolved rather to bury themselves alive and to endure a thousand deaths than to give to one article of accord that shall taste of baseness or dishonour ; being so confident of their present strength and the royal second of Spaine, that they should make no doubt of yielding good account of themselves and their interest in the kingdom ; but that a just disdain and spleen conceived against y^e nation dissuaded them from being further engaged for it than of force they must. Sir William Godolphin being commanded by the Lord Deputie only to receive Don John's propositions and demands, having made his lordship and council this relation, was by them returned again with the answer following : That howbeit the Lord Deputie having lately defeated their succours, did so well understand his own strength and their weakness as made him nothing doubt of them within short time, whom he knew to be pressed with unresistable difficulties, how much soever they laboured to cover and conceal the same : yet knowing that Her Sacred Majestie out of her gracious and merciful disposition would esteem the grace of her victory to be blemished by a voluntary effusion and an obstinate expense of Christian blood, was content to entertain this offer of agreement, so as it might be concluded under such honorable articles for Her Highness as the advantage she had against them gave reason to demand, being y^e same which are set down in the articles of agreement following, signed by the Lord Deputie, Don John and others : saving there was in them besides the leaving of his treasure, munition, artillery, and the Queen's natural subjects to her disposition, all which points he peremptorily refused, with constant asseveration that both he and all his would rather endure the last misery than to be found guilty of so foul a treason against the honour of his prince and the reputation of his profession, though he should find himself unable to resist ; much more now, when he might not only hope to sustain the burden of war for a time, but

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

- f. 251. with patience and constancy in the end overcome it. That he took it so ill to be misconstrued in braving¹ articles of that nature propounded unto him, as were they but once again remembered in the capitulation y^e Viceroy should from thenceforth use the advantage of his sword, and not the benefit of his favour and former offers: adding that the Viceroy might rather think to have made a good and profitable purchase for the crown of England, if with the expense of 200,000 ducats he had procured Don John to quit his interest and footing but in Baltimore alone, to say nothing of Kinsale, Castlehaven and Beerhaven. For (said he) suppose that all we with the rest of our places had perished, would that Pen Insula (being strong in his own nature, bettered by our art and industry, provided as it is of victuals, munition and great store of artillery) preserve unto the King of Spaine a safe and commodious port for the arrival of his fleet, and be able to maintain itself against a land army of 10,000 until Spaine (being so deeply engaged) did in honour relieve them: which would draw out a more powerful invasion than the first, being undertaken upon false grounds, at the instance of a base and barbarous people, who in discovering their weakness and want of power have armed the King my master to rely upon his own strength, being tied in honour to relieve his people that are engaged, and to cancel the remembrance of our former disaster. But this was spoken, said he, in case the Viceroy were able to force this town, as I assure myself he cannot, having upon mine honour within these walls at this instant above 2,000 fighting men that are strong and able, besides those having been sick and hurt recover daily: the greatest part of these composed of old soldiers, which fall not by the sword, and those that were new being now both trained to their arms and grown acquainted with the climate are more able to endure than at the first: our means as good as they were any time this two months, such as the Spaniards can well away withal, and thereof enough to suffice us for 3 months more. We lodge in warm houses, have store of munition, and (which is best of all) stand well assured our succours will shortly be here. To be plain, we preserve our men and recover our strength the best we can, hoping to front you in a breach, which if our hearts fail us not we have hands and breasts enough to stop against treble your forces: though
- f. 252.

¹ Sic: Having?

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

I will give the Viceroy his right, that his men are passing good, but spent and tired out with the misery of a long and cold winter's siege which he hath obstinately maintained contrary to my expectation, but with such cautions, and upon so good guard, as having nightly watched all advantages, as I could never yet fasten a sally upon him without loss to myself; where I must acknowledge my hopes were deceived that, grounded on some error in his approaches, promised myself the defeat of at least 1,000 men at one blow. But if we meet at a breach I am confident to lay 500 of your best men on the earth, and rest hopeful that the loss of these will make a great hole in the army that have suffered already so much extremity.

f. 253.

But to conclude our business, the King my master sent me to assist Saunders, Oneale, and Odoniell, presuming on their promise that I should have adjoined with them within few days of his forces' arrival. I expected long in vain; sustained the Viceroy's army, saw them drawn to the greatest head they could possibly make, lodging within two miles of Kinsale; reared forces with help of certain companies of Spaniards, every hour promising to relieve us, and being joined together to force your camps; saw them at last broken with a handful of men, blown in sunder into divers parts of the world, O Doniell into Spaine, Oneale to the furthest parts of the north. So as now I find no such *Condees in verum naturæ* (for these were the very words he used) as I came to join withal. And therefore have moved these accords, the rather to disengage the King my master from assisting a people so unable in themselves that the whole burden of war must lie upon him, and so perfidious as perhaps might be induced in acquittal of his favour, or at last to betray him.

Upon relation made thereof by Sir William Godolphin went to the Lord Deputie and council of these offers of Don John [*sic*], which at several conferences had been brought to such heads as are spoken of before, it was thought good for divers important reasons to proceed roundly to the agreement; for whereas in the propositions by him made there was not anything that admitted exceptions on our part, but only that he required to carry with him his ordnance, munition and treasure, that being no way prejudicial to the main scope or drift of our treaty, which chiefly respected the common good and safety

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

of y^e kingdom, deserved almost not to be thought upon. Besides the treasure being at the first but 100,000 ducats, with 4 months payment of so many men and other necessary deductions, could not be but very near wasted, and that little remainder more fit for a prey for the poor soldiers after their tedious travail, than for a cause in the composition.

f. 254. Furthermore how needful it is to embrace this accord may clearly be seen by any whosoever that considereth the state of our army almost utterly tired : how dangers and difficulties it was [*sic*] to attempt a breach defended by so many hands, how long time it might have cost us if we had lodged in the breach before we could have carried the town, it being full of strong castles. How her Majestie's ships and others lying in the harbour should be forced speedily to forsake us for want of victuals ; how by long contrariety of winds ourselves were not provided of victual for above 6 days at the time of this parley, though within few days after good store arrived. It being indeed worthy of observation that by her Majestie's great care, and by the diligence of her ministers, so good providence was used as though this descent of Spaniards drew into that quarter all the forces of the kingdom which could be spared, all which were to live only by provision out of England ; notwithstanding all their faculties of transportation in so unseasonable a time, no notorious wants were found in the camp but that which is inseparable from a winter's siege in that climate : that we had no artillery left but for one battery in one place at once, five of our pieces being crazed : and finally, that if we had missed of our purpose the whole country had been hazarded. Furthermore that which seemed of greatest consequence to incite his lordship to this agreement was that the Spaniards in Baltymore, Castlehaven and Beerhaven, by virtue of this contract were likely to surrender those places and depart the country, which would have proved a matter of more difficulty and have drawn on a long war in a corrupt kingdom to root them out, being strongly fortified and well stored with victuals, munition and artillery, for that of necessity the army for some space must have rested, and in the end to be constrained, after a new supply of all necessities, to her Majestie's intolerable charge, to transport themselves, either [*sic*] by sea, the way by land being altogether unpassable, in which time their

f. 255.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

succours out of Spaine in all likelihood would have been come unto them, the King being so far engaged in his honour to second his enterprise, and we barred of that prosecution of the rebels which now by this agreement we may wholly intend.

The treaty thereof was thus concluded as by articles ensuing signed on both parts, appeareth :—

“ MOUNTJOY.

“ In the town of Kinsale in the kingdom of Ireland the second
“ day of the month of January 1601 ; between the noble lords the
“ Lord Mountjoy Lord Deputie and Generall in the kingdom aforesaid
“ for her Majestie the Queene of England, and Don John d'l Aquila
“ captain and campmaster general and governor of the army of his
“ Majestie the King of Spaine, the said Lord Deputie being encamped
“ and besieging the said town, and the said Don John within it, for just
“ respects and to avoid shedding of blood these conditions following were
“ made between the said lords generals and their camps with the
“ articles which follow.

f. 256.

“ First, that the said Don John d'l Aquila shall quit the places which
“ he holdeth, as well the town of Kinsale as those which are holden
“ in this kingdom by the soldiers under his command in Castlehaven,
“ Baltymore and the castle at Beerhaven, and other parts, to the said
“ Lord Deputie or to whom he shall appoint, giving him safe transporta-
“ tion for the said people of ships and victuals with the which the said
“ Don John may go for Spaine with the first convenient wind.

2. “ Item that the soldiers at this present being under the
“ command of Don John in y^e kingdom shall not bear arms against her
“ Majestie the Queene of England wheresoever supplies shall come
“ from Spaine till y^e said soldiers be unshipped in some of y^e ports
“ of Spaine, being dispatched as soon as may be by the Lord Deputie as
“ he promiseth upon his faith and honour.

3. “ For the accomplishing whereof the Lord Deputy offereth to give
“ free passport to the said Don John and his army, as well Spaniards
“ as other nations whatsoever that are under his command ; and that he
“ may depart with all things that he hath, arms, munition, money,
“ ensigns displayed, artillery and other whatsoever provision of war

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

" and any kind of stuff, as well that which is in Castles havens, Kinsale
" and other parts.

4. " Item that they shall have ships and victual sufficient for their
" money, according and at the price which here they use to give. That
" all the people and the said things, if possible at one time, if not at twice,
" and that to be within the time abovenamed [*sic*].

5. " Item that if contrary winds or by other occasions they shall
" arrive at any port of this kingdom of England or Ireland any ships of
" those in which the said men go, they be intreated as friends and
" may ride safely in the harbour and be victualled for their money, and
" have moreover things that they shall need to furnish them in the
" voyage.

f. 257. 6. " Item during the time that they shall stay for shipping, victuals
" shall be given to Don John's people at just and reasonable rates.

7. " Item that of both parts shall be cessation of arms, and so
" much that no wrong be offered any man.

8. " Item the ships in which they shall go for Spaine may pass
" safely by any other ships of her Majestie's the Queene of England :
" and so shall they of the said Queene and her subjects by those that
" shall go from hence and return so soon as they have unshipped their
" men, without any impediment given them by his Majestie the King
" of Spaine, or any person in his name, but rather they shall show them
" favour and help them if they need anything ; and for security of this,
" they shall give into the Lord Deputie his hands three captains such
" as he shall choose.

9. " For security of the performance of these articles Don John
" offereth that he will confirm and surely accomplish this agreement :
" and likewise some of the captains of his charge shall swear and
" confirm the same in a several writing.

10. " Item that he in person shall abide in this kingdom where
" the Lord Deputie shall appoint till the last shipping upon his lordship's
" word. And if it happen that his people be shipped at once, the said
" Don John shall go in that same fleet without any impediment given
" him, but rather the Lord Deputie shall give a good ship in which he
" may go ; and if the said men be sent in 2 ships, then he shall go in
" the last.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

f. 258.

10 [*sic*]. "And in like sort the said Lord Deputie shall swear
 "and confirm and give his word in the behalf of her Majestie the Queene
 "and his own to keep and accomplish these agreements, and jointly
 "the Lord President, the Lord Marshal of the camp, and other of the
 "council of state and the Earles of Thomond and Clanrikard shall
 "swear and confirm y^e same in a several writing.

"George Carew.

"Thomond.

"Clanrikard.

"Ro: Gardemore.

"George Bourcher.

"Rich: Levison.

I promise and swear to accomplish
 these articles of agreement, and pro-
 mise the same likewise on the behalf
 of his Majestie Catholique the King
 my master.

Don John d'l Aquila."

A short and
 brief relation
 of all that
 was done.

f. 259.

And so this troubled cloud of most likely perilous danger for this
 time dissolved, to her Majestie's singular renown, not so much for the
 glory of the event, as for her own magnanimity and princely resolution
 to leave nothing undone that might preserve the crown how dear soever
 it cost her, to the great honour of our generals, leaders, officers and
 soldiers by land and sea, and actors therein, which if it be well con-
 sidered that after the enemy's arrival the 28 September, it was the
 26th of October before they could have all things ready to sit down
 near the town, the 29th October before their ordnance could play, and
 that by the first of November they had gotten Ricorren castle, and
 then the 7th of November were driven shrewdly to diminish their
 strength by sending the Lord President from them with two regiments
 of foot and 325 horse against Odonell; that he returned not until the
 25 November, his companies 26, and then that the supplies was landed
 from Spaine: that the most of our shipping that did us special service
 were gone towards them; that Odonell was already come, Tirone shortly
 after, and the 20th of December in sight, the 24 day beaten: the last of
 December the parley begun, the second of January the articles were
 sworn, the 9 day the town yielded.

These things I say being considered, it cannot be thought they spent
 any idle time, as by the journals also which I sent you heretofore doth
 particularly appear. Nay, let it be duly considered indeed, that the
 town not regularly fortified after modern sort, it was of so strong

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

situation, well walled, and rampered [*sic*] of old fashion, and apt to receive fit fortification, which the enemy by his skill and leisure had given it both within the town and without, as being accounted of great knowledge in fortification, and having been in it a month before our men could come near to molest him. And it rather may be marvelled that such a company and commander being so well provided, and not being constrained by sickness, famine or other defect of provision, and expecting shortly (as himself termeth it) a royal supply from Spaine, should so soon yield up, not only it, but the other castles, and that of Baltemore especially, so importing, so strong, so furnished for long holding out, as by his own acknowledgment appeareth before. Well, going they are with the loan of ordinary vessels which they also pay for. For whom (and also almost for an enemy of less quality) all ancient estate wisdom would have advised to have made and given to them a golden bridge to pass over, rather than they should have stayed longer upon any condition, much less upon doubtful hope of a small contemptible pillage to be gotten of them, which must needs also have been bought with much blood, and with what further charge and hazard to the main God knoweth. And howsoever any particular honour may take it, I think Don John (all circumstances considered) did advisedly for his king to leave. And for our part I take it a service to have been most honourably performed with singular evident profit, and all probability of certain future security to our prince and country ; and that otherwise it cannot be conceived of by any that will indifferently judge. The proof whereof by y^e fruit beginneth here presently to appear, by the adminishing of her Majestie's charge, daunting of the rebels, quiet comfort and encouragement of the good and before dismaying subjects, and will I doubt not but be generally felt, with you there, by sparing your men and money, and putting you out of fear hereafter of your, ours and all England's potent enemy, from further attempting this way. And thus for this late victory and yielding of the town, which is my purposed task unto you at this time. And for that which was from the first landing of the Spaniards until the fight, I refer you to the journals sent you before. And for the general course of the Lord Deputie's whole proceedings in this land since his first arrival here, I leave it to others to be intreated of at large hereafter ; only I will now say in general, let it be but without honour, mercifully

f. 260.

f. 261.

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Reginæ.

considered, in what estate he found this land, and to what he hath brought it, there is none so undifferently assured, but must be forced to confess *Quantum mutatus ab illo*. And I end my object of fight, and yielding of the town, and whole quitting of the invaders with *salmanda spolia* an unbloody victory on our part, most fitting a virgin queen and a bachelor general; and so betake you to the Almighty. Corke 13 Januari anno 1601.

Yours J. E.

1602

RAPH HURT

.. .. .

{ THOMAS FARMER.
{ JOHN ALDWORTH.

45



The Righteous shall bee
had in everlasting remembrance. Ps. 112. 6.

f. 262.

Elizabeth our most blessed royal Queene died the 24 of March 1602, surrendering her life, soul and body to her Maker and Redeemer, when she had reigned 44 years 4 months and 7 days, and at the age of 67 years a half and 7 days, and was honourably buried in Westminster the 28 of April 1603; and had at her funeral 2,500 mourners in black; to the great want and grief of all her loving subjects, whom she governed and maintained with the gospel of peace, in despite of all her enemies that had so often plotted and wished her untimely death; for He that was her keeper doth neither slumber nor sleep. She ended her days with sickness and went to her grave in peace. And now the Lord hath given her a crown of immortal glory for ever in heaven, and hath given her a name so famous and glorious that shall be had in everlasting remembrance, to the glory of God, her everlasting praise, and to the shameful reproach of God's and her enemies, the most part whereof being the cause of her great troubles and persecution almost unto death in the days of Queene Mary, she saw the just judgement of God upon them and all other traiterous enemies that conspired her

QUEENE ELIZABETH.

destruction, from whom God the most upright judge delivereth His servants that put their confidence in Him. She made James King of Scotland by her last will and testament her executor, as lawful heir apparent of this kingdom ; whom and whose heirs I pray God long to continue among us, to the great glory of God and continuance of His gospel.

The 18th of July 1603 the plague began in this city, in Peper Alley in Marsh streat ; whereof died between that and Michaelmas 50 persons.

KING JAMES

f. 263.

James our most gracious sovereign King began his reign over this land the 24th of March 1602,¹ when as the papists triumphing that their long expected hour was come by God's taking away our most blessed Queene Elizabeth, yet the Lord of His great mercy brought their joys to nought, by planting our godly King James by His especial grace to succeed her in these realms ; who is as zealous of the word of God as she, and one whom the Lord hath been as provident over in all his ways as over her, and endued him with the like joy of the Holy Ghost, in the assurance of God's providence in time of danger ; wherefore no doubt but as the Lord hath, so He will ever cover him and his realms with the shadow of His wings from all papistical treacheries, even as He did good Queene Elizabeth. This is worthy to be recorded unto the perpetual honour of his Majestie, that he being heir apparent unto her Majestie, could never be enticed by any prince or papist to oppose himself against her. When the rising was in the north, and the rebels fled into Scotland, he took our queen's part, though it were to the great ruin of much of his kingdom. He made proclamation in *Anno* 1588, that none of the Spanish fleet should land upon his coasts, but to relieve the English with anything they wanted : and in the year 1592 he executed as

f. 264.

traitors divers in Scotland for conspiring with the King of Spaine against England. And before the coming out of the Spanish fleet, Don Barnardin Mendoza in an open assembly did say in a bravery that the young King of Scotts whom he called a boy had deceived the King of Spaine, but if the King's navy might prosper against England, the

¹ 1603 according to modern reckoning.

KING JAMES I.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

King of Scottes should lose his crown, whereby it manifestly appeareth how true and faithful his Majestie was ever unto our Queene.

The 26th of March 1603 our King was proclaimed at the High Crosse of Bristoll by John Aldworth sheriff, and as Philip Jenkins writeth and another he was proclaimed on the 29th of March 1603 by Sir George Snig our recorder, by whom myself was then an eye witness. First Trigs the trumpeter sounded 4 times solemnly and mournfully, turning himself 4 several ways upon the cross, for the death of her Majestie ; then 4 times and 4 ways joyfully for the entrance of King James ; and then our recorder read and pronounced the proclamation aloud ; and on the 25th July 1603 our King was crowned at Westminster by Doctor Whitegift Archbishop of Canterbury.

1603

JOHN WHITSON { WILLIAM BARNES.
GEORGE RICHARDES.

I

Our King summoned his first parliament in England : Sir George Snig our recorder and M^r Thomas James, merchant, was chosen burgesses for this city. And this year a peace was concluded between England and Spaine.

f. 265.

1604

CHRISTOPHER KEDGWIN { WILLIAM COLE.
GEORGE HARINGTON.

2

This year in Lent the plague ceased, and the whole number that died in Bristoll from the 18th of July 1603 until February 1604, according to the church books and printed tickets, is 2,956, whereof of the plague 2,600, of which number 160 were out of Glocester shire and buried at S^t Phillippes. So the whole number that died in this city of the pestilence is 2,440.

Our King having knighted Sir George Snig and created him one of the Barons of Exchequer, in whose room M^r Larance Hide of Sarum was chosen and sworn for recorder, and then Alderman Whitson and M^r James were burgesses for the parliament. In this parliament was much controversy between our King and the Commons, because our King would have it enacted that the two realms of England and Scotland should be united in one, unto which the Commons would not agree, notwithstanding the King's oration in that behalf. But yet

KING JAMES I.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

f. 266.

the King of his own accord sent out proclamation that England and Scotland should be from thenceforth but one in union, commanding the arms of England and Scotland to be quartered in one scutcheon, and took away the dragon which was one of the supporters of the arms, placing the unicorn of Scotland in place thereof; and also with the flags should be quartered St. George his cross and St. Andrew his cross, and that all shipping should have no other on their main tops: and that all his money of silver and gold to be stamped in the like manner, and that they should call England and Scotland so united by the name of Great Brittain, and so his Majestie to be intituled King o Great Brittain, Fraunce and Ireland. But notwithstanding the Commons and many of the nobility would never yield that it should be one land, for all records and writings are made as aforetime (ending thus) "in the year of the reign of our Lord James etc. King of England, Scotland, Fraunce and Ireland"; and so all the English nation will be known by no other name but by the name of their native country given by King Egbert, England.

1605

THOMAS JAMES

{ JOHN ROWBOROW.
{ JOHN GUY.

3

The most horrible gunpowder treason.

f. 267.

Thomas Pearcy, Robert Catesby, Thomas Winter and others in the last years of our Queene's reign, by the instigation of certain Jesuits, practised with the King of Spaine for a new invasion, promising great aid to entertain them at Milford haven: but while this was preparing her Majestie died, and the King of Spaine would proceed no further until he heard the end of the parliament. Whereupon Winter now came from Spaine again; told Catesby the King of Spaine's answer; then they began to cast about what they might do of themselves to advance their superstitious religion: but first they would see the event of the parliament: but when they saw that neither parliament nor public peace sorted to their desire, then Catesby told the rest he had a device in his head that should free them: and when he had found out fit ministers for execution of his device, after they had taken oath and sacrament for secrecy, he told them he had found out the means to undermine and blow up the parliament house at the instant when the King, Queene, prince, peers and commons were all assembled. Which

KING JAMES I.

project they presently embraced, and forthwith Pearcy hired certain lodgings close to the parliament house : then they appointed pioneers, who with great difficulty digged and undermined a great part of the wall. But after understanding that the vault under the parliament house was to be let to hire, then Guido Fawkes went and hired it. This Fawkes was late a soldier in Flaunders, and for this purpose was sent for ; who by consent of the rest changed his name, and was called John Johnson M^r Pearcie's man. After they had hired the vault, they secretly conveyed into it 36 barrels of powder, and covered them over with faggots and billets of wood.

Y^e treason
discovered.

Y^e words of
the letter.

f. 268.

A few days before the parliament should begin, an unknown party in the evening met a servant of the Lord Mownteagle's in the street, and delivered him a letter, charging him speedily to deliver it unto his lord ; the words of which letter were thus : " My lord, go not to the parliament house ; for God is offended with the King and people ; a great blow shall be given to the King and whole body, and they shall not know who hurt them. When you have read the letter, burn it, for the motion shall be in less time than the letter is burning." When the Lord Mownteagle had read the letter, and observed the dangerous contents, with a special *caveat* not to appear the first day of the parliament, he was much amazed, and forthwith delivered it to the Earle of Salisbury, the King's principal secretary. When the earl had judicially observed the strange phrase and tenor thereof, with the terrible threats therein contained against the whole state, he acquainted the Lord Chamberlain therewith, and then the Lord Admirall, the Earles of Worcester and Northampton, who instantly consulted what best was to be done, omitting neither time, diligence or industry ; all which notwithstanding they could not yet find out the depth of the mystery, and were therefore much troubled in mind, because the appointed time of parliament drew near, which was Tuesday the 5th of November 1605. Upon Saturday before, the King being returned from hunting, the said lords acquainted His Highness with what had passed ; and when His Majestie had well noted the strange contents of the letter, which purported the sudden death of the state, the King said, notwithstanding the small respect and little

KING JAMES I.

f. 269. regard which might be given to libels scattered abroad, yet this was more quick and pithy than was usual in libels, and willed them to search in all places, as well not daily frequented as of usual repair ; and concerning any foreign disturbance or invasion, he well knew y^e present force and preparation of Christian princes, and that whatsoever practice of treason was now in hand, it must be performed in some unexpected place, and by some homebred traitors. Thereupon new search was made about the court and parliament house, but as yet could find nothing : all which searchers [*sic*] were performed with such silence and discretion as there rose no manner of suspicion either in court or city. The Lord Chamberlaine, whose office it most concerned, never rested day or night ; and the night before the parliament, as Sir Thomas Knevet with others scouted about the parliament house, espied a fellow standing in a corner very suspiciously, whose name they asked, what he was, and what he did there so late ; who answered very bluntly his name was John Johnson, M^r Pearcie's man, and keeper of his lodgings. Sir Thomas Knevet continued still his search in all places there about ; and returning thither again, found him there still lingering ; searched him and found under his cloak a dark lantern and a burning candle in it, and about him other signs of suspicion that he stood not there for any good. Then the knight entered the vault, where they found the powder covered with billets and faggots as aforesaid. Then the Lord Chamberlin caused the traitor to be bound, and being now about 3 o'clock in the morning he went unto the King, and with exceeding gladness told his Majestie the treason was discovered and prevented and the traitor in hold. The King desired to see Fawkes, who coming before him used like traitorous and audacious speeches as he did at his first apprehension, affirming himself was the only man to perform the treason, saying it sore vexed him that the deed was not done, and for that time would not confess anything touching the rest of the conspirators, but that himself only and alone was the contriver and chief practiser of the treason.

The traitor found.

f. 270. Between 5 and 6 of the clock in the morning the council gave order to the Lord Mayor of London to look to the city, and in very calm manner to set civil watch at the city gates, signifying therewithal that there was a plot of treason discovered, and that the King would not go to the parliament that day : and that afternoon the manner of the

KING JAMES I.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

treason was made known by proclamation unto the people ; for joy whereof there was that night so many bonfires in and about London a the streets could permit, and the people gave humble and hearty thanks unto God for the King and country's blessed escape.

Within 3 days after two other proclamations were made, signifying unto the people who were the chief conspirators, with commandment to apprehend Percy and Catesby, and to take them alive if it were possible : which said Percy and Catsby were gone to Holbach in Warwickshire to meet Winter, Graunt and others ; where under pretence of great hunting, they meant to raise y^e country and surprise the Lady Elizabeth from the Lord Harrington, whom they meant to proclaim queen,¹ and in whose name they meant to enter into arms ; being persuaded that by that time the King, Queene, Prince and Duke of Yorcke were by that time [*sic*] blown up in the parliament house. But when they knew their treason was known and prevented, and saw the King's forces round about the house, so as they could not escape, Percy and Catesby very desperately issued forth, and fighting back to back were both slain with one musket shot. So many of the rest as [*were*] known and taken were executed.

1606

JOHN BARKER

{ THOMAS PACKER.
{ JOHN DOWGHTY.

4

f. 271.

M^r Barker the mayor died on Sunday night the 12th of September 1607, and Richard Smith, tanner, supplied his place until Michaelmas. He was sworn in the Guild Hall as other mayors be, and so brought home by the whole council ; and the new scabbard of red velvet and pearl that was given to the city by the goldsmiths of London was that day first worn and carried home before him.

M^r Barker and others of the council this year erected and built a fair and costly gallery in the college of S^t Augustine over against the pulpit, which stood then on the south side of the church, and the gallery on the north near unto the place where the pulpit now standeth ; and took a lease thereof from the dean and charter² : which building cost

¹ John, Lord Harrington, had charge of the Princess Elizabeth. On November 6th, 1605, he wrote to Salisbury asking directions concerning her, fearing she might be seized should a rebellion arise.

² *Sic* : Chapter.

KING JAMES I.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

the mayor and council 115^l. It was not only a fair and comely ornament to the church, but also a fit and convenient place for the council to sit and hear the word preached, leaving the room below for gentlemen and others. They placed there our King's arms gilded, and under reserved a fair seat for the King or any nobleman that should come to this city: and under the same also fair seats for the council's and clergy's wives, and other fit places also for the bishop, dean and others of the clergy.

f. 272. The 20th of January 1606,¹ being Tuesday, in the morning, the wind blowing hard at south-west made such an inundation of flood that the waters brake over the sea banks in many places and drowned much grounds in England and Wales; which carried away many houses, ricks of corn and hay drowned and carried away; many cattle were lost and some people, and many saved themselves upon tops of houses and mows. It was in every house on the Backe and most part of the quay, doing much hurt in merchants' cellars to wood, sugars and salt, butts of sack did swim in their cellars above ground, therefore worse in vaults under ground: it was so high in Reckliffe Temple and S^t Thomas Streat as men's girdles; and in 4 or 5 houses at the low end of the bridge, but all the rest was dry.

1607

MATHEW HAVILAND { ROBERT ROGERS.
ARTHUR NEADES.

f. 273. About All-hallow-tide began a great frost, which continued until February following. In which time Severn and Wye were so hard frozen that trowes² and boats could not come down for ice. The Temmes at London was so hard frozen that people went boldly from London Bridge to Westminster upon it; others built standings thereon, and sold therein beer, ale and wine, and kept barbers' shops thereon: and yet by report more dangerously, some made fire in hearths thereon, to toast bread and heat sack. Yet in all this time the river at the Backe and quay and so downwards to Hungrode was not frozen as it is reported to have been in *anno* 1564. The long continuance of this frost, with the flood the year before, made corn very dear, and starved

¹ 1607 according to modern reckoning.

² A sort of double boat, closed at the ends, with an open interval between, used for fishing.

KING JAMES I.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

most part of the fowl, especially of black birds and thrushes, that in riding 100 miles in summer following a man could scant see a blackbird. When the frost brake such great pieces of ice swimm'd on the tide as was able to bulge and overturn a reasonable boat, which at going out of the tide lay like rocks on the bank sides.

During this frost every man was forced here to strew stonecoal ashes before their doors to save men and horses from falling ; and the mayor sent about the bellman to command every man to dig up the ice and snow and cast it upon heaps and to haul it away and throw it over the Backe and quay.

1608

JOHN BUTCHER { THOMAS MOORE.
WILLIAM YOUNG.

6

The gallery and fair buildings at the college was this year maliciously pulled down by Doctor Thorneborow our bishop, because his consent was not demanded therein at setting up, alleging that the college was his, and no others had authority therein without his leave. The mayor and aldermen demanded aid of the dean and prebends in vain, for they equivocated and joined with the bishop : at which our mayor and council disdaining refused to go to the college at Easter and other times as they were used to do, and furnished our city with learned divines, despising the bishop and clergy : and so the college for a time grew out of request, and few of our city went thither for a time ; for every Sabbath day we had at least 6 sermons both forenoon and afternoon preached in our city by learned divines.

f. 274.

Note.

Note here by the way that the bishop, dean and prebends thought the mayor and council ought of duty to come to the college at Easter, but are deceived. In the days of King Henry 8 here was a fifteen or King silver to be levied, to which the clergy being tributary, two of the singing-men being rated one at 3^d the other at 4^d denied to pay, alleging they were privileged : wherefore the collectors for the King came into their houses to distrain : from one they took a pottinger, from the other a brass pan or kettle : whereupon John the last abbot of the place taking part with the clergy arrested our townsmen that came within his diocese and kept them in hold. The city likewise arrested and imprisoned their men as they came within our liberties.

KING JAMES I.

f. 275.

Abbot John got a riotous company, intending by force of arms to break open Newgate to have out his men ; the citizens beat them out again. Whereupon they went to law, and after the expense of 1,000*l.*, the King would have them to be friends, and the matter was referred to two men ; for the clergy was appointed Wolzey, and I think Lord Cromwell was for the city ; but between them it was agreed that the singing men should pay their duties and redeem their pledges ; each parties to deliver up their prisoners : the mayor and council only by request entreated to resort to y^e college on Sabbath and festival days as they were used to do ; and the abbot with the whole clergy in token of submission for their contempt were commanded and enjoined for ever, and whatsoever weather should fall out, upon Easter Day in the afternoon and Easter Monday in the forenoon they should all come and meet or stay for the mayor and council at the grammar school door, and so accompany them to the college ; which order I have noted them to observe above 40 years ago when I knew not the reason of it, etc.

The 10th of April 1609 being Monday before Easter the Duke of Lennox came to Bristoll, whom the sheriffs of Bristoll with 200 horse met him [*sic*] in Kingswood from Bath, and so brought to Sir John Younges house, where he lodged that night ; and at his entering there was an oration in Latin made unto him, and after that 30 pieces of ordnance were discharged in the marsh. On Tuesday in the morning he rode with the mayor and many others to Hungrode, and returned by water ; on Wednesday morning he brake fast at the mayor's, and so departed for London, being accompanied with the sheriffs and like company again beyond Kinswood.

f. 276.

This year was great dearth and scarcity of corn throughout the land, and many had perished if God of His mercy had not provided for us in sending in more foreign corn to this city this year than ever came to man's memory or records before. There came to this city from the 23 July 1608 to the 24th of July 1609 according to their several entries in the custom house books (which I have seen and from thence did collect these sums underwritten) 60 ships with corn, whereof were 23 great Hollenders and one great ship of London, all which one with another contained 100 tons apiece and better. The rest were of smaller burdens from Fraunce, Ireland and other places.

KING JAMES I.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS

*Anno
Regni.*

	£	s.	d.
34,629 bushels of wheat at 5 ^s per bushel	08,657	5	0
73,770 bushels rye at 4 ^s per bushel	14,754	0	0
04,040 bushels barley at 3 ^s is	00,606	0	0
<hr/>			
112,439 bushels amounting unto	24,017	5	0
<hr/>			

This I have valued at the lowest rate, for much of this wheat was sold for a noble a bushel, and the greatest part of the rye for 4^s 8^d and 5^s a bushel. So it pleased our good God, blessed be His name therefor, to send a plentiful harvest, and our wheat was sold before August was ended for 4^s a bushel.

1609

ROBERT ALDWORTH { THOMAS ALDWORTH.
WILLIAM CHALLONER.

7

f. 277.

The 9th of May 1610 the Duke of Brunzwike, Queene Anne her sister's son, about 18 years of age, came to this city; he was brought in with 200 horse, was honourably entertained; 25 pieces of great ordnance were discharged in the marsh at his entrying, with sundry volleys of shot at supper time performed by all our trained soldiers: he lay at the White Lion in Brodestreat, where the mayor and many of the council supped with him. The next morning he walked with the mayor into the marsh where the great ordnance were twice discharged before them; he dined at the mayor's, and in the afternoon took his journey for Bath.

This year Doctor Thomas White, a divine of London, a Bristoll man born, erected an alms house in Temple Streat near to the conduit, and gave maintenance for 10 poor people there.

1610

JOHN EGGLESFIELD { THOMAS WHITEHEAD.
WILLIAM PITT.

8

This winter proved very foul and stormy, which caused much shipwreck in sundry places, whereof a great Fleming loaden with sugars, oils and other good loading was lost at Possett's Point on Wednesday at 4 of the clock in the afternoon the 24th of October: she sunk before

KING JAMES I.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

she came to Kingrode in sight of many ships and barks; yet no man durst put forth to help, the storm was so great. She splitted, and no man of her company was saved; one half of her was driven up above Awst, much of her loading was taken up but all spoiled. The 3 of May 1611 a headless body was taken up and buried at St Phillip's in the morning; and that evening John Snig was taken up that was drowned at Rownam 5 months before.

f. 278.

This year Mr John Guy, merchant, went for Newfoundland victualled for the plantation of 40 men for a whole year

1611

WILLIAM CARY

{ WILLIAM BURROWES.
HENRY GIBBES.

9

About the end of May died Sir Robert Cicill, Lord Treasurer of England.

This year from May to August, being 4 months, was the dryest time that any man then living ever knew, for all the grass was starved and dried up like ground new tilled, which starved many cattle, and had starved more but it pleased God to send a mild and warm winter to make amends.

1612

ABELL KITCHEN

{ CHRISTOPHER CARY.
JOHN BARKER.

10

On Friday the 4th of June 1613 Queene Anne came to Bristoll, whose prince-like entertainment I will here show as it was truly showed and set forth by one Robert Naile a prentice in Bristoll, who dedicated his book to the mayor and aldermen here.

The Lady Elizabeth was married to the Palsgrave; and in November Prince Henry died.

Entertainment
of Queen
Anne.

If ancient records of renown unto our ears declare
What deeds by our forefathers' time of old achievèd were;
If they for us such care have had, that their successors be
By writing of their former acts, that we y^e same might see:
Shall we to our survivors then ourselves ungrateful prove,
By not recording things which may succeeding ages move,
In imitation of the like, to get a glorious name,
And to enrol themselves in books of never-dying fame.

KING JAMES I.

The monuments so much renowned that mighty monarchs rare,
 Priamids and colossas great do moulder down and wear
 In tract of time, so that no form nor fashion they retain
 Whereby the passengers may say, " Here once they did remain."
 f. 279. But virtuous deeds, which by the muse preservèd are for aye,
 Shall still abide when date of these is passèd clean away.
 For virtue's fame immortal is, and never shall it die,
 Though under ground, consumed to dust, a thousand years we lie
 Great Palæus' son, by Hector's death, had never famous been
 Had Homer graced him not with his immortalizing pen.
 Shall I let slip in silence then, what these mine eyes have seen,
 Bristoll's renownèd praise set forth, in welcoming our Queene.
 The grave and ancient council first, in gowns of scarlet dye,
 Attended on each by a page did ride triumphantly ;
 With footcloths were their horses deck'd ; no cost they thought too
 much
 For to express their willing hearts, their love to her was such.
 To Bristoll's ancient utmost bounds marched on this gallant train
 To meet Her Grace, for whose approach with joy they did remain.
 Next after them the companies, each after their degree,
 With joyful hearts marched on to meet Her Gracious Majestie.
 Similie. Like as the dry and thirsty ground, by Phœbus' burning dart
 With extreme heat for long time vex'd and piercèd to the heart,
 With yawning throat, with gaping seams y^e moisty clouds to call,
 That with their wat'ry drops they would into her bosom fall ;
 Thereby to cool her thirsty throat, and arm her breast so well
 That Phœbus' stinging darts she might with moisture cold expel :
 Even so also both old and young with hearts and voice did crave
 The wishèd presence of Her Grace in complete joy to have.
 And last of all, though last not least, chief subject of my verse,
 Three bands there were, whose worthy praise my muse cannot rehearse.
 The first in white and violet clad, the second black and white,
 The third with white and scarlet was, in martial order dight.
 But lest that curious carping fools objecting thus may say,
 " Renowned valour seldom lurks where is apparel gay " :
 I answer them, " Nay, this hath been by flying fame extolled,
 " That Bristoll bands in all attempts have been of courage bold.

KING JAMES I.

" For as to please her princely sight they sparèd not their goods,
 " Like so for to protect her Grace they will not spare their bloods.
 " The hardy pilot never is but in a storm descried ;
 " The purest gold not known from brass but when by touchstone tried
 " Even so when storms shall threaten wreck and blust'ring billows beat
 " Then shall appear, and not till then, where is true valour's seat."
 But haste my muse, for too, too long, the time thou hast delayed :
 To bad men more will not suffice ; to good enough is said.
 f. 280. No sooner did Her Grace's train approach our city's bound,
 And that her herald 'gan draw near with blast of trumpet sound,
 Submissive, prostrate on his knees, the mayor then fell down
 And the recorder by his side, a man of great renown.
 With grave aspect and perfect voice his silence then he brake,
 These words unto her princely grace, or not unlike, he spake.

The oration
 unto Her
 Grace.

" The rarest gems that mortal men to princes [do] impart,
 " Renownèd lady, true love is, proceeding from the heart.
 " This is the gift that God requires, this is the perfect band,
 " The seal that reunites the force and sinews of our land.
 " This Bristoll's gem, set clearly forth in every subject true
 " On whom your Grace shall bend your fate [*sic*] or deign to take a view,
 " Prostrates itself in lowly wise unto your Grace's sight,
 " To serve our gracious King or Queene with all our force and might.
 " Bristoll, a city of renown, hath never traitor been
 " To sovereign rule, or regal reign, or false to King or Queene.
 " With thankfulness recordeth still full many a favour great
 " Enjoyed by famous kings and queens that rulèd England's seat :
 " But to your gracious Majestic. as to our sovereign sweet ;
 * weal. " For preservation of our realm,* we render praises meet.
 " Our liberties by you preserved, and many other things ;
 " You are the fruitful root from whence our hopeful branches springs.
 " Ingrateful then shall we be thought, and justly be condemned,
 " For pretermittin'g duty bound, unto your Grace descended
 " From ancient Christian kings, adorn'd with outward graces, blest
 " With inward princely virtues rare, which far surpass y° rest.
 " With royal imps blest from above, to reign and rule this land
 " So long we hope as sun and moon in firmament shall stand.

KING JAMES I.

f. 281.

" Yet this respect of princely gifts could not our city move
 " For to invite your Majestie : was yet for want of love ?
 " Far be it from their loyal hearts, nay, rather did they fear
 " Too mean for such a princely guest your entertainment here
 " Expected, should approve itself, unto their grief of mind,
 " When as your princely Grace the same should insufficient find.
 " But now with double bands of love indebted to your Grace
 " We find ourselves most strictly bound, since that unto this place
 " Of your accord and princely love you have approachèd near,
 " To make our city by this means more famous to appear.
 " Most humble thanks I yield therefore unto your Majestie,
 " In name of all these citizens, whose service till they die
 " Devoted is unto your Grace, as to their sovereign good,
 " Not fearing if occasion were to seal it with their blood.
 " Requiring pardon of your Grace for what amiss you find,
 " Imputing it not to neglect but to the want of time,
 " Accepting our token small, a pledge of loving hearts,
 " Who will continue subjects true until their lives depart.
 " Treading the steps of princes great, as by records we find,
 " Who never did respect so much the gift as giver's mind.
 " This done, Bristoll, which to our joy and great content hath been
 " For evermore accounted still the Chamber of the Queene
 " Of England, is and ever will, as yet hath been to fore,
 " Unto Queene An our gracious queen much bound for evermore.
 " And I this city's worthless mouth, which tasted hath full oft
 " Your princely favours bountiful, on me bestowed for nought
 " Of worthiness in me you found, for which I will entreat
 " For you and all your royal train unto the mercy seat
 " Of God, that He may bless you still, and send you long to reign
 " Unto His glory and our good, the truth for to maintain."

The grave recorder having then concluded this his speech,
 The mayor he his present gave, and did her Grace beseech
 For to accept in good part, as pledge of their goodwill,
 Which to her sovereign Majestie they would continue still.
 A rich embrodered purse it was, most sumptuous to behold
 In outward show ; the inside was cramm'd full of massy gold.

KING JAMES I.

In gracious wise the Queene received y^e present he her gave,
 And rendered thanks, more thanks than they of her could wish or crave.
 And lastly all the magistrates in order passing by
 With reverence did (as duty bound) salute her Majestie
 When she had passèd thus along unto the city gate,
 Attended on by great and small, and many a noble state,
 There first her eyes beheld what erst her heart could not conceive :
 Through sudden admiration rapt, scarce could she credit give
 Unto her sight ; for since she first set foot on English ground,
 Such brave, courageous, hardy men at once she never found.
 Admiring at this sudden sight, she views these martial bands,
 How each in his assignèd place, in order firmly stands,
 On either side of Bristoll streets firm joinèd like a wall,
 To guard her Grace unto the Court, lest ought might her befall
 f. 282. Through rashness of the multitude, which might her Grace annoy
 By pressing on for to behold their love, their life, their joy.
 First stood a rank of hardy pikes, much like a thorny wood ;
 Next after them the nimble shot in order ready stood ;
 Here waves the ensigns in the wind, there stands y^e fife and drum,
 Attending when her Majestie would through their squadrons come.
 All to their captain's colours were with scarves and feathers bright
 Adorn'd, not wanting ought was fit to please her princely sight.
 Each man for martial discipline doth a commander seem,
 As though in wars from tender years they exercised had been.
 Simille. Like some great princess who intends to purchase jewels rare,
 Which by some foreign jeweller to her presented are,
 First through his casket doth she look, with curious searching eye,
 Where she may to her heart's content some precious gem descry ;
 The first she sets her hand upon seems glorious in her sight ;
 A second doth more better please her curious appetite ;
 The third anon she doth behold, which doth y^e rest excel,
 So that each later choice doth seem the former to refell ;
 That quite confounded in her mind, she knows not which to choose
 But still she thinks she takes y^e worst and doth y^e best refuse :
 Even so our gracious sovereign Queene, as through y^e streets she
 passed,
 Each several object pleased her well whereon her eye she cast :

KING JAMES I.

But as amidst these armèd troops she passing forward went,
 Each martialist [*sic*] unto her view did seem most excellent ;
 So that protesting thus she did unto her nobles say,
 " Brave Bristoll men from all the land hath borne y^e prize away.
 " For this their famous enterprise their credit I will raise ;
 " Renownèd fame shall spread their name, and glory sound their praise."
 No thund'ring shot nor rattling drums throughout y^e streets were heard
 Whiles that her Grace to courtward went ; most strictly were observed
 The proclamation former made, wherein did plain appear
 The reverend council's providence, the soldier's love and fear.
 But when she was conducted safe, with all her noble train,
 Unto her royal Court whereas with joy she did remain,
 And in her presence-chamber placed, there for to take a view
 Of all the royal pastimes made by this brave martial crew ;
 Who march'd along on Bristoll's quay, with ensigns brave display'd,
 And opposite against the court each in order stayed,
 Expecting when by sound of drum they should commanded be
 For to discharge their cannot shot,* before her Majestie.
 Thus ready rangèd stood these bands, expecting nought but time,
 That temporizing space I mean, wherewith we must refine
 Our outward acts and all our deeds, whereby we shall be tried
 As perfect gold is in the fire, seven times purified.
 Had Hanibal of Carthage known what triumph great he lost
 By time's neglect, when he had slain the mighty Roman host,
 If he forthwith had march'd to Rome with his victorious bands,
 Rome's lofty pride no doubt had stoop'd to his unconquered hands.
 But when (prevented by report) he came too late to speed,
 An answer fit he then received for this his shameful deed.
 " O Haniball full well thou know'st a victory to get,
 " But how to use it once obtain'd thou hast not learned yet."
 Music with time as native twins afford sweet harmony
 Arion's harp (time not observed) resounds harsh melody.
 Therefore I say attend on time while time attends on thee,
 For time once lost for gold or gain cannot attainèd be.
 But when at length by tokens made was time convenient found,
 Two thund'ring peals of shot were made, which seem'd to shake y^e
 ground.

She lay in Sir
 John Yong
 his house.

* rattling shot.

f. 283.

KING JAMES I.

And next for half an hour space the roaring cannons cry
 With fiery smoke did seem to choke and quench bright Phœbus' eye.
 The airy regions were inflam'd, as if that Phaeton
 (As poets feign) had ruled again the chariot of the sun.
 But when y^e cannons were discharg'd and that the skies were clear,
 A joyful shout by thousands made which hither did repair
 In token of contented joy resounding in the air,
 The bells most joyfully did ring, with music's symphony ;
 And still these words, " God save our Queene," re-echoed in the sky,
 With horrid voice that flying fowls amazèd fell to ground
 Through great astonishment and fear of this their thund'ring sound. .
 Much more should we do for our Queene, inflamed with ardent love,
 Of her attractive virtues rare, proceeding from above ;
 And for King James' our sovereign's sake, whom God preserve and keep
 From all detested treacheries, both waking and asleep.
 The soldiers having thus with joy this first day's travail done,
 Which did delight her Grace's sight and all that look'd thereon,
 Returnèd back before the Court, each band in good array,
 With thund'ring shot their leave they took, and homewards march away.
 Thus did her Grace's Court excel, with great renown and fame,
 Where thousands for to see her Grace to Bristoll flocking came :

Saturday. Whereas her gracious Majestie, their kindness to requite,
 In open view herself did shew to all the people's sight.
 It were too long for to rehearse the brave pastime and sport
 Which by the citizens were made for to delight her court.
 Their love by proffered service shown, to guard her Majestie :
 But mine intent is to conclude each thing with brevity.

Sunday. No sooner had swift Phœbus' steeds begun their course to run,
 Shining with most resplendent rays upon our horizon,
 But that each soldier did prepare to guard her Majestie
 Unto the temple of the Lord, with great solemnity.

f. 284. Not clad in arms as erst they were, with thund'ring shot that roared,
 But with good hearts to sanctify the Sabbath of the Lord,
 Who hath six days allotted us to purchase worldly wealth,
 The seventh alone He hath reserv'd for goodness of our health ;
 That we this day might praise His name, and rest ourselves from sin,
 As God did rest when He had made y^e world and all therein.

KING JAMES I.

Quite from y^e court unto y^e church this worthy guard was seen,
 In ranks close standing one by one to safe conduct the Queene.
 But when the mayor grave and wise, in most triumphant sort.
 With all the reverend council came on foot unto the court ;
 In seemly wise attired all with gowns of scarlet dye,
 For to attend unto the church her gracious Majestie ;
 Who mounted like fair Cinthia bright into her sumptuous coach,
 Drawn by four milk-white coursers brave ; and next her did approach
 The ladies on their trampling steeds, like fair Diana's train
 Hunting in the Arcadian woods (as do the poets feign) :
 The reverend senates two and two, all marching on a row,
 Foremost of all in their degrees unto the church did go.
 Lastly, on foot before her Grace, with all her noble train
 Of lords and knights into the church the worthy mayor came.
 The Queene then set in chair of state with all y^e residue
 In their degrees the mayor and sheriffs and the nobility.
 Where learned Doctor Robson did a goodly sermon frame,
 In setting forth God's mighty works and lauding of His nam .
 Which sermon being finishèd, she back return'd to court,
 Guarded along from church again in most triumphant sort.
 The reverend mayor and the sheriffs their love for to express,
 Did feast with most delicious cheer, and dainties numberless,
 Her noble train, who did admire as though earth, air and sea
 With all their dainties had conspired Bristoll to dignify ;
 Whose true affection to her prince and peerless progeny
 Doth rest unparagon'd, as yet, unto posterity.
 By good advice therefore it was provided that her Grace
 With all her train might not dislike their tarrying in this place.
 For every day she sojourn'd here, in most triumphant sort,
 A several pastime was ordained for to delight her court.
 And as at her first ent'ring here she did with joy behold
 A martial troop of warlike men, of courage stout and bold,
 Like so for Monday's pastime was preparèd for her sight
 Betwixt two galleys and a ship a bloody water fight.
 But yet awhile I must look back, ere farther I proceed,
 Lest that my muse should taxèd be for too too hasty speed.

Monday.

KING JAMES I.

f. 285. This water-fight by fame divulg'd, full many thousands drew,
Both far and near, for to behold and take a perfect view
Of Turkes and Turkish galleys both describ'd in lively wise
By worthy Brutes who oft have seen their habit, form and guise :
Nay, many a Christian merchant man have too too often known
Though by constraint to Christ His flock their love and kindness shown.
When Amphitrites flowing waves began to fill their banks
Full forty thousand eyes, at least, expected when our ranks
From court-ward would conduct the Queene unto y^e river's side,
For to behold by worthy Brutes their water-combat tried.
Who came accompanied at length with all her noble court :
The mayor with the council rode to show her Grace this sport.
One of the bands in warlike wise marching triumphantly,
Guarded unto the water side her gracious Majestie :
The other two on either side were of the river placed,
Where thund'ring shot resounding shrill this famous triumph graced.
When placèd in her royal tent, bedeck'd with Flora's pride,
She did attend to see the end of this brave combat tried.
Foremost of all an English ship came stemming with the tide,
And right before her Grace's tent at anchor did she ride.
Her colours were y^e bloody cross to Brittain's foes well known :
A worthy captain was her guide whose skilful art was shown.
Her soldiers' brave resolvèd hearts no danger could impair ;
Her flags and lofty pendants seemed to beautify the air.
But while at anchor there they lay, they 'gan descry from far
Two Turkish galleys well prepar'd, most mighty men of war.
They saw how close they plied their oars, to board them if they can ;
Then every mate begins to stir, minding to play the man.
Each one betake him to his arms to entertain this guest,
In emulation which of them should guard his quarter best,
Some runneth here, some runneth there, all wants for to supply,
As honey bees in summer time when Phœbus 'gins to fry.
Their fights hung out, their musket shot, and murderers each one,
Were ready primed, expecting nought but when the Turks would come :
Whose moony standards at the last they plainly 'gan descry,
Full well provided both for arms and for artillery.

KING JAMES I.

Their admiral had all his men apparellèd in blue,
 The other red, so near they did resemble Turks in hue.
 With targ^s¹ and scimitars, so that had sharp-eyed Liucius seen,
 He would have judgèd that these men Turks natural had been.
 f. 286. But when by swiftness of their oars they did approach them nigh,
 "Amain, amain your topsails strike," these feignèd Turks did cry.
 "Oh hoy, so hoy, from whence your ship?" "Of England."
 "Whither bound?"
 "For Bristoll port." "What, will you yield? or else sink and be
 drown'd."
 "We'll fight it to the utmost man," the Christians did reply;
 "We had much rather lose our lives than lose our liberty."
 Then did the fife and drums begin death's fierce alarum sound,
 The thund'ring shot with horrid noise did all things else confound.
 But when with musket shot they had on each part done their best,
 Their sharp-edged scimitars they drew, for to perform the rest.
 At once both galleys fell aboard,—a Turkish stratagem,
 Seeking by numbers to oppress our never-daunted men;
 Who with like courage did sustain the fierce barbarian force,
 Confronting them with their bright swords; who without all remorse
 Pressed on with might and main: so that to the beholder's eye
 Each 'gainst their opposite did shew their utmost cruelty.
 Like as the waters whose swift course is stoppèd by a bay,
 Which, though not long, if for a while their fury doth delay;
 Till reuniting of their force, they cast it to the ground,
 So that no mention of the same remaineth to be found:
 Even so these Turks were for a while repulsèd with disgrace
 By Christians, till their number failed for to supply each place,
 Whereas the Turks on all parts did their victory begin,
 Though not by valour, yet by force their chiefest hope to win:
 On either part no slackness found, but each man firmly stood
 That Amphrites' [*sic*] silver waves were stained with crimson blood.
 This fight so bravely was maintained, that wingèd victory
 Now on the Christians, then on the Turks, did look triumphantly.
 The bands which by the river stood on each side did their best
 With thund'ring shot to aid their friends, by numbers thus oppressed.

6 bladders of
 blood poured
 out of y^e
 scupper holes.

¹ Shields.

KING JAMES I.

Meanwhile the Turks with high applause their victory pursued,
 Longing to see their Turkish blades with Christians' blood imbrued.
 But trust who list (until deceived) Fortune's unconstant chance,
 Which mighty monarch's casteth down, and meaner doth advance,
 When greatest hope of good success, when health and wealth is highest,
 Then woeful wreck, disease and want, with grief approacheth highest :
 For whiles upon these Turks attempts she sweetly seemed to smile,
 Bending her brows, she turns her face, intending greatest guile.
 The Christians well perceiving that their forces nought avail'd
 To daunt these proud usurping Turks which fiercely them assail'd,
 With feign'd fear retiring back they chased them clean away ;
 By fiery force deprived of this their misconceiv'd prey,
 Like as the greedy ravening wolf with pinching hunger press'd,
 Leaving the woods through hills and dales, disdainning quiet rest,
 He fearless rangeth up and down, not ceasing till he find
 The harmless flock of tender lambs, the object of his mind,
 Where ready press'd to seize upon his long desired prey,
 And satisfy his greedy lust, impatient of delay ;
 Even so these Turks provok'd by thirst of honour and renown,
 Striving for to adorn their heads with a victorious crown,
 Whose laurel branches (fame's desert) are not by cowards gain'd,
 But by true, noble, valiant hearts with sweaty brows obtain'd.
 When that they thought all danger past which might themselves
 oppose

To their designs, then were they made a spoil unto their foes :
 For ofttimes when we glory most in sunshine of delights
 Then winter storms our joyful course with sharp affliction bites.
 Some of these Turks, incens'd with rage, not fearing this mischance,
 Were mounted up into the shrouds their prowess to advance :
 When thirsting for to win renown, with all their force and might,
 Against the fury of their foes maintain'd as eager fight.
 But when their fortunes once declin'd, the Christians they forsook,
 Leaping into the brinish waves, and so their galleys took.
 But those drops that cooled their heat quench'd not y^e burning fire
 Of fierce revenge for their disgrace, but more inflam'd their ire
 And wrathful rage ; remembering that how much more hard the pain
 So much more excellent shall be the triumph they obtain.

They were beat
 off again.

KING JAMES I.

Thus arm'd with hope (for hope is swift, and flies with swallows' wings ;
Of mighty monarchs it makes gods, and meaner creatures kings)
The seventh time they did attempt, although unto their cost,
To reobtain from Christians' hands their former honour lost.
Then might you see the fiery balls like comets blazing bright,
The dusky smoke of powder'd shot, which dimm'd and daz'd their
sight.

The moony targs advanced on high from harm to guard their heads ;
The Christians' valour in defence which nought their fury dreads.
The fierce aspect on either part sufficient to affright
And terrify great Mars himself, the dauntless god of might.
For to conclude they came aboard, where entertain'd they were
By these brave Brutes with martial strokes, until y^e former snar
Once more had dispossest'd their hope the victory to win,
Constraining them (to get aboard their galleys) back to swim.
Amidst this fight one of these Turks, thirsting to get renown,
Ere that the Christians him descried had took their colours down :

f. 288.

Wherewith unto the bowsper got, he leaped in the main
And toole [*sic*] his galley with triumph of this his glorious gain.
The valiant heart which once hath felt the utmost force and night
Of envious fortune, courage takes, and thrives in her despite :
That by his resolution bold he doth abate her ire,
Which sought to work his overthrow by famine, sword and fire,
Even so the Christians having once repuls'd this furious foe
Whose first assault might seem to threat their wreck and deadly woe,
Their valiant hearts were more inflam'd by Turk's disgraceful foil,
Hoping their trophies for to raise by those barbarian spoil :
Who four times twice did board their ship, with lofty shouts and cries,
And four times twice they were repuls'd from this their wilful prize ;
So that through fear discouragèd they took themselves to flight,
And left some of their brave consorts by Christians took in fight :
Which captives brought before her Grace, on bended knees did crave
For mercy, which her Majesty with pardon freely gave.
Lo, here behold by this triumph, as in a mirror plain,
How mighty Jove against all foes our quarrel doth maintain,
Confounding all their privy plots and close conspiracies,
Who for to undermine our state against us do devise.

KING JAMES I.

Their vain attempts and boundless thoughts He turns to their decay,
 Entrappèd in y^e self-same snare they did for others lay.
 For God, which bounds y^e raging seas, hath bounded their desire,
 And turns to smoke their proud attempts whereby their thoughts
 aspire.

Here at Court
 we gave
 2 volleys of
 shot at our
 parting.

This brave exploit thus finishèd, y^e Queene with all her train
 Attending on her princely Grace, to Court return'd again.
 Where like Neptumans, captive-like, these Turks she saw return
 With linstock, match, targs, oars in hand, in solemn march to mourn :
 Which being acted to the life, so much her Grace contents,
 As new varieties have force, mix'd with strange complements.
 By this time Phœbus 'gan to hide his chariot in the west,
 And each thing living took themselves unto their wonted rest.
 But when Philomell once began her sugared notes to sing,
 At fair Aurora's first approach, which pleasant comfort bring,
 By chasing hence the darksome night with her deluding dreams,
 And bringing in y^e joyful light by Sol's all-searching beams.
 When every man with joyful heart his sleepy bed forsakes,
 And to his daily labour eke himself again betakes ;

Tuesday.

The utmost date expirèd was upon this present day
 Of our most gracious Queene's abode in Bristoll for to stay.
 Wherefore the reverend council came unto her princely Court
 For to attend her Majesty, prepared in seemly sort.

f. 289.

Whereas our Queene most graciously vouchsafed to thank them all,
 Both mayor, sheriffs and aldermen, who on their knees did fall,
 And humbly kissed her royal hand, such favour did she show,
 And love for love, which to her Grace in duty they did owe.
 And furthermore, for to express her love to loyal hearts,
 And bounty, by rewarding all according to deserts,
 A ring with diamonds beset most graciously she sent
 Unto the mayor as a pledge of her most kind intent,
 In ought she could for Bristoll's good in rightful cause obtain,
 By suit preferred unto King James our gracious sovereign.
 Such tender love hath now possessed her Grace's princely breast,
 That she for Bristoll's weal would be for ever ready pressed.
 For as the fixèd stars move not within the firmament,
 So love by virtuous deeds obtain'd is always permanent.

KING JAMES I.

In solemn wise her farewell took, through Bristoll streets she pass'd,
 Where (as at her first entrance here) a worthy guard was plac'd.
 The mayor with the council grave before her Grace did ride,
 Her courtly guard of worthy peers attended by her side.
 The streets on either side were press'd with numbers infinite,
 Who in her gracious countenance had fixèd their delight ;
 Whose joyful hearts expressèd were when they beheld her face,
 And with loud voices did cry out, " The Lord preserve your Grace."
 Thus rode they with her Grace as far as Bristoll's bounds extend,
 Where this their joyful journey was compell'd to take an end.
 In humble wise the mayor then his lofty steed forsook,
 And of her [*Grace*] on bended knees prostrate his farewell took.
 And all the rest her servants true did seem to change their cheer
 And mourn her absence as the child that loseth parents dear.
 The martial bands in number three, by three brave peals of shot
 Express'd their love, that cursèd hate might not their honour blot.
 Thus have you heard impartially presented to your view
 A pattern of most loyal hearts unto their sovereign true.
 Who not alone in hearts but hands have manifested plain,
 Although that virtues never 'scapes through envy free from blame :
 Therefore let envy fret and fume, and spit her poisoned bane ;
 For virtuous deeds shall still enjoy a never-dying fame.

FINIS.

CONCERNING THE AUTHOR ROBERT NAILE.

It is good to keep alive what would be dead ;
 therefore he hits the nail not on the head :
 But yet he hath done the office of a nail,
 to fix that fast which otherwise would fail.
 As now proves true, his name matching his fate,
 in nailing fame on eternity's firm gate.

KING JAMES I.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

f. 290.

1613

FRAUNCIS KNIGHT

{ CHRISTOPHER WHITSON.
JOHN GONNING.

11

This year was great scarcity of corn in England, and there was brought to this city from France, Danzwicke and other parts from September 1613 to August 1614 of ships great and small 104, and in the custom house was entered 25,105 quarters of all sorts of grain.

1614

THOMAS JAMES

{ HUMPHRY HOOKE.
JOHN LANGTON.

12

This year was erected the library in the marsh, whereof Doctor Tobias Mathews, Archbishop of Yorke, born on Bristoll bridge, was the first original and greatest benefactor ; and M^r Robert Redwood founder of the place, and Richard Williams, vicar of S^t Leonard's, was the keeper thereof.

note.

The new gate going into the castle builded this year.

1615

JOHN WHITSON

{ WILLIAM BALDING.
JOHN THOMLINSON.

13

A new
fishmarket.

New work in
Corne Street.

This year were certain old houses taken down near the west end of S^t Nicholas shambles, and a fish market there made. And likewise was finished the enlargement of the new work or walk by All Saints' church before the Towlzey.

One Phelpes, a felon, was pressed to death in Newgate for denying to be tried by his country but by God and Somersetshire.

The *Zabulon* of Bristoll a ship of 100 tons and better with 30 men in her was cast away near unto Carmarthen, loaden for the most part with oils ; Robert Owen of Bristoll being lost in her was taken up and buried in Carmarthen where he was born.

f. 291.

The masters and company of bakers here at their great charges procured letters patents from the King's Majestie under his Highness' great seal of England, whereby they endeavoured to exempt themselves wholly from y^e government of this city ; which doubtless if they had proceeded and might be suffered in their wicked purposes, they would have been very hurtful to the state of this city, especially to the poor sort of people. But they were prevented by the mayor, M^r Knight and M^r James, two aldermen having power given them by the said

KING JAMES I.

letters patents to swear John Gibbons master of the company, who refusing to take oath, they procured a writ out of the High Court of Chancery, commanding the mayor and aldermen to minister the oath unto the said master, which yet nevertheless he and the bakers refused to do, saying they would forbear baking : whereupon the said mayor and justices gave free liberty unto two country bakers, one of Wreighton, another of Porbury, to bring into this city so much bread as they could make. Who made their 2^d. wheaten loaf to weigh 36 ounces, and the 2^d. white loaf 26 ounces ; making all other sorts of bread accordingly ; which white loaf was 8 ounces and the wheaten 10 ounces heavier than our baker's bread ; and by that means the bakers were glad to submit themselves.

This summer there happened great challenges to be made between certain merchants and shopkeepers of Bristoll against so many more of Exeter for the exercise of shooting with muskets open sighted and soldierlike at a butt of artillery with bullets, which by each side agreed upon and covenants drawn between them. Our men went first to Exeter, with 15 muskets chested and carried on horseback, themselves being well suited, and every man's bandolier suitable and covered with crimson velvet, silver lace and silver fringe, which cost them 50^s. a piece. Sheriff Tomlinson rode with them, accompanied with 2 captains of our city and other worshipful men to the number of 40 horse and upwards, all expert men in military discipline. These departed Bristoll on Monday the 27th of May 1616, and the 28th day they were gallantly brought into Exeter with 200 horse, colours, drums and trumpets, and sumptuously feasted. The next day, being Wednesday, our men proved their pieces privately and shot well. On Thursday they prepared themselves, and the two companies prepared themselves and marched together to the place appointed, where Exeter men by a secret spy (unknown to our men) were acquainted of their good private shooting ; whereof fearing themselves too weak, fell to wrangling, and put our men off for that day with grief. That night our men supped at the sheriff's house, where was great provision and many healths drunk, and great protestations made how sorry they were for the great abuse offered to our men by young wilful heads. So after supper and many healths they brought our men to their lodgings, where many more healths and burnt sack was spent near all night ; not one of the shooters

f. 292.

KING JAMES I.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

f. 293.

of Exeter men in their company all that night. Friday morning most of our men being sick with drinking and watching prepared themselves to take horse for Bristoll. Then was speeches given forth that our men were cowards and dared not to shoot with them; which so enraged our men that they would go presently to try the victory: where one of our men struck out the pin: our men were best and second at the mark, yet by reason of one bullet from Exeter struck but the edge of the target more than was done on our side it was judged thereby that they won two rounds and our men one; whereby they lost 100 nobles which otherwise they had won so much. Otherwise all our men were there kindly used; no man suffered to spend one penny for diet, wine, beer or provender. Besides this small loss, our men showed themselves valorous and bountiful. They gave away above 100*l.* in Exeter among officers and poor people of the city. For every man that rode thither did put 5*l.* apiece into a common purse.

Also this year was our Towlzey new built, the windows made higher and the leads likewise lengthened and heightened.

1616

THOMAS FARMER

.. .. .

{ HENRY YATE.
{ HENRY HOBSON.

14

This summer our King's Majesty made his progress to Scotland. The building abovesaid was this year.

On May Day 1617 our learned dean Doctor Simon Robson died; in whose place succeeded Doctor Edward Chetwin, a public preacher of this city.

The first of July Exeter men came to Bristoll with 3 of their captains and many other gentlemen to the number of 55 horse. Out of our city rode above 300 horse with all our 3 captains, who met them 4 miles off and with trumpets and colours brought them in gallantly, lodged them at the Beare, and bountifully feasted them with all dainties that for money might be had. The next day, being Wednesday, they caused a butt to be erected in the marsh; which they refusing, our captains to give them content erected another by agreement in S^t Augustine's Greene, with 3 tents fitting each business. Thursday afternoon our men, in number 18, prepared themselves, being led by 3 worthy

KING JAMES I.

captains with 3 ensigns and 6 drums came to the door of their lodging, the sight whereof so daunted their adversaries that they fell to jauling¹ between themselves, insomuch that though before they seemed all ready, they durst not come forth, but strived to put one the other foremost.

f. 294. Which our men, seeing that no persuasion could move them, then our men marched away to the place and hour appointed, attended by the mayor and council and many knights and gentlemen, whom they placed in a fair tent as expectators and judges for the business. There our men tarried 2 hours for Exeter men, who at last with much entreaty of their gentlemen came. The wind blew hard at south-west all that day, which so much disturbed their hands that our men that time of 52 shots put in but 7, and they 5 shots. Then night overtaking them, 4 of each side were to shoot for trial next day one shot apiece; next morning meeting there again, and the wind being calm, three of our men shot into the target and the fourth one inch over, and never a one of their 4 shots came within half a foot of the target. So our men were best, second and third, won the three rounds and 100*l.* in money, beside much bets won on our side: all which was spent upon them and 100*l.* more to double repay their courtesy. Our captain willed their treasurer to put every penny to account which they had laid out, and repaid them again, not suffering them to give ought to any officer or poor in our city. So on Friday after-noon they all took horse, and our men accompanied them good part of the way.

This year there was a great controversy between Alderman Whitson and Alderman James for precedency, for that M^r James took place of M^r Whitson the 30 of September. M^r Whitson having occasion to ride into the country, did forbear to say anything that time, but immediately after his return he mentioned the matter to the mayor and all aldermen being assembled in the council house. M^r Whitson and M^r James absented themselves, leaving and referring the matter wholly to the mayor and aldermen. After long dispute the mayor and 7 of the aldermen gave the place by award unto M^r Whitson; but others were of the contrary opinion. The reasons that [*led*] the mayor and 7 aldermen to give the precedency to M^r Whitson were that he was first justice of the peace and mayor before M^r James: and therefore thought it not meet that M^r James being the second time mayor

¹ Grumbling.

KING JAMES I.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

one year before M^r Whitson should take place of him. Afterwards Alderman Whitson, for the better maintaining of the mayor and his brethren's opinions, did put down the case as in truth it was, and sent it to the principal King at Arms, named William Seagar, Garter, who gave it under his handwriting that the place of precedency was due to M^r Whitson : the copy of which writing is here set down. In the end M^r James yielded the place and they were made good friends.

GARTER'S WORDS.

" A mayor of a city is to have precedency of all other aldermen
" that have been mayors before him, in regard he is the King's lieu-
" tenant *pro tempore* ; but being out of his mayoralty he shall go
" according to his seniority in aldermanship : if he have been twice
" or thrice mayor, his reputation shall be the more and take place before
" all other aldermen that have been but once mayor : and next unto
" the mayor present." And therefore I conclude that M^r Whitson
being senior alderman shall precede M^r James by priority, although
M^r James was second time mayor before him.

1617

GEORGE HARRINGTON

.. { MATHEW WARREN.
.. { WILLIAM TURNER.

15

The Backe of Bristoll was newly pitched from one end to the other, and the walls and slips repaired and mended.

In the year before Sir Walter Rawly made his last voyage, and this year in the Whitsun week he returned and put into Kingsale in Ireland.

The 18th of June 1618 a fair new ship, called the *Jonathan* of Bristoll, of the burden of 200 tons and upwards, was launched at the quay.

f. 296.

1618

JOHN GUY

{ THOMAS SISSELL, wire-drawer.
.. { THOMAS WRIGHT.

16

The 17th of November 1618 Sir Walter Rawly was beheaded at Weminster churchyard.¹

In this month a comet or blazing star was seen in the element 2 hours before day for the space of 14 days.

¹ Sir Walter Raleigh was executed at Westminster 29th October, 1618.

KING JAMES I.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

1619

THOMAS PACKER

.. .. .

{ WILLIAM LISSET.
HUMPHRY BROWNE.

17

This year began much trouble and wars in Bohemia : they created Prince Frederic Pallintine of the Rhyne for their king ; who took part with the Protestants, to his great loss and ruin of his country.

1620

JOHN DOUGHTY

{ ANDREW CHARLTON.
PEETER MILLER.

18

This sheriff Miller was the man that struck out the pin at the shooting in Exeter 1616.

This year was the new walk made against Christ church ; and the lead and frame over it was set up to cover the walk.

The Earle of Hartford died that was the lieutenant or steward of Bristoll, and the Earle of Penbrooke chosen in his place.

1621

ROBERT ROGERS

.. .. .

{ RICHARD ALWORTHY.
RICHARD LONG.

19

The Earle of Essex with his brother, and the Earle of Clonrickard their father-in-law, with other gentlemen, came from Bath to see this city in the Whitsun week : and 2 peals of ordnance discharged in the Marsh. They lay at the White Lion in Brodestreat ; next day they dined at the mayor's, and rode to Bath again.

f. 297.

1622

WILLIAM YOUNG

.. .. .

{ EDWARD COXE.
WILLIAM JOHNES.

20

In the month of March Prince Charles, accompanied with the Duke of Buckingham, Sir Frauncis Codrington and a very few more, departed this land without consent of the Privy Council ; they passed at Dover, and so rode through Fraunce until they came to the court of Madrid in Spaine to visit the Infanta ; where notwithstanding his princely entertainment there, all true hearted subjects thought the time of his return very long.

1623

WILLIAM PITT

.. .. .

{ OLLIVER SNELL.
EZEKIEL WALLIS.

21

Prince Charles
being in
Spaine.

Our noble Prince Charles being delayed in Spaine for answer of his suit tarried longer than expectation. They hoped to bring him by

KING JAMES I.

inducement into inconveniences according to their pleasure ; which his princely heart, being endued with godly wisdom, scorned, and would not yield thereunto for all their feigned glorious shows : but longing to see his native country again he prepared himself to draw nearer home the 9th of September *stilo novo*, having 77 leagues by land to the port S^t Andrea, where he expected the arrival of his fleet, being 11 days journey from the court of Madrid. The King of Spaine and his nobles gave unto our prince and the Duke of Buckingham 30 Spanish jennets, 10 moriscoes or Barbary horses, 6 breeding mares, 2 stallings with their mares, and 30 foals, all richly furnished, with sundry other gifts and jewels of great value ; but his Grace carrying a princely mind rewarded all those royally that brought them, and gave unto the King of Spaine, the Queene, the Infanta and noblemen greater gifts than he received. He rewarded all the commissioners and officers that attended him with gifts and thanks. He sent to visit all religious and grave persons, as well ecclesiastical as secular of the assembly, to whom he gave like thanks. For as he is a prince of great blood, so is he in no manner of urbanity defective, showing himself as being son to a most absolute and understanding king, whom his Highness knew how to imitate, carrying himself with such admirable sufficiency as seemed to be unmatchable. The Queene with the Lady Maria being accompanied with all the ladies of honour, besides a great number more of honourable ladies and virgins, he came to take leave of them all ; who entertained him with many tears : and at departing all the noblemen and knights of England kissed the hands of the King, Queene and Infanta Maria ; and the noblemen of Spaine kissed our prince's hand. Being come to the port S^t Andrea, accompanied with many Spanish lords, before he entered the town, being at dinner, news was then brought that his sister Elizabeth Princesse of Palentine was brought to bed with a son ; and that his fleet was at that instant safely arrived in the haven of S^t Andrea, which with great joy that evening he went to see ; but that night by storms and foul weather he was in great danger before he came aboard ; but thanks be unto God, with much care and trouble he came aboard one of his ships, where he was received with unspeakable joy.

f. 298.

Prince Charles's departure from Madrid.

News at coming to the port S^t Andrea.

He went aboard his fleet with danger.

f. 299.

Next day being Saturday his Grace was brought to shore, and dined in a house prepared for him and his company ; from whence after dinner he took leave of the Spanish commissioners and others that waited on

KING JAMES I.

him thither: and a little before the evening went aboard his ship called the *Prince*, of the burden of 1,200 tons, having in her 55 pieces of brass ordnance, with a full resolution to make those wooden walls his chamber of presence until it should please God to send a prosperous wind fit to bring him to England.

Prince Charles
invited the
Spaniards.

On Sunday (being the 14th September after our account) his Highness invited the Spanish commissioners and other gentlemen to a feast aboard his admiral, as a farewell before they departed: where they had such royal entertainment as the time and place could provide. And at return from his ship towards land the whole fleet in their passage bestowed a sea salutation upon them as a farewell, from the mouths of their artillery; whose echoes met them upon their very landing on the shore. Our prince's fleet was 8 ships royal and 2 pinnaces, furnished with above 350 pieces of brass ordnance.

He set sail.

f. 300.

Y^e fleet put
into Silley.

After this parting the prince and fleet stayed there 4 days more in surveying and making all things ready for the passage; the 17th day God sent them a fair wind, they weighed anchors, which was with much joy, elevation of voices, and thundering of trumpets and drums, with excellent music of mariners nimbly running up and down to set forward so royal a business. On the 29 September 1623, being Michaelmas Day, the seas grew churlish, the winds angry, and to avoid their fury the whole fleet was forced to put into the Iland of Silley, from whence they came into St^e Marie's Sownd. And on the third of October, with the help of a side wind, they came merely forward, and within 2 days after, being the 5th of October 1623, being Sunday, at 9 of the clock in the morning, his Highness with unspeakely [*sic*] joy of all within reach of such happy tidings he landed in good health of body at Portsmouth, and from thence took his journey for London: whose joyful welcome I refer to the judgement of all true hearted subjects, myself being unable to express.

A fight he saw
at sea, and
pacified
them.

About a day before he put into Silley, a great thundering of ordnance beat round about the air, insomuch that in short time after the fire of the pieces were afar off easily discerned. The fleet approaching nearer and nearer perceived certain Dunkerkers and Hollanders were at it, fighting pell-mell. Whereupon two of his ships, the *Rainebow* and the *7 Stars* (being foremost of the rest) hailed them and gave them a shot: upon which first came up 4 ships singled from the rest, who being asked what they were, they answered, "Men-of-war of Dunkerke": our

KING JAMES I.

men bid them go to the leeward, and speak to the Prince of England ; they presently did so, and went under our prince's stern.

f. 301.

Cause of their fighting.

Then came up 5 ships more ; they being likewise hailed, came, and being demanded what they were, they answered, " Holland men-of-war." These also were bid go to the leeward, and speak to the Prince of England. These then coming under the prince's stern, as the others had done before, his Highness commanded them to hoist out their boats, and the captains of either side to come aboard : they did so ; and the cause of their fighting being examined by the prince, it was found that the 4 Dunkerkers coming out for them, made after them and chased them to fight. His Highness understanding by their own relations the truth of their quarrel, told them that since it was their fortune to fall into his company, he would persuade them to be at peace, and to give over their chase, and to bid farewell one to the other. The Hollander seemed unwilling to this, urging rather the contrary ; but his Highness out of a noble desire to save the shedding of blood in his sight, used many gracious meditations to draw them to peace, and prevailed so much at that time, as that they parted friends upon equal terms. And for prevention of returning again to their quarrel, his Highness set them one from another some good distance of one from another [*sic*], and so let them go.

Fall of Blacke Friers.

f. 302.

The 26th of October 1623 a company of recusants and excommunicated persons, among whom were knights, ladies and gentry of great means that came from many places of this land (being a great festival day among them) were either at mass or a friar's sermon on Sunday morning at the Blacke Friers in London, where suddenly the whole house both roof, loft and floor, fell down and killed them all ; not one escaped, yet the ancient walls stood firm. Being taken up, many were found in rich apparel and many jewels about them ; whereof 95 were buried in heaps thrown in 2 pits digged for them fast by, and some of them by their friends buried in other places.¹ I pray God give others grace thereby to take warning how they provoke the wrath of the Almighty and Just Judge, who knoweth the secret intents of all hearts that rebel against Him and their sovereign, and will evermore defend His anointed and those that trust in Him.

¹ Marginal note in pencil in a later hand :—" This account is wrong. For a Due account *vide* Phoenix in quarto. About 50 or 60 were said to be killed out of 300."

KING JAMES I.

In the month of December the good ship called the *Jonathan* of Bristoll, which was builded in *anno* 1616, was cast away entering into the straits. She struck against a rock and rent in pieces, to the great loss of many ; but all her men were saved. It is reported that she was worth 12,000*l*.

Papists'
supplication.

I have formerly showed many plots of treason wrought by the bloodthirsty papists in the days of good Queene Elizabeth, and how the Pope sought to keep away his right to this kingdom, except he would submit himself and subjects to Romish government. Which intent failing, I omitted to show in the beginning of his Majestie's entering into this land what a dissembling supplication they made unto his Majestie for toleration of their religion : comprehended in sundry articles, the effect whereof was thus :

(if)
nota.

" The Catholics are ready to perform any allegiance or duty that " the King can desire or expect at their hands, if it may please his " Majestie to grant them a toleration of religion openly or privately." Mark their reason : " (if) the King will tolerate," etc. else they will not but run on to their old treachery again. But his Majesty being from his cradle brought up in God's true religion, venerable for antiquity, certain for truth, irreprehensible for doctrine ; a religion inducing to all kind of piety, dissuading from and correcting all sins and error, approved by holy scriptures and confirmed by God's Holy Spirit ; a religion beloved of all primitive pastors, upheld by all true ancient doctors, recorded in holy scriptures, sealed with the blood of millions of martyrs, and never doubted of by any but by the enemies of God's sacred word and gospel. And therefore his Majestie's heart in wisdom could grant no such toleration, knowing that two contrary religions could not possibly stand together ; for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness, and what communion hath light with darkness ; what concord hath Christ with Belial, believers with infidels, and Christian Protestants with popish idolators that desire nothing more than darkening and overthrow of the gospel.

f. 303.

They bring in a reason by the ensample of Henry 3 King of Fraunce in tolerating 2 religions, and therefore persuading our King's Majesty that it would be beneficial for him to do the like. O, this was a poor shift of silly fowlers to lay their nets before the eyes of the wise that seeth the venom of their hearts. For when with long civil wars in

KING JAMES I.

A lamentable story. Fraunce, and by persuasion of the Duke of Gwize and others, the King had so long consented (for fear of death) to the abominations of popish treacheries, until such time as his kingdom was well nigh torn in pieces with civil wars against the Protestants, and almost made a prey to foreign foes : then the King changed his mind ; judging the Jesuits the cause of his ruin, and the firebrands of sedition, expelled them and the leaguers out of his kingdom, and in open assembly with many tears confessed all the treason, prayed God to forgive him, exhorting the church to take heed and not to follow his frailty ; willing his nobles not to be offended with his fall ; and with earnest invocation of God's Holy Spirit promised for ever after by God's grace constancy and stedfastness in the confession of the truth.

f. 304. The King of Fraunce then summoned a parliament, in which he published his Edict for the toleration of 2 religions as aforesaid ; which Edict or true copy thereof I have seen and read myself at least 40 years since. And the reason for persuasion of this toleration for the Protestants I will here recite for posterity to remember, in honour of God's true religion and shame to the contrary.

A grave speech. A noble Catholic being touched in conscience for afflicting the Protestants and striving against God, stood up, and speaking to the King and nobles said : " We may do very well to suffer these of the " reformed religion to use the same both publicly and as they please ; " for we have always found them loyal and faithful (being not molested) " and there is no treason among them ; and therefore let us forbid any " more persecuting of them betimes, lest while in seeking to suppress " them and striving together, a third person step in and overthrow us " all, like as when the mouse and frog fought together, the kite came " and devoured them both." So in good time they gave a toleration, and sealed the edict the 27th July 1576 : unto the performance was sworn the King of Fraunce with his brother Mounsiur, the King of Navar, the prince of Condie, Casmire and other nobles, with great joy and lifting up of hands.

True religion may be blamed but will never be shamed. This was the handworking of God and is wonderful in man's eyes, for Fraunce thereby was preserved from ruin and God glorified. Now let the proud boasting Papists show whether any man can truly say so much for them. No, all the world will testify to the contrary ; for let them feign and pretend in show what they list, it is well known that

*Anno
Domini.*

KING JAMES I.

*Anno
Regni.*

f. 305.

they allow of no potentate but the Pope, and that princes must expect nothing from them that is prejudicial to the Pope ; and therefore they can be no loyal subjects, respecting neither oath allegiance so long as they can have a dispensation for their treachery.

1623

Parliament
brought good
effect.

Our King's Majestie being grieved with sundry abuses, as loss of the Pallatinat, mocked by long treaties and faithless promises, and in some dangerous suspicion of the increase of popery, by the neglect and slumber of justice in not executing punishment upon recusants according to the institution of good laws to that effect made, our land growing poor, money scant and traffic decayed, and murmuring among the commons ; according to the counsel of worthy Allured¹ his Majesty committed himself and his weighty affairs into the arms of his subjects, summoned a parliament, which began the 17 February 1623, wherein he found the great love, comfort and good counsel of his lords and gentlemen, to the honour of God and prevention of future danger. In which parliament among other good laws, all the Jesuits and seminaries were commanded to depart the land within a month ; no man to conceal, harbour or relieve them or any other of that sect hereafter, upon pain of great penalty. All other papists were disarmed throughout the land, and provision for their children to be educated in God's true religion ; to the great comfort of all true-hearted subjects.

Jesuits
banished.

f. 306.

The first of March 1623 Doctor Thomas White of London died, who builded the hospital in Templestreat : who among deeds (bequeathed in his testament) gave unto this city of Bristoll 100*l.* a year to be bestowed on good uses ; that is to say, first for the repairing of all the highways about this city, and when that work was all finished, and no more need therein to be spent, he bequeathed 60*l.* *per annum* to be lent unto two young men newly set up, 30*l.* apiece for 2 years without interest, putting in good sureties for repayment thereof : the other 40*l.* was freely to be given yearly for ever to the marriage of 4 poor maids by 10*l.* apiece. Also he gave unto his brother George White 40*l.* a year during his life, and after his decease the said 40*l.* a year should be given to enlarge the hospital in Temple Streat, making houses for entertainment of two poor men more ; which being done, the said 40*l.* a year, (over and above his first gift to the place), should be distributed yearly to the maintenance of 12 poor men in the said hospital.

¹ Alfred.

KING JAMES I.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

This winter fell out extreme cold and frosty, with such store of snow that many fowl and cattle died for want of sustenance: which cold lasted until May; and the summer after that proved very dry; grass and hay was very scant, and water failed in many places, whereby cattle were liken to starve again in many places.

Also this year the corn market in Winestreat was finished, with a great well sunk at one end thereof, and a pump there set up for fresh water at the city's charge.

1624

HENRY GIBBES { WILLIAM PIT.
NATHANIEL BUTCHER.

22

The first of November M^r Pit the sheriff died, and Thomas Clements was chosen in his place: but M^r Butcher was then the head sheriff.

f. 307.

The 27th of March 1625 died King James at Tibals,¹ when he had governed this land in peace 22 years and 3 days, being always protected by Almighty God from his conspiring enemies, who could not do so much as cut the lap of his garment or diminish one hair, much less the crown of his head. According to his own heart's desire, being an old man and grey headed, he rendered nature her due and went to his grave in peace, leaving his son Charles as rightful heir to all his kingdoms to succeed him in government. A prince endued with as much godly wisdom, learning, manhood, and all kind of masculine virtues as may be required in a king. And the of [sic] King James was entombed at Westminster.

KING CHARLES.

Charles our most gracious King began his peaceable and triumphant victory over this kingdom the 27th of March 1625, to the glory of God and great joy to all true-hearted subjects, being about the age of 23 years and 4 months (for he was born on the 19th day of November 1602).² A prince of lovely countenance and behaviour, tall of stature and active of body; and endued with as much godly wisdom and virtuous qualities as may be wished in a king.

¹ Theobalds.

² Sic: 1600.

KING CHARLES.

On Friday the first of April 1625 he was proclaimed King of Great Brittain, France and Ireland on the high cross in Bristoll by Sheriff Clements, who with the mayor and whole council were all in scarlet, standing at the Towlsey bare headed with great reverence while the proclamation was reading; 4 trumpets sounded both before and after, as it was at the death of Queene Elizabeth and entering of King James.

f. 308. Jeffry Allagagha, a Grætian born but a Turke by education, and chief Basha of Constantinople, having redeemed 50 captives, landed at Plimouth, brought certain presents of strange beasts and fowl for our King; who being bound for London took Bristoll in his way, and came thither on Thursday the last of March 1625. He was present at the proclaiming of King Charles, and from the Towlsey went and dined with the mayor, being accompanied with all the council and many merchants of good account, where he was royally entertained. After dinner he walked to view the city, and that night the merchants invited him to supper at his lodging at the Crowne in the High Streat, with admirable cost and provision upon so short a warning. He came to treat of conditions of peace and release of captives: wherefore his entertainment was very bountiful, in requiting goodness for much evil formerly done by the Barbarians: they would not suffer him or any of his followers to spend one penny in this city, but extended liberally for the honour and good of all Christendom. And understanding that the said Basha wanted a horse for his journey and intended to hire one of a carrier, the merchants freely bestowed a good gelding upon him, fitted with rich furniture beseeming his greatness and their credit: who departed from the city on the second day of April. Our merchants accompanied him part of the way, and so lovingly took leave of each other. Since which time we hear of no English ship that hath been taken at sea by any Turkes, being at the instant writing hereof a whole year since.

King Charles was married this summer unto the Lady Mary, daughter to Henry 4, King of France and Navarre; whom I pray God to bless with long life and joyful days.

f. 309. Our gracious King having notice brought him of the increase of the pestilence in London, and taking due consideration of the wrath of God for our sins, in dispersing of it in sundry other cities of his kingdom, he did not (like Moses) bid Aron take his censer and put incense therein

KING CHARLES.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

f. 310.

1625

JOHN BARKER, mayor

.. { GEORGE KNIGHT, } sheriffs.
 { JOHN TAILER, }

On Wednesday the 21th of December 1625 this order of fasting ceased, and the whole number of all that died of the plague and other disease in the city of London and every parish within the liberties thereof, as also in the 9 out parishes adjoining to the said city, with the pest house belonging to the same, from Thursday the 30th of December 1624 to the 22th of December 1625 according to the report made unto the King's most excellent Majestie by the company of the parish clerks of London 63,001 ; whereof the number of the plague is 41,313 persons.

On the second of February 1625¹ our most gracious King was crowned at Westminster with great solemnity and joy of his subjects.

On the 24th of January (stilo nova [*sic*]), about one of the clock in the night, by great violence of rain that came from the mountains afar off, such an inundation of flood arose in Spaine, that it overflowed the

KING CHARLES.

f. 311.

ordinary brooks and channels, in such sort that it drowned three quarters of the city of Civill,¹ the waters being so high as the uppermost stories of many houses of the same that were of a reasonable height, and the most part of them were beaten down, debolished and carried away by violence of the water. And by an abstract of a letter written in Spaine the 10th of March following it is said, that with this flood was overthrown 7,000 houses, 5,000 persons (some say 10,000 persons) and 16,000 heads of cattle about it and the countries adjoining; with much corn and six millions of goods. This city before was ranked amongst the greatest cities of Europe; and is now more like a borough or market town. By which appeareth that all worldly things are mutable, seeing they be subject to alterations and chances, and that consequently we ought not to set our minds upon them.

3 most usual
plagues.

The three great and most usual judgements which God sendeth for our sins upon disobedient and unthankful people, are pestilence, famine and the sword. The pestilence did never rage more in our land than of late; yet God was graciously pleased in mercy to hear the prayers that the last year we made unto Him, and the ceasing of the plague in London, and sundry other places, and in defending of it from our city was miraculous in our eyes: blessed be His name for ever.

Fear of war.

Now this year fear of war and famine threatened us, insomuch (to prevent suspected foreign invasion) prayers were used in churches: for whoso desireth to overcome his enemies on earth must first prevail with his best friend in heaven. Then were great musters throughout the kingdom, and the cinque ports and coasts near the seaside were watched day and night: and by commandment from the lords of his Majestie's Privy Council, corporals with their squadrons of trained bands, furnished with halberds and muskets charged with powder and bullets, to the number of 40 and 50 in a night, were appointed and watched at our gates in Bristoll, with gentlemen walking the rounds in warlike manner for the space of 16 days, beginning on the 22th of July 1626, until all S^t James's fair was ended, and strangers gone home: yet few men knew the cause: but as Pietie and Pollicie are no opposites, so He that willed men to be harmless as doves did likewise wish them to be wise like serpents.

f. 312.

Fear of dearth.

Concerning famine or dearth of corn we stood in much fear this year,

¹ Seville.

KING CHARLES.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

Note well this.

Miracles
compared.

f. 313.

for all this summer proved very wet and stormy, that corn could not ripen but was beat down in many places ; insomuch that famine must have followed by the judgement of all men, if God had rained down His anger a little longer upon the fruits of the earth. Whereupon, by commandment from our Kinge's Majestie and his most honourable Privy Council, a general fast was proclaimed to be celebrated throughout this land on Wednesday, being the second of August 1626, with devout prayers to Almighty God to turn His indignation from us, and sermons used in most churches, exhorting people to repentance and prayer, and not so much to presume upon God's mercy as not to fear His judgement, nor ever so to fear His judgement as to despair of His mercy. And as Doctour Chetwin, our reverend dean, gave us that day a good note for remembrance, to call to mind the mercy of God in *anno* 1588, when that invincible Armado of Spaine was upon our coasts, upon a fast then holden the second of August being Wednesday, God, who is more ready to hear than we to pray, so heard and accepted the sacrifice of His faithful people, as that present night, by sending 6 fired ships amongst the Spanish fleet, they were so destroyed and dispersed that they never came together again. Even so after this last fast, exhortations and prayers, Almighty God of His great mercy stayed His fearful judgement of weather, and sent us presently a blessed season and a plentiful harvest. Blessed and glorified be His name, and let us keep a remembrance thereof for ever, and with hearty thanks, true repentance and fervent prayer humbly beseech Him to defend us from this last fearful bloody judgement.

1626

CHRISTOPHER WHITSON, mayor { JOHN LOCKE, } sheriffs.
{ WALTER ELLIS, }

2

In the month of July 1627 a great fleet was sent to the Ile of Rhee, as well for that the French king had detained many merchants' ships, goods and mariners, as also at request of Mouns^r Sa Beza¹ to recover his former loss in defence of the gospel. This fleet contained about the number of 100 sail, under command of the Duke of Buckingham and the lord Sir John Burrowes² who was a worthy understanding general, who landed, not without strong resistance and loss on both sides. They

¹ De Soubise.² Burgh.

KING CHARLES.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

took the town of S^t Martin, and were lords of all the island except the great fort, which they in vain besieged: near unto which was a little fort ruined by former wars, which our men by neglecting to fortify committed a great error. For having tarried there above 3 months, about 6,000 Frenchmen landed at a place unsuspected in boats, by the benefit of a dark night, which were not discovered by our men. They repaired the little fort, relieved the great fort with necessaries, and some of them were hid about the island in sundry places, expecting opportunity: until joining with the country and aid from the two forts, they gave a sudden onset upon our men both with horse and foot, charging them so furiously with great loss on both sides; but our men in the end were forced to quit the island, and return with small honour.

1627

JOHN GONNING, mayor .. { RICHARD PLEA,
RICHARD ALDWORTH, } sheriffs.

3

f. 314.

Our King sent another great fleet with store of victuals to relieve Rochell, as well for honour of the gospel, as also for that they aided our men with soldiers and victuals at S^t Martin's in the year before, for want whereof they sustained great penury themselves at this present, for the French King had not only besieged them strongly, but had builded a strong fort by the river side that they could no way sail or sally out, nor any come to aid them without great strength.

Our said fleet arriving at the harbour's mouth, where opening their commissions, found no authority to enter, assault or to deliver anything unto them: their beer and victuals were corrupted and stunk; their corn and bread was tainted, so that they all returned again, not doing any kind of service, to the great grief of our King and his subjects, who had been at great charges for this provision, and to the great joy of his adversaries. Much fault and suspicion was imputed to the Duke about this treacherous business, for all was after his directions; but nothing could be proved against him; he had such strong parties on his side in the higher House of Parliament, that the House of Commons could not prevail to examine him.

Note, as it [*is*] worthy the observation, to see how miraculously God provided for Rochell (to move them to repentance) against all

KING CHARLES.

men's expectation, as He had done formerly in the days of Queene Elizabeth, when Henry 3 of Valois and the Duke of Guize was maliciously bent against them for professing the gospel; bringing armies where-with they charged and besieged them 11 times by land, and with one greater army by sea. In which time of their greatest distress, God relieved them with mussels daily which He sent them from the seas in great abundance so long as the siege lasted, to show that it is in vain for mortal men to strive against the Lord or those that fear and serve Him. For this read the 5 chapter of the book of Judeth.

f. 315.

Even so this year after departure of our fleet, the French King intending the utter destruction of Rochell, had provided many ships chained together, ready to be sunk to block up the river, that no relief might come to that poor town. But before these ships were all ready to be sunk, God raised such strong winds against them, that they were all dispersed, drove out of the river into the sea, and sunk in other places, to that King's damage and dishonour.

After this, while King Charles was providing more relief again for them, the French intended a plot of treason, to which purpose he provided a fleet of small ships and barks, furnished with men, munition and victuals, to take the town. They put up English colours, and apparelled many in English attire, and sailing by the King's fort they shot at each other like enemies: it was but powder only to colour their treachery. The poor townsmen rejoiced, believing that God had sent in our fleet for their relief; whereupon they let down their chain and admitted them in unto their quay. These traitors (thinking presently that the Pope's blessing would give them the town) landed instantly without parley; but that blessing returned accursed unto them, for the Rochellers, perceiving their treason, shut fast their gates and houses, and from forts provided for such treasons discharged artillery, scoured their quay, and made great slaughter among them; chained up their river again, suppressed the rest, and possessing their ships, found good relief while it lasted: and so the treason lighted to dishonour of the traitor and praise of God, benefit to the town and curse to the Pope.

Also this summer one Doctour Lambe, who was reputed to be a notorious witch, had his brains knocked out in London; but not known by whom.

KING CHARLES.

f. 316.

Our King again, taking compassion on that distressed town for the gospel's sake, especially proclaiming and manifesting himself a true defender of the Christian faith, he would so show himself in action, for "Whoso withdraweth his helping hand when his neighbour's house "is on fire may want help himself at his greatest need." Of this fleet the Duke should have gone general again, on whom his Majestie had bestowed many honours, and made him Lord High Admirall of England, notwithstanding he was hated of all men, especially of soldiers and mariners for want of pay, that this fleet being again ready, mariners were unwilling to go with him. The poor Rochellers languished the while, being pinched with penury; and the Duke durst not go much abroad without a guard for fear of his life: inso-

Death of the
Duke.

much that a gentleman named John Felton, being Lieutenant of a company, watching opportunity, on the 24th of August 1628 stabbed him to the heart with a knife; from which fact he might have fled, for no man knew who did it, but Frenchmen were much suspected and charged that were about the Duke: but John Felton stood by and cleared them all, affirming and confessing that himself committed the fact; for which he was taken and sent to the Tower in London: about whom many notes were found in writing, containing these words:

"Let no man commend me for doing it, but rather condemn your-selves; for if God had not taken away your hearts for your sins, "he had not escaped so long unpunished. John Felton."

Again: "He deserveth neither the reputation of a gentleman "nor soldier (in my opinion) that is unwilling to sacrifice his life for "the honour of God, his prince and country. John Felton."

f. 317.

Shortly after the death of the Duke, the Lord Willoughby was made general of the fleet, and God sent them a speedy wind. All the billeted soldiers that went not with this fleet were discharged; and above a thousand Irish soldiers were sent to Bristoll in August and shipped for Ireland.

In the meantime, while our King's fleet were making ready, the French King strengthened his siege against Rochell, blocking and intrenching it up with works both by sea and land, in such sort that it was impossible for our men to land or enter, so that our fleet coming thither made many shots and assaults in vain, and could effect nothing.

KING CHARLES.

On the 19th of October 1628 they called a council of war, and propounded a new way for attempting the enemy; which was, very dangerously to go up side by side with the enemy with the men-of-war, and to send a mine-ship to the Pallisado to break it. But God, which disposeth of all things, had otherwise determined of the event, for on the 20th of October in the afternoon (which night they purposed to have fallen on) there came news that Rochell was surrendered to the King in the morning, and that the King was entered in with two regiments of soldiers, promising them their lives, consciences and means. But he would raze down their walls to ground, and that all Frenchmen that were in our fleet should have 8 days' time to come in and submit themselves, or from thenceforth to be held as traitors.

There died in the time of this siege 16,000 persons, and the rest endured a world of misery; most of all their food being hides, leather, and old gloves, for other provision they had none but such as was at an excessive rate, which according to the printed copies were as followeth:

f. 318. THE PRICE OF VICTUALS IN ROCHELL DURING THE SIEGE AND SURRENDERING OF THE TOWN.

	£	s.	d.
A bushel of wheat was worth	20	00	0
A pound of bread	01	00	0
A quarter of mutton	05	00	0
A pound of butter	01	10	0
An egg	00	08	0
An ounce of sugar	00	02	6
A dried fish	01	00	0
A pound of grapes	00	03	0
A pint of milk	01	10	0

Also it is reported that through the famine young maids of 14 or 16 years of age did look like women of 100 years old; and the famine was such, that poor people would cut off the buttocks of dead men as they lay in the churchyards unburied. All the Englishmen that came alive out of the town looked like unnotimies¹: they lived 2 months

¹ Sic: anatomies?

KING CHARLES.

Alderman Whitson died with a fall from his horse, and was buried on Monday the 9th of March in S^t Nicholas crowd with great solemnity. He caused an hospital to be repaired at the Gawnts, and gave yearly maintenance for maidens to be brought up there in sewing and knitting until they were able to go to service. And in respect that he had been a captain of the trained bands of our city, all the trained soldiers brought him to church, and the musketeers gave him 3 volleys of shot at his interring.

f. 320.

On Wednesday the 12th of August 1629 possession of the castle was delivered by the Lord Chief Justice of England to and under the government of our mayor and justices ; which place was always formerly exempted from the liberties of this city, and a place without government. Queene Mary begged it of King Charles ; at whose request it was granted, and confirmed by Act of Parliament, M^r Doughtie and M^r Barker being burgesses.

The Hollanders last year sending out their men-of-war, met with two great fleets of the King of Spaine coming from the West Indies, fought and took them with great abundance of treasure : which so heartened y^e States of the Netherlands with money (which is the life, strength and sinews of war) that about the end of April 1629 Fredericke Henry, Count of Nassau and Prince of Orange, strongly besieged S^t Hertogenbosh, commonly called the Busse, and with great charges and painful industry over the marsh grounds brought their ordnance to play upon their sconces and forts (whereof were many to win before they could approach near the town itself), and also set up many wind-mills to draw out waters, whereof they had great store by rain. This city was esteemed famous of ancient, by reason of the stoutness of inhabitants of the same ; which accordingly to relation of ancient writers did bravely resist Julius Cæsar, making him to use much industry before he could subdue them. It is by nature a very strong place, by reason of her situation and low meadows round about it, and are for the most part of the year covered with water, except about the south-west part, where by reason the ground is high, it is there strengthened with 2 royal forts and bulwarks. This siege as some say was 20 miles about, and some say 30 miles at beginning of the siege ; and all the river of Rheyne was strongly guarded that no aid might come to them from Breda or other places. On the 17th day of September

f. 321.

KING CHARLES.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

1629 it was yielded to the States, and the Prince gave them honourable quarter. First all Spaniards and clergymen should presently depart with bag and baggage soldier-like ; with ordnance, powder, match and bullets : he lent them wagons for carriage of their stuff, and sufficient guard of soldiers for their safe conduct to Breda. All nuns and religious women should there continue, and enjoy their former privileges and maintenance. All the burgesses that would there continue should enjoy all their goods and lands, and those that would not should have 2 years' time of what they had, and go whither they would.

During the time of this honourable siege, the town of Weesell, from whence the Spaniards did much annoy the States, the burgomasters thereof being weary of the insulting yoke of the proud Spaniards, wrote unto the Prince for aid, and they surrendered the town unto him. Shortly after that the soldier[s] in Dulicke began to mutiny for want of pay from the Spaniard : the chief of some of them acquainted the burgomasters therewith ; who being likewise weary of that tyrannical yoke, were desirous to be subject unto their Prince ; and by composition yielded it to him. After that all the winter time, this worthy Prince to maintain the gospel marched on and won many places by honour, valour and composition, without resistance.

1629

HUMFRY HOOKE, mayor

.. { GILES ELBRIDGE, }
 { THOMAS COLSTON, } sheriffs.

5

f. 322.

The 20th of December at night died Captain John Dowghtie, an alderman of Bristoll, and was solemnly buried according to his desert on the 5th of January. In respect that at his death he was the eldest captain of our trained bands, and was the first president of the military yard, and a good benefactor thereunto, he was not only honoured by the captains, assistants and company of the same, but also by all the trained soldiers of our city, in warlike manner. Among whom the corporals of his own band (expressing their loves bountifully) at their own charges bestowed 74 chambers and one piece of brass ordnance, which were discharged upon the castle walls in good order, as the army marched before the corpse, coming from his house at Read Crosse along the Weare ; from thence he was carried to Alsaincts Church, where after sermon at his interring all our musketeers gave him 3 volleys of shot,

KING CHARLES.

kingdom and dominions, and so to govern and maintain his realm and subjects in peace. On the 5th of January 1630, he set out a new book of orders for reformation of sundry disordered people, with large commissions for the better administration of justice, and more perfect information from his Majesty, how and whom the laws and statutes tending to the charitable relief of poor, aged and impotent people, being not able by labour to get their livings; and for the well training up of youth, by putting them forth apprentices to honest trades and mysteries, and for setting to work of idle persons, who being of able bodies do nevertheless refuse to work or labour, but wander up and down cities and country begging, or, rather worse, maintain themselves by filching and stealing; and also for the punishment of sundry rogues and vagabonds, suppressing of drunkenness, and repressing of idleness, being the root of many evils.

f. 324.

Read more of
him in *anno*
1632.

The third of May 1631 one Captaine James, a man of great learning, experience in navigation, and well seen in the mathematical science, set sail from Kingrode, to discover the north-west passage to the East Indies, which many worthy men formerly desired to find but all failed thereof. Our King's Majesty having a desire to be certified whether there were any passage or not through those territories into the south sea, favoured much the cause for such an honourable enterprise, and granted his commission for Bristoll merchants only to adventure with him. The ship, being about the burden of 80 tons, was named by our Queene after her own name, *Henrietta Maria*. This ship was well furnished with all necessaries, and victualled for 18 months; having but 20 men and 2 boys.

Peace being concluded being¹ England and Spaine (as aforesaid) the Emperor began to renew his wars against the princes and states of the Netherlands, under the leading of Mounsieur Tilley, the great general of his army: who this summer took in and wasted so much as he could. The Prince of Orange fortified his garrisons, and furnished a sufficient army to prevent his near approaches. And in regard of some apparent treacherous tyranny showed by Tilley and his master, the King of Sweden and the Duke of Saxon prepared to withstand him in other parts.

¹ *Sic*: Between.

KING CHARLES.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

f. 326.

Concerning our
military yard.

but the chastiser of abuse. The soldier therefore with all obedience is to perform the will of his prince, for if power be wanting to defend their just proceeding, the prince should be deprived of his estate, and cruel hands would be laid on his royal person. In time of peace the good soldier is a restraint to the rebellious, and in time of war maketh subject the proudest usurper. For arms are but a corrector to the disorder of peace, and the only physician to a decayed estate. These considerations the wise counsel of our city commanders foreseeing, have moved their hearts to make use of time, purchased a piece of ground in the castle, and builded thereon a fair armour house, which stood them in 200*l.*, beside the annual rent of 5*l.* *per annum*, wherein they of that honourable company bountifully bestowed their benevolence, as well towards building, as in maintenance to a good understanding teacher, and other officers thereunto belonging, which cometh unto above 50*l.* a year. Whose provided wisdom I must commend in so honourable an action, for they do much deceive themselves, who, under shadow of their mightiness, wisdom and policy, or in consideration of our long peace, do imagine still to make the same perpetual: for we cannot plead prescription against the justice of the Almighty, who limiteth the bounds of all estates to His appointed time of correction, which they cannot pass.

Also this year the parishioners and well disposed people of St Ewen's church by the Tolsey, erected a comely tower in their churchyard near adjoining, the building whereof cost above 196*l.*: by means whereof their church was both enlarged and beautified, to the glory of God.

1632

HENRY HOBSON, mayor .. { THOMAS JACKSON,
WILLIAM FITZ HARBERT, } sheriffs.

8

f. 327.

The King of Sweden having again mustered his troops and those of Duke Bernard's of Saxon Weymar about Erfurt, the army received command to advance towards Naumburg; whither the King himself came in person the 11th of November, and cut in pieces 2 regiments of Merode that opposed him in the way. He was no sooner arrived at Naumbourg but received intelligence that the enemies' forces lay encamped at Leipsitch and Noesburg, and stretched in length as far as Weysenfels, and that they were entrenched in a place advantageous.

KING CHARLES.

Which proceeding of theirs obliged the King to do the like at Naumburg, and to seek means to join his army with the Electoral, which then lay at Torgan, consisting of 15,000 footmen and 2,000 horse belonging to the Duke of Lumburg. He sent divers posts to inform them of his coming, and of the courses to be taken for their uniting. Walsteyn and Papenheym being lodged between them, had an eye unto them both, and studied to hinder their conjunction. On the 14th of November the King's scouts brought him word that the enemy had sacked and abandoned the city and castle of Weysenfels, laid plain his trenches and retired himself towards Lutzen, 2 German miles from Leipsitch. The King hearing this news, resolved no longer to delay the fight, his courage not permitting him to temporize any further, not to stay for more aid, or to attend the return of his posts sent to the Electorall.

King of
Sweden slain.

The King made such a hasty and untimely march to meet his enemies that exceeded him in number, and fought with them the 16th of November, adventuring his person too far being disarmed; for having a bullet in his shoulder he could not endure the weight of any armour; and so in the first assault he received his death in the place.

f. 328.

A hot fight.

Duke Bernard of Saxon Weymer, being advertised of the King's death, was extremely incensed, protesting that he had not a¹ base a wish to survice,² and that he would make manifest that day; whereupon he ran in great fury upon the enemy, being seconded by the Prince of Anhalt and Count Lowesteyn. Then the fight began hot and fierce on both sides, the charges redoubled, dead carcasses piled up, pikes broken, and the difference came to be decided by dint of sword. The eye of man did never behold a fight more furious. The Imperialists strove to hold their advantage, and the Swedes again to dispossess them. Duke Bernard did wonders that day: thrice like a lion he passed through the forces of his enemies in great danger, neither could a wound received on the left arm cause him to leave the fight before he constrained them to abandon their cannon.

The Duke being now almost master of the field, between 2 and 3 a clock after noon, thinking there was but one post or trench more to force, seated by a windmill, and guarded by 3 imperial regiments, endeavoured to remove them, sending sundry squadrons in the mean

¹ Sic: So?

² Sic: Survive?

KING CHARLES.

time to chase the runaways. But then the fight grew more cruel ; for Papenheim being sent for to aid, was returned from Hall, and came upon the gallop with certain fresh regiments. His reputation and courage gave new spirits to the fugitives and remainers, and called them to the combat. The Duke having notice hereof, quit his place, new ranked and encouraged his men, and gave Papenheim a meeting in the midway. All the former assaults were nothing unto this : Papenheim employed his utmost cunning and diligence, and showed himself bravely in the head of his troops to encourage them. On the other side Duke Bernard fixed a resolution either to die or overcome, and the Swedes and Finlanders, enraged for the death of their King, fought like lions, and desperately ran upon their enemies. The artillery advanced and began to thunder, and to enter divers batallions, making arms and legs to fly from one place to another. The smaller shot was also so violent that the squadrons encountered in darkness caused by the smoke. This furious shock endured 2 hours with equal loss on both sides, until many of the adversaries' chieftains were slain, and Papenheim himself by shot of a cannon was cut off by the middle. His death and the loss of sundry other commanders staggered the Imperialists so much as that of the King incensed the Swedes. Then the enemy (upon receipt of 24 cannon shot, which pierced their thickest troops), began to fly ; the Swedes pressed and pursued them far within night, which favoured the fugitives, and hindered the Swedes from ranging further in the chase. Indeed they were so tired that they had neither breath or force to follow them. The Imperialists, giving fire to their camp and baggage, fled, some took the way of Leipsitch, other towards the frontiers of Bohemia, whither it was thought Walstein was gone when he heard of the loss of the battle.

The Swedes being now in possession of their enemy's camp, (next under God) owe the glory of that day to Duke Bernard, being more bloody by far than that which was fought the year before at Leipsitch. The Swedes lost between 5,000 and 6,000 men, and the Imperialists twice as many, besides a number of brave commanders lost on either side, amongst whom the King and Papenheim were most lamented, for courage, conduct, vigilancy and experience, above all the rest.

About this time the unfortunate King of Bohemia, being ready to take a new possession of his country, and the conditions being drawn

A new fight.

f. 329.

Papenheim
slain.

f. 330.

KING CHARLES.

King of Bohemia died.

up between him, the King of Sweden and the governor of Frankendale, he was surprised with a contagious disease ; but the care and sufficiency of his physician was so great, that he quickly expelled the pestilent quality, and in all appearance set him free from danger. But the calamities through which he had passed had much estranged his constitution from its first purity, and quite altered his colour and complexion. When he thought to quit his tedious bed, and take possession of Frankendale, it unfortunately happened that the King of Sweden's death came to his ear, which wrought so on his mind and body that his disease was aggravated and his death ensued on the 29th November 1632.

Of Captaine James' voyage.

Now concerning the strange and almost incredible voyage of Captaine Thomas James, Here followeth a copy of a letter which he left at the Iland of Charlton the first of July 1632.

f. 331.

" Be it known to any that shall or may haply arrive on this Iland
 " of Charlton : that whereas our sovereign lord Charles the First, King
 " of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defender of the faith etc.,
 " having a desire to be certified whether there were any passage or not by
 " the northwest or northwestward through these territories into the
 " south sea, some of the better merchants of the worshipful company
 " of the city of Bristoll, to satisfy his Majestie therein, did voluntarily
 " offer to set forth a convenient ship for that purpose, well manned,
 " victualled, and furnished with all other necessities. This free offer
 " of theirs was not only commended, but graciously of his Majestie
 " accepted. Whereupon they fitted and furnished out a ship about
 " the burden of 70 or 80 tons, victualled for 18 months, called the
 " *Henrietta Maria*. A number thought convenient to manage such a
 " business was 22, whereof 19 were choice able men, 2 yonkers, and
 " myself for their commander. All which Bristoll merchants did most
 " judicially and bountifully accommodate, and had in readiness the first
 " of May 1631.

" The third of May we began our voyage from the road of Bristoll ;
 " passing about the Cape Cleere of Ireland upon many courses, but
 " reduced to a west-north-west we sailed along. Upon the 4th of June
 " we made the land of Groyneland to the northward of Cape Farewell :

KING CHARLES.

“ where for the space of 2 days we were dangerously engaged among
 “ the ice. Being clear of it, we doubled Cape Farewell to the south,
 “ ward, and so continued our course to the westward, continually
 “ sailing and thrusting the ship through much ice. The 19th of June
 “ we made the Iland of Resolution, and endeavouring to compass about
 “ it to the southward, we were taken with a strong westerly wind, which
 “ drove the ice, and it us, upon the shore. In that distress (seeing it was
 “ broken ground, and many inlets into it) I sent the shallop to seek and
 “ sound a place for our refuge ; but when she was departed, she was in
 “ as great danger as we, and could not return to us by reason of the ice.
 “ We being now driven very near the rocks, were enforced to set our
 “ sails and force the ship into an opening, adventuring her amongst
 “ unknown dangers to avoid apparent, before we could moor her in a
 “ place (as we thought) safe from danger.

f. 332.

The ship in
great danger.

“ The 22th of June we found this inlet so full of ice, that ice upon
 “ the ebb so jammed one piece into another, that it altered the ordinary
 “ course of it, that it came upon the ship, and drove her against the
 “ rocks, notwithstanding our utmost resistance. As soon as we per-
 “ ceived this we made fast some hawsers to her masts to hold her
 “ upright, but all in vain, she sunk still as the water ebbed away, so that
 “ she was so tumbled over that we could not stand in her. Hereupon
 “ we all got upon a piece of ice, looking upon her and praying God to
 “ be merciful unto us. The rock that she hanged upon was a little
 “ abaft the main mast, which made her hang after the head, and she
 “ sunk over so much that portlass of the forecastle was in the water.
 “ At length it pleased God the flood came in before it had ebbed so low
 “ as the tide before and after by a foot, and the ship rose and was safe
 “ and sound : and thus were we miraculously saved.

Digges Iland.

“ With the first wind we proceeded to the westward, continually
 “ being pestered with so much ice that it was about the middle of July
 “ before we could attain to Sir Dudley Digges Iland. Here I was
 “ put to my consideration, for whereas by my directions I was to
 “ search 2 places especially, one from Digges Iland to the northward,
 “ and failing there, to go to the Checkes and Hubberts Hope, and so
 “ to search it to the southward : I now finding the sea much pestered
 “ with ice in the latitude of 64, and as far as we could see to the north-

KING CHARLES.

“ward, and that the time was so far spent, as that before I could do
 “anything that way it would be August, and then as much trouble
 “to return again to Digges Iland: and that by that time the year
 “would be so far spent, the nights so long and cold, that I feared to be
 “forced with shame to return for England again: wherefore I took my
 Mansfields Iland. “way to the westward by Mansfields Iland, on which I had landed
 “twice before, and still hindered and cumbered with ice. From
 “thence I proceeded westward, hoping for an open sea into the Bay:
 “we were there much more troubled with ice than in any place before,
 “so that it was the 11th of August before we had sight of the western
 f. 333. “land, which we made in latitude 59.30. somewhat to the southward
 “of the Checkes. We were not able to attain thither, by reason of the
 “contrary winds and ice: but were observant of the current of the
 “tides, which after by experience we found to come from the north-
 “ward. We coasted along the shore in sight of land, and in 10 fathom
 “water to the southward, and entered into that inlet which heretofore
 Hubbards Hope. “was called Hubbards Hope; which was the very place where the
 “passage should be, as it was thought by the most understanding and
 “learnedst intelligencer of this business in England. We sailed into
 “the very bottom of it, into 3 fathom water, and found it to be a bay
 “of some 18 or 19 leagues deep. From thence we proceeded to the
 “southward, in sight of land for the most part: and although I was
 “as careful to keep the lead always going (it blowing a fresh gale of
 “wind, and a pretty big sea) our depth 8, 9 and 10 fathom: yet before
 “the lead was up the ship struck upon a flat rock (she being then under
 “foresail, foretopsail, mainsail, topsail and spritsail) and gave 3 sore
 “knocks and got over it. Being past this danger we proceeded and
 Port Nelson. “passed by Port Nelson; finding the land trending to the eastward, we
 “began our discovery of it more carefully, because that no man (that
 “ever I could hear or read of) did ever see this land before. We stood
 “into 5 and 6 fathom, for it is very low land, and trends for the most
 “part east-south-east, south-east and east-by-south.
 “The 27 August I entered upon it, and in the name of the Merchants
 “Adventurers of Bristoll took possession of it to his Majestie's use,
 “naming it ‘The New South West Principality of Wales.’ I brought
 “from that place some small trees and herbs, and killed divers sorts of

KING CHARLES.

f. 334.

They met
Captain Foxe.

“ fowl in sign of seizure, which I brought aboard. Not long after (being
 “ put back to the westward with contrary winds) we spake with
 “ Captain Foxe in a ship of his Majestie’s set forth for the same purpose
 “ that we were. I invited him aboard, and entertained him with such
 “ fare as we had taken in this new discovered land ; and made him
 “ relation of all our endeavours. The like did he to us, and withal told
 “ us that he had been in Port Nelson, where he had put up a shallop ;
 “ and found there many things which Thomas Button had left there.
 “ The next day he departed from us and stood to the westward, and we
 “ never saw him since.

“ We continued our discovery to the eastward, and came to the
 “ eastern point, which is in latitude 55.06, which we named ‘ Cape
 “ Henrietta Maria.’ There the land trends to the southward, and we
 “ followed it in sight, but were put off by foul weather : which being
 “ overblown, we stood in again for the western shore, that we might
 “ leave no place unseen, and followed it again to latitude 54.40. Then
 “ were we likewise again put off by foul weather, which made us to
 “ stand to the eastward. In this way we passed by some islands, and
 “ happened amongst broken grounds and rocks in latitude 53.30, where
 “ we came to anchor, and sheltered ourselves some few days shiftings
 “ roads [sic].

Their ship
struck on
ground, and
they lightened
her.

“ Now winter began to come on, and the nights long and cold ; that
 “ amongst those dangerous places we were fain to spend the day to
 “ look for security for the night. Here by misfortune our ship came
 “ on ground, and that amongst great stones, where she did beat for the
 “ space of 5 hours most fearfully. Then we lightened her, and carried
 “ some of our things on shore, and got her off again ; whereupon we
 “ named this island ‘ The Island of God’s favour.’

f. 335.

“ After that again among those rocks we were put to many dangers.
 “ At length, having a gentle southerly wind, we stood along the east
 “ shore to the northward, now looking for a convenient place to winter
 “ in. And here again we were assaulted with a violent storm, in which
 “ we lost our shallop, and were driven amongst divers shallows and
 “ dangers : and perceiving an opening between 2 islands, we ventured
 “ to enter in very foul weather. We found it to be a very good sound,
 “ and there we came to anchor, and landed upon one of them, which

KING CHARLES.

" we named ' My Lord Weston's Island.' The other island we called
 " ' My Lord of Bristoll's Island.' Parting from thence, we stood to
 " the southward, to look for a wintering place, because the time of
 " discovery was past for this year. Many other troubles amongst
 " those islands, shoals and broken grounds we endured, which made us
 " strain our ground tackle for life many a time.

" The 6th of October we arrived in this bay, it seeming a very likely
 " place to harbour in ; but in seeking the likeliest places we found it all
 " shoals, rocks and stony by the shore side, that we could by no means
 " bring our ship near the shore, but were forced to ride a league off in
 " 3 fathom and half water.

Their sails
 [froze.]

" The winter came on apace, the weather proved tempestuous, and
 " the cold so multiplied that our sails froze in lumps to the yards un-
 " mannable. Neither could our only boat go from the ship, by reason
 " of the weather. About the middle of October I caused a house to be
 " made on shore, where our sick men might the better recover. Like-
 " wise I sent men on foot (seeing the boat could not go) to discover the
 " island, and try whether they could find some creek or cave ; but all
 " in vain : we spent the time in hope of fair weather, till now the cables
 " began to freeze in the house, and the ship to be frozen over with the
 " sprew of the sea : so that we fain to shovel the snow off our decks.
 " Moreover the water began to congeal so hard by the shore side, that
 " the boat could hardly go to shore. Yet for all that if the wind blew
 " north-east there went a very great surf on the shore, and such a great
 " sea in the bay that there was no bringing of our ship on ground.
 " Besides this, she would have then lain open to the east and south-east.
 " And indeed the nearest land all about that way was 2 leagues off.
 " Hereupon we continued out all the extremity at anchor.

1631

" The 29th of November the ice came about us on all sides, and put
 " us from our ground tackle, and would have driven us out of the bay
 " upon rocks and shoals, where undoubtedly we had perished, but that
 " by God's great goodness it proved so warm a day (the wind being at
 " south) that suddenly we brought up sails, and hoist them up with
 " ropes, and so forced her to shore, where she beat all that night very
 " sore. The ship being now grounded and quiet, we considered what
 " was best to be done with her, and resolved to sink her : but the next

KING CHARLES.

They sunk the
ship.

" tide, before we had any of our provision ashore, the wind came north-
" west, so that the ship beat most fearfully. We got all our dry pro-
" vision to the upper deck, and made a hole to sink her : but before she
" sunk she beat so extraordinarily that we all thought she had been
" foundered. Being sunk down so low that the water came on the upper
" decks, we took our boat and went all ashore, in such pitiful cold
" weather that we were all so frozen white that some sick men that
" were ashore before did not know us one from another.

They land dry
things and
victuals.

" The next day we fell to land our provisions : first our bread, fish
" and dry things ; our men driven to wade in the water most lament-
" able up to the middles. Within 2 days, what with great flat pieces
" that sunk about us, and that which froze, it was become firm ice
" between the ship and shore, so that we were fain to carry all things
" on our backs a mile from the ship to shore and house. Within few
" days the hold became so frozen that we could not get our things out of
" it, but were fain to leave it until the next year.

f. 337.

" Then we made 2 other houses : our first was our mansion house,
" wherein we all lay ; another was to dress our victuals, and the third
" a store house, which we built a pretty way off for fear of fire. Now
" we considered of the state we were in, and all doubted the ship was
" foundered, especially our carpenter. But suppose she was sound, it
" was a question whether we could get her off in the summer when the
" tide was low. Moreover she might be spoiled lying in the tide's way
" when the ice brake up, and then we should be destitute of any vessel
" to bring us home. The carpenter undertook to build a pinnacle of 12
" or 14 tons that should be ready by the spring, that if we found the ship
" unserviceable we might tear her up and plank her therewith. Upon
" this we resolved, and by May brought it to that pass that she was
" ready to be joined together. But God mercifully provided otherwise
" for us. We endured a bitter cold winter, in which it pleased God to
" visit us with sickness, so that in beginning of May 1632 there was but
" myself, the master and the chirurgion perfectly sound, and he began
" to find some defect also. About the beginning of April we began to
" dig the ice out of the ship, which by the middle of May we effected.

" The 24 of May the ice began to break up betwixt the ship and
" shore ; and about the middle of June we had off our ship, and found
" her staunch and sound, contrary to all our expectations.

KING CHARLES.

What men
they lost.

" Before this time, about the middle of May, our carpenter died,
" and with him the hope of our pinnace. Mr. Warden died the 6th
" of May. Our gunner Richard Edwards had his leg broken, which
" was cut off at the capsting¹ in August 1631, and languished until
" the 22 November and then died. The 3 men lie here buried under the
" stones. We lost another man called John Barton our quarter-
" master, who miscarried in the little bay that is due west from this
" cross 3 miles, the ice breaking under him, so that he sunk down and
" we never saw him more.

f. 338.

" The 2 pictures that are wrapped up in lead, and fastened upwards
" on the cross, are the lively pictures of our sovereign lord and lady,
" Charles the First and Queene Mary his wife, King and Queene of
" England, Scotland, France and Ireland. The next under that is
" his Majestie's royal arms: the lowermost is the arms of the famous
" city of Bristoll.

The time of
their return
or remove.

" And now we are in readiness to depart this day, and I intend to
" prosecute our discovery to the westward, in this latitude of 52.3, and
" to the southward also, although with little hope. Failing there I
" mean to haste to Digge's Iland, and endeavour to discover to the
" north. Thus having some experience of the dangers of the ice, shoals,
" and unknown rocks, I thought it necessary to leave this testimony
" of us and our endeavours, if God should take us into His heavenly
" kingdom, and frustrate our return to our native country. Where-
" fore I desire any nobleminded traveller that shall take this down or
" come to the knowledge of it, that he will make relation of it to our
" sovereign Lord the King's Majesty, and to certify his Grace that we
" cannot as yet find any hope of a passage this way: and that I do
" faithfully persevere in my service; accounting but my duty to spend
" my life to give his Majesty content to the utmost of my power:
" whom I pray God to bless with all happiness. And that they would
" likewise advertise our worshipful adventurers of all our fortunes;
" and if that as aforesaid we perish it was not for want or defect in ship,
" victuals or other necessities: all which we have yet in abundant
" store for 4 months and above: which if occasion be we can prolong
" to 6 months.

A great honour
to our city.

¹ Sic: Capstan.

KING CHARLES.

f. 339. "Thus being at present unable to express a grateful mind otherwise
 "but in my prayers to God, I heartily beseech Him to pour out His
 "plentiful blessing upon all their honest endeavours, and to continue
 "their noble dispositions in actions of this kind. And I faithfully
 "promise that if I shall come where the like letters and tokens shall be
 "left, to make a true relation of it, as shall be desired. So desiring
 "the happiness of all mankind in our general Saviour Christ Jesus, I
 "end. Charlton the second of July 1632.

"TH: JAMES."

Thus all men may understand his honest endeavours; but his journal is 10 times more copious, and many greater miseries endured. To conclude, on the 22th of October 1632, they arrived in Kingrode, and failed of expectation, as many worthy men had done before.

The 4th of November *anno* 1632 the Lady Mary our Kinge's daughter was born.

Kainsham
 steeple
 thrown down.

On Sunday night being the 13th of January was great storms of lightning, wind and thunder, between the hours of 6 and 8 of the clock, about which time the steeple of Kainsham's church was thrown down, and the church shaken and rent in many places. Before 9 of the clock the storm ceased, and all the night after proved fair and calm.

London Bridge
 burnt.

On Monday night, being the 11th of February, a house on London Bridge took fire, by carelessness of a servant into [*sic*] putting hot coals into a barrel, by means whereof the whole bridge was greatly endangered; for the fire was so vehement that it was not all quenched in 10 days after, insomuch that 46 houses were burned and pulled down to the ground. The difficulty for speedy quenching was the more, in that people could not help on the outside, being over the Thames: much goods were lost and many people hurt; yet much goods was brought into S^t Margaret's church near the bridge, and there saved.

This summer our Kinge's Majestie, with many of his nobility, went a progress into Scotland.

f. 340.

In the month of May 1633 the high cross of Bristoll was taken down to be new builded.

Also this summer the cross of S^t Peter's pump was taken down, new built, and beautified by the parishioners with great charges.

KING CHARLES.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

1633

MATHEW WARREN, mayor

.. { ROBERT ELLIOT, } sheriffs.
 { RICHARD LLOYD. }

9

On Tuesday, being the 15th of October, James Duke of Yorke, our King's second son, was born. On Sunday after noon the 24th November he was baptized at the Court of S^t James. The gossips were Henry of Nassau, Prince of Orange, Fredericke Count Palantine of the Rheyne, and the Princesse Elizabeth Queene of Bohemia, our King's only sister.

Their deputies were the Earle of Arundle, Lord High Martiall of England; the Earle of Portland, Lord High Treasurer of England, and the Marquenesse Hamelton [*sic*]: the Lord Mayor of London, all the Privy Council and all the judges being present at the christening.

In the month of August 1634 the old crane on the Backe of Bristol was wholly taken down to be all new made, for the bottom and timber work was much perished, which stood there before the memory of man, and no record could be found by whom or when it was first set up. Now the great post or beam that standeth upright, and beareth all the rest, is set 9 foot deep within the ground, being well mortised into sound oaken timber in the bottom, and hath 4 strong braces fastened unto it, which likewise are mortised in the foot into strong timber to hold it stedfast. Then they covered all that timber with clay to save it from perishing, and then walled it with hot lime and sand. And every part was finished in the said month of August, at the charge of one George Partridge a cooper, which with the brass-work, iron-work and other appurtenances cost him somewhat above a hundred pounds. This man took a lease thereof for 3 lives from our chamberlain, paying for the same 8*l.* a year.

In the month of September 1634 our citizens bought of John Bruister his estate, and one life more that was to come of the castle, with all the lands, tenements and appurtenances belonging thereunto, for the sum of 520*l.*, which was presently paid unto him.

And whereas formerly our city was at great charge of expenses in his Majestie's service, as well for billeting of soldiers, transporting them to Ireland, and setting forth ships of war to free the coasts from pirates (whereof were many) ; in consideration whereof (his Majestie

Anno
Domini.

KING CHARLES.

Anno
Regni.

and other bolts and bars above to cramp it in together, cost above 36*l.*, and the stuff for gilding thereof cost 48*l.*

f. 343.

Between Thursday the 22 January after noon, and Friday being the 23th of the same, fell such store of snow all England over, as the like hath not been seen in many years before, which was so much the greater, not only for that every day after unto the end of the month fell some continually ; but more especially in some places it was more deep and dangerous, by reason of great wind forcing the same, which made it very dangerous for travellers ; by means whereof many Christians and cattle perished.

It hindered the coming of barks to our fair, and trowes could not come down from Seaverne for ice in a month after.

After Candlemas Day commandment was given to rid away the snow from our streets, which was so hard frozen that it put our city to great charges, and people were forced to break and dig it up with pickaxes, bars of iron and hatchets, being so thick and hard like unto great stones digged out of rocks, and may well be called the last great snow for many years after, for all our halliers and carters were hired and compelled many days to carry it and throw it into the river.

1634

Like as London is accounted the Kinge's chamber, so Bristoll is our Queene's chamber, and maintaineth the state of government here at their own charge. Our Mayor being our Kinge's Lieutenant, representeth his person, and giveth place to no man in this city but unto his Majestie only, and payeth him yearly for custom and impost above twenty five thousand pounds, as hath been lately proved by the custom house books, besides other privileges.

10

f. 344.

Again, as this city hath been always loyal and faithful to their Princes in all former ages, so hath it been found serviceable always, and willing to contribute and assist their kings and sovereigns in any kind of wars whensoever they had occasion to use them, namely in the 5th year of Edward the First ; in the 46th year of Edward the Third ; in the 36th year of Henry 8. ; and in the reign of Queene Elizabeth anno 1588, etc.

So this year our Kinge's Majestie having intelligence of great fleets and levying of men in France and Holland, being in league together, and his Majestie being not certain of true peace from either of them (would not sleep securely, but like a wise and politic prince) provided

KING CHARLES.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni.*

for the safety of his realm, and furnished a royal fleet to watch their intents, under command of faithful worthy generals and captains of great experience and valour, unto whom many Hollanders and French men-of-war, passing by our coasts, yielded much honour by striking down their colours and sails in greater submissive manner than was expected from them.

Towards the maintenance and setting forth of this great fleet our city gave 2163*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

It was supposed that these Hollanders and French intended to besiege Dunkercke, which greatly annoyed them; but before they were all ready, the French King was crossed in his own country; and whilst the Hollanders were busied in levying of men and weakening of their garrisons, the Spaniards upon intelligence suddenly won the strongest fort that the Hollanders had, called Kinges-sconce, which was builded by Grave Maurits upon a rocky island in the midst of the river Rheyne, which sometimes belonged to y^e Duke Cleeve.

1635

f. 345.

On Wednesday morning the 5th of August a small ship was launched from the quay at a spring tide, at which action a lamentable mishap ensued, by giving the cable too much scope in length, by means whereof her stern struck against the red rock on S^t Augustine side, with such violence that she reeled to one side. The carpenter's son and other boys at four of the clock in the morning got aboard her and hid themselves in the cabin, and many more thrust themselves aboard (as the manner is when ships be launched). Then as she reeled to one side, they all fell that way, which made her overset: some were saved by help of boats, others by swimming, but 12 persons were drowned with those that were in the cabin.

1635

RICHARD HALWORTHY, mayor.. { WILLIAM CANN, } sheriffs. II
{ WILLIAM HOBSON, }

The small-pox began about May last, and reigned through all parts of England very sore all this winter; whereof many people both old and young died, especially children: it was never by memory of man so fearful and infectious at any time.

On Thursday being the 5th of May 1636, Mary Stanfast, of the age of 34 years and more, being the wife of Richard Stanfast a merchant

KING CHARLES.

great inundation of waters to flow, as all the shops and cellars on the Backe and quay were filled therewith, and received much loss by that sudden and unexpected storm. The rage whereof brake in over the sea walls in and about Kingstone, Cleeven,¹ the low marsh grounds between Bristoll and Awst, and other low grounds both of England and Wales; doing much harm, and drowned many sheep and cattle. Yet this flood in my judgement, and by the judgement of others that set marks for both, do affirm, that it was not so high by a foot as it was in the last great flood in January 1606.

f. 347.

Our King's most excellent Majestie, taking due consideration of the increase of sickness in London, commanded a general fast throughout the land upon every Wednesday, with sermons and prayers in every church so long as the sickness continued, desiring God to withdraw his striking angel; which first begun the 23 November 1636.

On Monday the 8th of February one William Lloyd, a cardmaker of Bristol, was buried at Sainct Thomas. He was aged 101 years and 2 months. He lived justly all days of his life, beloved of all his neighbours and good to the poor. He had been 22 times master of the Company of Cardmakers and Wire-drawers: in sign whereof he had 22 hoods hanged about his coffin in token of honour, which with their long pendants (being such as masters of companies do wear on some festival days) covered the black cloth over, which was a comely sight to behold, and such as in Bristoll was never before seen, and the like will hardly be ever seen again.

On Wednesday the 15th of February the order of fasting ceased, by order from our King and his Privy Council, because the sickness was much stayed in London, but not altogether.

f. 348.

Charles Lodwicke, the most high and mighty prince, now Count Pallantine of the Rheyne, son to the unfortunate in wars King of Bohemia, and the former Count Palantine, who married with the virtuous Lady Elizabeth our King's sister: this said mighty prince being in England, and growing to years of understanding, for recovery of his right protested against the unlawful and violent proceedings and actions intended and practised to his Highness, his brethren and near kindred's prejudice, in time of his minority; translated the same

¹ Clifton.

KING CHARLES.

out of High Dutch in English, Latin and French, and sent copies thereof to other princes, being printed in London in January last. Which said mighty prince, justifying the equity of his cause from the words of Sampson, when the Philistines took away his wife and gave her to another, made this protestation against them, saying: "Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure." Judges 15. 3. So he began as followeth:

1637

"To all and every one that shall see or read these our letters patents, Greeting.

f. 349.

"It is well known and manifest, not only in the Romane Empire, and Germany our dear country, but also in all Christendome, by the experience of those violent actions and sad effects of war which even to this day are to be seen, and by divers writings and public monuments set forth every where, what manner of proceedings was used all the while those heavy troubles and civil wars of Germany lasted, in the occupation, surreption, division, dismembering, sale, grant and translation of our now wasted dominions and territories, as well of our Electoral dignity, archidapifership, voice, royalties and other rights thereunto immediately and inseparably belonging.

"Which proceedings and violences being altogether unjust, intolerable, contrary to all right and justice, and consequently a nullity, invalid and without power and force, We have just cause to be sensible of them, and to this end to publish our complaints, exceptions and protestations against them, according as necessity and justice doth require. Especially that which grieveth and most sensibly afflicteth us, as tending to the greatest prejudice of our own, our brethren and near kindred's persons and rights, is that, not without great dislike and sorrow, We do hear and understand.

"First of all, how that in the last pretended treaty at Prague, without our knowledge, in the time of our minority, not being there or sent for nor heard amongst the rest, was concluded and agreed upon that those dispositions and pactions should be and remain firm, stable and valid, which heretofore [*were*] made and granted by his Imperiall Majestie to the Duke of Bavaria and the Wilhelman line and posterity, in regard of our Electourall dominions and dignities; and withal that the said invalid dispositions having been patched

KING CHARLES.

“ and compiled together in private and secretly, hitherunto unknown
 “ to the world, and as yet not published in their due form and phrase,
 “ nevertheless were alleged against us, under the pretence as if they
 “ had been allowed and confirmed in the said treaty of peace, and
 “ consequently received by a general approbation of all the estates of
 “ the sacred empire, as it doth manifestly appear in the last answer
 “ given by the Emperour to the Earle of Arundell [*for*] the Kinge’s
 “ Majestie of Great Brittain, being his Ambassador at Ratisbone.

f. 350.

“ By virtue of which dispositions, our right, jurisdictions and pos-
 “ sessions belonging and appertaining unto us, our brethren and near
 “ kindred, *ex primævâ et simultaneâ investurâ ex pacto et providentiâ*
 “ *majorum*, were ravished and violently taken from us, and translated
 “ from our house to a remote and far distant line, against all right, laws,
 “ constitutions of the empire, customs observed in fiefs of such importance
 “ and quality ; nay, even against the Golden Bull itself, and other
 “ pactions and imperial privileges, from many ages conferred and
 “ confirmed upon our Electorall house.

2. “ Secondly, it much grieveth us that at the last meeting of the
 “ Electours at Ratisbone, where the election of a King of the Romanes
 “ was propounded and treated, and the King of Hungary, Ferdinando
 “ of Austria, chosen and crowned, We were not with the rest of the Co-
 “ electors, by virtue of the Golden Bull, called and invited, notwith-
 “ standing that We only represent and bear the right voice, office and
 “ person of the Electour Palantine, but We were purposely, though
 “ unjustly, passed by and excluded, and the Duke of Bavaria fustred¹
 “ *de facto* and really to usurp and to bear our title, place, sessions,
 “ office and voice, against all law and justice.

f. 351.

“ All these things generally, and every one in particular, being
 “ nothing and altogether invalid, unjust and violent, pass many other
 “ nullities ; We do esteem and account the dispositions aforesaid and the
 “ pretended conclusions of peace of no force and power upon this
 “ ground ; because they were continued, framed and agreed upon in
 “ the time of our and our brethren’s minority, when We wereall absent
 “ and in foreign countries, having been neither called nor heard, much
 “ less accused and convicted. Besides that in themselves they are

¹ Sic : Suffered.

KING CHARLES.

“ contrary to all divine and human laws, the fundamental constitu-
 “ tions of the Sacred Empire, the ordinary customs of fiefs of such
 “ quality, and the manifold declarations which his Imperiall Majestie
 “ hath made and given under his own hand, with full assurance to all
 “ the Electours that then were present the 23th of February 1623 :
 “ and to the King of Great Brittain, our most honourable grand-
 “ father of most blessed memory few days after, viz^t, the 5th day of
 “ March 1623.

“ And withal the nullity of this pretended election appeareth, in
 “ that We were with the Electour unjustly and violently excluded and
 “ kept out from it, though unto us only it belongeth by nature, divine
 “ and human laws, to bear the name, title, voice, office and function of
 “ the Electour Palatine, in all Imperiall Diets, electoral meetings, and
 “ generally in all solemn actions of the empire.

“ These inevitable necessities obliged us to publish our exceptions
 “ and protestations in a solemn and legal manner, for the maintaining
 “ of our unquestionable and undoubted right, jurisdiction, princely
 “ descent, state and name against all such and the like violent proceed-
 “ ings intended, determined and practised to the prejudice and disgrace
 “ of us, our brethren and near kindred, who were not so much as called
 “ or heard in our own cause.

f. 352.

“ We do therefore by virtue of these letters patents, with good
 “ advice and knowledge, in the best form and wise, according to law
 “ and custom, plainly and fully protest against and contradict all, both
 “ in general and particular, whatsoever hath been contrived, acted,
 “ granted, promised, pronounced, judged, published, disposed, practised
 “ and agreed upon, publicly or privately, with deliberation and purpose
 “ or any other way, to the prejudice, detriment and damage of us, our
 “ brethren and near kindred, or whatsoever shall or may be in time
 “ to come ordained, judged, decreed, practised and acted against us,
 “ *de facto* and really, without our knowledge, consent and approbation.

“ Particularly We do protest against those vain, impertinent and
 “ most dangerous dispositions and conclusions of peace at Prague,
 “ against the hasty, precipitate and unlawful election of a King of y
 “ Romans, and above all against the violent and unjust and heinous
 “ usurpation, detention and privation made and constituted by the
 “ Duke of Bavaria, in keeping back, ravishing and detaining from

KING CHARLES.

"us, as much as lieth in his power, by his usurpation *de facto*, our
"Electourallship, dominions, subjects, royalties, fiefs, office, title, voice
"and session.

f. 353. "Reserving withal for us, our brethren, near kindred and all those
"that have any interest in it, to use all lawful and conduible means,
"actions, defences and remedies as are always in such cases, by divine
"and human laws, to all that are thus oppressed and suffer such wrong
"and injuries, with express declaration and protestation that whereas
"We ourselves, and others for us, have hitherto tried and sought as
"much as was possible to come by fair means to the quiet possession
"of what belongeth unto us by nature and laws divine and human,
"upon honest and tolerable conditions, We desire to be clear and
"blameless before Almighty God, the whole world and all posterity,
"of whatsoever may befall any one in the prosecution and maintaining
"of our just and lawful cause, for the obtaining of our restitution.

"We do likewise in the end profess and protest before God, who
"knoweth the hearts of all men, that We do not intend by this our
"forced lawful protestation, to derogate any thing from the highness
"and preeminency of his Imperiall Majestie, whom We are willing
"and ready to honour and revere with most humble and constant
"devotion, or to diminish and offend the rights, honours and juris-
"dictions of any state soever, having no other intent and scope but
"more and more by these lawful means to maintain, confirm and
"publicly to manifest our innocency, just cause, unquestionable right,
"hereditary dignities and lawful possessions, lest by our silence and
"forbearing of this necessary and just protestation they should be
"neglected, endangered and prejudiced.

"And to the end that this our protestation, drawn in the presence
"of a notary and witnesses, might come to the public knowledge and
"view of the world, and all frivolous exceptions and pretences of
"ignorance be cut off from those whom it may concern, We have
"caused it publicly to be set forth and printed, and have already sent
"some authentic copies of it to his Highness' Imperiall Majestie and
"the Princes Electours, under our hand and seal. Given at Hampton
"Court the 17th of January 1637."

KING CHARLES.

f. 354.

As by my last writings on the other side is shewed what little mercy, faith or justice can be expected from Romanists and papists ; so now, good reader, give me leave (from a work that came lately into my hands) to forewarn all Christian princes how far to put confidence in Spanish pretences, who under colour of parleys and treaties of peace, gain more than by hostile invasion : as may appear by the confession and answers of Gondamor, at his return from England into Spaine, at Mouson in Arragon in *anno* 1618, where he was appointed to yield account of his ambassage, before all the principal states of Spaine, with the presidents of the Council of Castile, Arragon, Italy, Portugall, of the Indies, the treasurer of war, the unholy Inquisition, the Pope's Nuntio, and Duke Lerma, who was the appointed president for the King of Spaine.

The Duke's speech in behalf of King Phillip and disgrace to others ; and that from under him and Pope any treason may be committed.

“ Among Christians the Defender of the Faith was a glorious style, whilst the King to whom it was given by His Holiness continued worthy of it : but he stood not in the truth, neither yet that succeed him. And beside that, it was no great thing to be called what every Christian ought to be, no more than to be styled with France, the Most Christian King ; wherein he hath the greatest part of his title common with most Christians. The emperour[s] of Russia, Rome, Gemany [*sic*], &c., extend not their liberties further than their styles, which are local ; only my master, the Most Catholike King, is for dominions of bodies as the Universal Bishop for dominion of souls, over all that part of the world which we call America (except where the English intruders do use and usurp), and the greatest part of Europe, with some part of Asia and Africa, by actual possession, and over all the rest by real and indubitable right ; yet acknowledging this right to be derived from the free and fatherly donation of His Holiness to this King my master. What therefore he hath, or howsoever gotten, he may keep and hold it. What he can get from any other king or commander by any stratagem of war or pretence of peace he may take, for it is theirs only by usurpation except they hold it of him from whom all civil power is derived, as ecclesiastical from His Holiness. What the ignorant call treason, if it be in this behalf it is truth ; and what they call truth, if it be against

Note here a devilish conscience without any hope of mercy.

f. 355.

GONDEMOR'S ACCOUNTS.

Note y^e scope
of their aim.

" this it is treason. And thus all our peace, our war, our treaties,
" marriages and whatsoever intendment else of ours, aimeth at this
" principal end ; to get the whole possession of the world, and to reduce
" all to unity under one temporal head, that our King may truly [*be*]
" what he is styled, the ' Catholike and Universall King. ' "

Gondemor having attended bare-headed all this time and a great
deal more, with a low obeissance began thus.

Gondamor his
reply affirm-
ing y^e like
and far worse.

" This most laudable custom of our Kings, in bringing all officers
" to such an account, where a review and notice is taken of good or bad
" services upon the determination of their employments, resembles
" those Romane triumphs appointed for the soldiers ; and as in them
" it provoketh to courage, so in us it stirs up to diligence. Our master
" by his agents converseth with all the world ; and this rule delivered by
" his Excellencie was the card and compass by which I sailed to make
" profit of all humors, and by all means to advance the state of the
" Romish faith and the Spanish faction together, upon all advantages
" either of oaths or the breach of them : for this is an old observation,
" but a true, that for our piety to Rome his Holiness did not only give
" but bless us in the conquest of the New World, and this in our pious
" perseverance we hope to be conquerors of the Old. And this way
" I bent my engines in England ; as your Honours shall particularly
" hear.

The bounty of
King James,
with desire of
peace ; and
what wicked
use Gondo-
mor made of
his goodness,
and deluded
him with
promise of a
marriage.

" First, it is well observed by y^e wisdom of our state, that the
" King of England, who otherwise is one of the most accomplished
" princes that ever reigned, extremely hunts after peace, and so affects
" the true name of a peacemaker, as that for it he will do or suffer any-
" thing. And withal they have beheld the general bounty and munifi-
" cence of his mind, and the necessity of the state so exhausted as it is,
" unable to supply his desires, who only seeks to have that he might
" give to others. Upon those advantages they have given out their
" directions and instructions both to me and others, and I have
" observed so far as I was able.

f. 356.

" And for this purpose, whereas there was a marriage propounded
" betwixt them and us (howsoever I suppose our state too devout to
" deal with heretics in this kind in good earnest, yet) I made that a
" cover for much intelligence, and a means to obtain what I desired,

GONDEMOR'S ACCOUNTS.

"whilst the state of England longed after that marriage, hoping
"thereby (though vainly) to settle peace and fill the exchequer."

The Arch-
bishop alleged
against him.

Here the Archbishop of Toledo, Inquisitor Generall, stept up and interrupted Gondamor, saying that marriage was not to be thought upon; first for religion's sake, lest they should endanger the soul of the young lady and the rest of her company, who might become heretics; secondly for the state, lest by giving so large a portion to heretics they should enrich and enable them for wars, and impoverish and weaken the Catholics.

The Nuntio
allowed it, to
work more
treason and
murder.

To this first objection the Pope's Nuntio answered that his Holiness for the Catholic cause would dispense with the marriage, though it were with a Turke or infidel. 1. That there was no valuable danger in hazarding one for the gaining of many, perhaps of all. 2^o. That it was no hazard, since women (especially young ones) are too obstinate to be removed from their opinions, and more able to work Sallomon to their opinions than Sallomon to work them to his faith. 3^o. It was a great advantage to match with such, with whom they might break at pleasure, having the Catholic cause for a colour; and besides, if need were, to be at liberty in all respects, since there was no faith to be kept with infidels or heretics. And if his Holiness may dispense with the murder of such, and dispose of their crowns (as what good Catholic doubts but he may) much more may he and will he in that marriage, to prevent the leprous seed of heresy and to settle Catholic blood in the chair of state.

f. 357.

How Gonda-
mor seconded
him with a
more devilish
intent.

To the second objection Gondamor himself answered, saying that though the English generally loathed the match, and would as he thought buy it off with half their estates, hating the nation of Spaine and their religion, yet two sorts of people unmeasurably desired the match might proceed. First the begging and beggarly courtiers, that they might have to furnish their wants: secondly, the Romish Catholics, who hoped thereby at least for a moderation of fines and laws, perhaps a toleration, and perhaps a total restoration of their religion in England, in which regard (quoth he) I have known some zealous persons protest, that if all their friends and half their estates could procure them the service of our lady (if she came to marry with our

The treachery
of papists. I
wish no good
Christian to
trust them
that will be-
tray their
King and
country.

A BRIEF SUM OF GONDOMOR'S ACCOUNTS.

Prince) they would freely use the means, faithfully to fight under her colours when they might do it safely. And if it came to portion, they would underhand contribute largely of their estates to the Spanish collector, and make up half the portion of themselves, perhaps more. So that by this marriage it may be wrought, that the state may be rather robbed and weakened (which is our aim) than strengthened as the English hope. Besides in a small time they should work so far into the body of the state (all being for money exposed to sale) that with the help of the Jesuits (I might have said the enemies of Jesus) they would undermine them with mere wit, by buying of offices and the like, whether by sea or land, of justice civil or ecclesiastical (without gunpowder), and leave the King but few subjects whose faith he might rely upon, while they were of a faith contrary to his.

1.
Concerning our
King's navy.

f. 358.

He being examined concerning our King's navy, answered, that
 " their wants have kept them from furnishing thereof, which being
 " the wall of their island and once the strongest in Christendome, lies
 " now at Roade unarmed and fit for ruin. If ever we doubted their
 " strength by sea, as we need not, there are but few ships or men able
 " to look abroad, or to live in a storm, much less in a sea fight. This
 " I effected by bearing them in hand, that the furnishing of a navy bred
 " suspicion in my master, and so would avert his mind from that
 " match, the hope of which rather than they would lose, they would lose
 " almost their hope of heaven.

2.
He gave way
for traffic to
the East
Indies; and
why.

" Secondly, all their voyages to the East Indies I permitted, rather
 " with a colourable resistance than a serious; because I see them not
 " helpful but hurtful to the state in general, by carrying out gold and
 " silver and bringing home spice, silks, feathers and the like toys, and
 " insensible wasting the common stock of coin whilst it filleth the
 " custom houses and some private purses, who are thereby able to
 " keep this commodity on foot by bribes. Besides this, it wasteth so
 " their best mariners that not one of ten returneth, which I am glad
 " to hear, for they are the men we stand in fear of.

3.
To West Indies
he withstood,
and procured
y^e death of
Sir Walter
Raleigh.

" As for their West Indians voyages, I withstood them in earnest,
 " because they begin to inhabit there and to fortify themselves, and
 " may there in time perhaps raise another England to withstand our
 " new Spaine in America. Besides this, they trade for commodities
 " without waste of their treasure and oftentimes return gold for knives,

A BRIEF OF PART OF GONDAMOR'S ACCOUNTS.

"glasses or the like trifles, and that without such loss of their mariners
"as in other places. Therefore I crossed whatsoever intendments
"were projected for Virginia or other of those islands ; because I saw
"they may hereafter be really helpful unto them : and so procured the
"death of that admirable Raleigh, which was not the least service that
"I did."

f. 359.

"Now " (quoth the Duke of Lerma) "satisfy me about our own
"clergy how they fare : for here were petitions made to the King, in
"the name of the distressed, afflicted, persecuted and imprisoned priests,
"that his Majestie would intercede for them, to free them from the
"intolerable burdens they groaned under, and to procure their liberties :
"and letters were directed from us to that end, that you should negotiate
"this demand with all speed and diligence."

Concerning y^e
liberty of
popish priests.

"Most Excellent Prince," replied Gondamor, "I did your command
"with a kind of command myself, not thinking it fit to make it a suit
"in your name or my master's. I obtained them liberty to walk freely
"up and down, to face and out-face their accusers, judges, magistrates,
"bishops, and to exercise their functions almost as freely, altogether
"as safely as at Rome."

Y^e Nuntio ob-
jected against
it.

Here the Nuntio objected, that he did not well in his judgement in
procuring their liberty, since they might do more good in prison than
abroad. Because in prison they seemed to be under persecution, and so
were pitied of others ; and pity of the person prepares the affection
further. Besides, then they were careful over their own lives, to give
offence to none : but abroad they might be scandalous in their lives, as
they use to be in Rome, Spaine and other Catholic countries ; and
so the opinion of their holiness, which upholds their credit and cause
(against the married clergy) would soon decay.

I think he
doubted their
chastity, or
drunkenness.

Gondamor's
reply.

Gondamor replied, he considered those inconveniences ; but besides
a superior command, he saw the profit of their liberty more than of their
restraint. For now they might freely confer and were ever practising,
and would doubtless produce some work of wonder. And besides by
reason of their authority and means to change places, did apply them-
selves to many persons : whereas in prison they only could deal with such
as came to be taught or were their own before. "And this " (quoth he)

A BRIEF PART OF GONDAMOR'S TREACHERY.

"I add as a secret, that as before they were maintained by private
 "contributions of devout Catholics even to excess, so much more now
 "shall they be able to gather great sums to weaken the state, and furnish
 "them up for some high attempts, by the example of Cardinall Wolsey,
 "in barrelling up gold for Rome. And this they may easily do, since
 "all Catholics rob the heretical priests, and withhold tithes from
 "them by fraud or force, to give to those of their own, unto whom it is
 "properly due. And if this be espied, it is an easy matter to lay all
 "upon the Hollanders, and say they carry the money out of the land ;
 "so ours shall not only be excused, but a flaw made between them, to
 "weaken their amities and get suspicion between them."

"But" (quoth the Inquisitor Generall) "how do they for books
 "when they have occasion either to write or to dispute with any?"

"My lord" (said he) "all the libraries belonging to the Catholics
 "through the land are at their command, from whence they have all
 "such collections as they can require brought unto them; as well
 "from thence as from all the libraries of the two universities; and even
 "the books themselves if that be requisite."

"Besides all this, I have made it a principal part of my employment,
 "to buy all the manuscripts and other ancient and rare authors out of
 "the hands of the heretics; so that there is no great scholar dies in the
 "land but my agents are dealing with his books. Insomuch as even
 "their learned Isaac Causabon's library was in election without question
 "to be ours, had not their vigilant King (who foreseeeth all dangers
 "and hath his eye busy in every place) prevented my plot. For after
 "the death of that great scholar I sent to request a view and catalogue
 "of his books with their price, intending not to be outvied by any man,
 "if money would fetch them; because (besides the damage that side
 "should have received by their loss, prosecuting the same story against
 "Cardinall Baronius) we might have made good advantage of his notes,
 "collections, castigations, censures and criticisms for our party, and
 "framed and put out others under his name at our pleasure. But

"this was foreseen by their Prometheus, who sent that torturer of ours
 "(the Bishop of Winchester) to search and sort the papers, and to seal
 "up the study: giving a large and princely allowance for them to the
 "relict of Causabon, together with a bountiful pension and provision

f. 360.

They rob the
 land like
 Wolsey.

They want no
 books.

His wicked
 plots to buy
 manuscripts
 and print
 false copies
 of them.

f. 361.

A BRIEF PART OF GONDAMOR'S TREACHERY.

"for her and hers. But this plot failing at that time hath not ever
 "done so; nor had the university of Oxford so triumphed in their
 "many manuscripts, given by that famous knight Sir Thomas Bodly,
 "if either I had been then employed, or this course of mine then
 "thought upon: for I would labour what I might this way or any
 "other to disarm them. And to this end a special eye would be had
 "upon the library of Sir Thomas Cotton (an engrosser of antiquities)
 "that whensoever it cometh to be broken up (either before his death
 "[or] after) the most choice and singular pieces might be gleaned and
 "gathered up by a Catholic hand."

The cause of
 their sudden
 departure
 and end of
 that consul-
 tation.

As he was further prosecuting this discourse, one of the secretaries
 (who waited without the chamber) desired entrance; and being
 admitted, delivered letters which he had newly received from a post
 directed to the president and the rest of the council from his Catholic
 master; the contents whereof were to this effect:

"Right trusty and well-beloved cousins and councillors we greet
 "you well.

An hasty
 account.

"Whereas we had a hope by our agents in England and Germany
 "to effect that great work of the Western Empire; and likewise on
 "the other side to surprise Venice, and so encircling Europe at one
 "instant and enfolding it in our arms, make the easier road upon
 "the Turke in Asia, and at length reduce all the world to Our Catholic
 "command: And whereas to these holy ends We had secret and
 "sure plots and projects on foot in all these places, and good intelli-
 "gence in all Courts:

f. 362.

"Know now that we have received late and sad news of our most
 "trusty and able pensioner Barnevelt, and of the discovery of other
 "our intendments; so that our hopes are for the present adjourned
 "till some other more convenient and auspicious time. We there-
 "fore will you presently upon sight hereof, to break off your consul-
 "tation and repair to Our presence, there to take further directions
 "and proceed as the necessity of time and cause should require."

With that his Excellencie and the whole house, struck with amaze-
 ment, crossed their foreheads, rose up in sad silence and brake off this
 treaty abruptly; and without tarrying took horse and posted to Court.

KING CHARLES.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni.

Much more I might [*have*] written concerning this consultation which I willingly omit for brevity sake, judging this sufficient to let the reader understand the treachery of those damnable spirits, who make religion a show of their quarrels, while they aim to undermine whole kingdoms, as by these accounts appeareth.

1637

WILLIAM JONES, mayor { EDWARD PETERS, } sheriffs.
 WILLIAM WYAT. }

13

Our merchants of Bristoll were much troubled this year and the year before by pursuivants, and many were served to appear in London, where by oaths they were formally examined and constrained to swear what commodities they had sent to sea, and what commodities they had received home from foreign countries in many years before in sundry ships, according to notes of information which the Commissions had procured and collected of their entries in the Custom House books. And likewise what they did know of others their friends and partners that had not made true entries. Whereby some were constrained (for discharge of their consciences) to accuse one another. These examinations and answers were recorded, and many of our merchants after their coming home were served up again and new examined.

From September to the month of December 1637 our city was never free from commissions, commissioners and pursuivants of sundry sorts, which lay in several parts of our city to make enquiry not only against merchants but against other tradesmen, who were examined and sent up to London, and great impositions laid on them to the grief of many : insomuch that all shopkeepers stood in much [*fear*] of them, especially soapmakers, who were constrained to pay 4*l.* custom for every ton of soap they made, and every man rated what quantity he

*Anno
Domini.*

KING CHARLES.

*Anno
Regni.*

should yearly make ; and account of every man's doings was weekly taken by some appointed for oversight thereof. Some were known to make more than they were allowed or paid for, whereupon above 30 of them were served up to London, where (against their wills) they were retained long with great expenses, imprisoned, and fined in above 20,000*l.*, and were bound to more inconveniences before they could be discharged.

Another sort of commissioners were for brewers, in which behalf some of the chiefest of that company rode for London, where they had no remedy granted, but every brewer was enjoined to pay forty marks a year for a commission : of all which the poor commons do feel the smart.

Besides all this, many owners and masters of ships, as also of Welsh boats, and many others whom they thought could give them any intelligence, were examined and sworn what they knew or could remember of any butter or calf-skins or any other merchandises sent out or brought home, or taken at sea by letters of mart, since the death of Queene Elizabeth.

1637

Another sort of commissioners were to make enquiry for church lands, for which anything was due or owing to the crown, which office they likewise purchased from our Kinge's Majestie for their own benefit. These men likewise made enquiry of all ministers, clerks, constables, churchwardens, other officers and ancient men, examining them what they knew more than such notes and names of houses and religious places which they brought with them ; so they were brought unto sundry places from whence they collected great sums of money for matters not enquire[d] of in many years before.

13

Those foresaid commissioners for merchants were so extreme, that they examined clerks belonging to y^e merchants, to hear what they could inform, of whom one clerk they here imprisoned for not giving them satisfaction, and then carried him to London and imprisoned him again. Another clerk being from home, they came about midnight into his house and bed chamber to take him away, where not finding him they searched his house for books.

f. 364.

All these severe extremities (being more than their commissions could maintain) our merchants taking into consideration, four aldermen and other merchants of good estimation rode voluntarily to London in

KING CHARLES.

*Anno
Domini.*

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

*Anno
Regni*

the city's behalf, accompanied with attendants to wait on them, and some others likewise that were served up with them. These gentlemen upon their knees made petition to our King's Majestie to take consideration of their miseries: whereupon his most excellent Majestie graciously embraced them, being sorry that by wrong information he had granted such commissions which then he could not recall. He gave them liberty to prefer a bill against them in the Star Chamber, and to retain any councillors whom they pleased to plead for them before the Lords of his most honourable Privy Council. Which was a most gracious favour; for before those commissioners (being their adversaries) were as lords and judges over them, as if all law and justice lay in their own hands.

1637

These gentlemen stayed in London about 8 weeks at no small expense for trial, whereof as yet they could come to no end, but his Majestie graciously wished them to follow their suit, and when it came to the highest his Grace would mediate between them.

13

The 17th of April 1638 Sheriff Peeters died, the 24th day he was buried; and the 25 April M^r Abraham Edwardes was chosen and sworn sheriff in his place.

All kind of corn grew scant this year in England, and wheat was sold for 9^s a bushel. It began to rise every week, and was supposed it would be at 20^s a bushel if God and good people had not brought in great store of French wheat and all other sorts of grain into all ports and havens of our kingdom. From about March unto the end of July there came such store to Bristoll, which at the first it fell to 6^s 4^d. and lastly to 5s. a bushel and under.

f. 365.

In the month of August our English corn was ripe in most places, and God sent us plentiful harvest as ever man saw, and good seasonable weather withal; but such a faintie sickness and weakness in most places, that people wanted strength to fetch it home without great loss, and some people were so weak in whole families, that they were not able to milk their own kine, but gave it to those that would fetch it.

1638

EZEKIELL WALLIS, mayor

.. { LUKE HODGES, }
 { GEORGE HELLIAR, } sheriffs.

14

On Sunday the 21 October 1638, in the parish church of Wydecombe near the Dartmores in the county of Devon, at the time of divine

KING CHARLES.

prayer in the forenoon, fell a sudden darkness, which so increased that the assembly could not read or see one another ; which was seconded with a mighty fearful lightning and thunderclap, like the roaring of many canons, to the amazement of the whole assembly. This extraordinary lightning came into the church so flaming, that it was filled with fire and skincking¹ smoke like brimstone. Some of the assembly saw a great fiery ball come in at the window, and passed through the church ; which so affrighted the whole congregation, that most of them fell down in their seats, some on their knees, some on their faces, and some upon another, with most fearful manner and cry of burning and scalding, all giving up themselves for dead, supposing the last day of judgement was come, and that they had been in the flames of hell.

The church itself was much torn and defaced, and a beam broken in the midst fell down between M^r. George Lyde y^e minister and the clerk of the parish ; yet neither of them hurt thereby : but M^r. Lyde's wife had the ruff about her neck burnt, and her linen next her body, and many parts of her body burned in pitiful manner ; and a gentlewoman that sat in the pew with her was also much scalded ; but her maid and a child sitting at the pew door had no harm. Another woman going out of the church was strangely burnt and scalded, her flesh torn almost to the bones. M^r. Hill, a gentleman, sitting in his seat by the chancel, had his head stroken against the wall that he died ; but his son sitting with him had no harm : others had their bodies burnt and clothes not touched.

Seats in the body of the church were turned upside down, yet those that sat in them had little hurt. One man going out of the church at the chancel door, his dog that ran out before him was whirled about towards the door and fell down dead ; at sight whereof the man stepped in again and had no hurt.

This was a very fair church and newly trimmed, and belonging to it a very fair steeple or tower, with great and small pinnacles thereon, and was one of the fairest towers in the western parts. A mighty great stone near unto the foundation was torn and removed, and the steeple itself much rent ; yet where the church was most rent there was least harm done to the people, and not any one was hurt with fall

1. 366.

¹ Sic : Stinking.

*Anno
Domini.*

KING CHARLES.'

*Anno
Regni.*

of the timber or stones, but a maid which came thither in the afternoon to see some friends was stricken dead in the church.

There was also many stones thrown down from the tower as thick as if a hundred men had been there to do it, and some of them carried a hundred yards from the church, many of them being of such weight and bigness that the strongest man could not lift them. Many more fearful sights and accidents were done without the church, namely in a bowling green near thereunto, where the ground was torn and cast up; and likewise in a warren that was far off was people strangely hurt.

1638

This dreadful sight lasted above half an hour: the people, still in amaze, durst not speak one to another, before one M^r. Rowse coming a little to himself, stood up and spake these words:—"Neighbours! in the name of God shall we venture to go out of the church?" To which M^r. Lyde answering said:—"It were better for us first to make an end of prayers, and better to die here than in any other place." But they, looking about them, saw the church so torn and rent, durst not proceed in their public devotion, but all suddenly departed. More might be written, which for brevity I omit.

14

f. 367.

And this serveth to teach us that God's visible judgements and fearful demonstrations (which every morning are brought to light), coming to our knowledge, should be our observation and admonition, that thereby the inhabitants of the earth may learn righteousness. For to let them pass by us (as water runs unadvisedly by our doors), and not observed, argueth too little regard of God in the way of His judgements; but we must let them sink into our hearts, and prove as so many warning pieces shot from a watch tower to give notice of the enemy's approach, to waken and affright us; and not to harden our hearts against the Lord and procure His justice to punish us, but to search our hearts and amend our lives, is the best use that we can make of any of God's remarkable terrors manifested among us. When God is angry with us it ought to be our wisdom to meet Him and make peace with Him, and to leave off all malicious, causeless and unchristianly censuring of others and to turn it upon ourselves, remembering that except we repent we shall all likewise perish. If Pharoah by the terror of lightning and thunder was so affrighted that he said to Moses, "Entreat the Lord that there be no more mighty thunder and

KING CHARLES.

hail ; " and if Caligula out of the fear of thunder would run under his bed to hide himself ; how much more should Christians learn to fear and tremble before the face of Almighty God, whose voice can shake the mountains, rend the rocks and divide the flames of fire. He rends churches, amazeth and striketh dead the sons of men ; He can do what pleaseth Himself in heaven and in earth, as may evidently appear by the former dreadful example. And seeing how God admitteth such fearful judgements in His own house of prayer, let it warn us with one heart and zealous accord to pray :—" From lightning and tempest, plague, pestilence and famine, from battle and murder and from sudden death ; good Lord deliver us. Amen."

Our Kinge's Majestie having granted many gracious gifts and privileges upon Scotland (as did King James his father), notwithstanding all their gracious favours, they ungratefully requited, and this year moved much rebellion there, the chiefest cause whereof was for matters of religion as they pretended, as a cloak for their mischievous intent Whereat some troublesome spirits among them, envying at the prosperity of England, and as it is supposed expecting aid from more confederates, unto whom they had secretly sent messengers, as is well-known ; they treacherously took possession of his chiefest cities and castles in Scotland, and of his crown in Edenborough, and builded strong fortifications for their defence, raised new customs upon our Kinge's subjects, forbid his printers there, and published many libels and false slanderous books against the states of England, and denied such articles and conditions which they had sworn and subscribed unto in the days of King James. Whereupon his Majestie first proclaimed them rebels, and afterwards prepared great forces by land and a strong fleet by sea, to stop all suspected aid that should come to their relief. Whereof his Majestie being well furnished for invasion, did notwithstanding (for avoiding of blood-shedding) publish his gracious free pardon to all offenders of what degree soever, with other princely liberties thereunto granted. Those rebels and wicked conspirators, knowing themselves far too weak, and unable to resist the power of so potent and absolute a King ; and also the withstanding of many good and well affected members in Scotland which showed themselves true-hearted to his Majestie ; it made them surrender and submit them-

KING CHARLES.

Anno
Domini.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

Anno
Regni

selves unto his Majestie ; and a peace was concluded and a parliament granted.

1639

GEORGE KNIGHT, mayor

.. { MATHEW WARREN }
 { WALTER DAYOUS, } sheriffs.

15

A relation of his Majestie's royal
 ship, called the *Sovereigne*, which
 was built at Woolwich in Kent
 1637, to the great glory of our
 English nation, and by authority
 published in *anno* 1638, by
 M^r. Thomas Heywood, with
 permission likewise of
 M^r. Peter Pett, master builder
 of the same ship, and
 dedicated to our
 Kinge's most
 excellent
 Majestie.

Before I come to give a true and exact dimension of her bulk, burden, &c., it is necessary (saith my author) that I make some satisfaction to the world concerning those decorements which beautify and adorn her, and to render a fair account of my own invention and fancy concerning the carved works, figures and mottoes upon them, which some perhaps have too liberally taxed. Thus therefore to any who have formerly either doubted of their propriety or are at this present desirous to understand their imagined obscurity, I thus freely offer myself.

Upon the Beake head sitteth royal King Edgar on horseback, trampling upon 7 kings. Now what he was and who they were I shall briefly relate, rendering withal a full satisfactory reason to any impartial reader, why they are there so placed.

This Edgar was the second son of King Edmond, who having reigned 2 years over the Mercians and Northumberlands in the days of Edwin his elder brother, at 16 years of age was for [*sic*] an unanimous

CONCERNING THE ROYALL SOVERAIGNE.

consent elected to succeed in all his dominions ; being indeed the first that could write himself an absolute monarch of this island ; for there were divers Reguli in those times who were small kings and had dominion over sundry provinces.

This King was a great soldier and a skilful warrior, as may appear by his manifold battles and victories : yet the Chronoligers of those times gave him the style of just and peaceable, for that is the true end of war, to settle peace in a kingdom.

f. 369.

He was first crowned at Kingstone uppon Thames, by Otho the Archbishop of Canterbury, in the year of our redemption according to Fabian and others 940, in the 5th year of Lotharius King of France ; and yet not admitted for absolute King until 12 years after, when he was again crowned and anointed in Bath by Dunstan Archbishop of Canterbury and Oswald Archbishop of Yorcke. The cause why his anointing was so long delayed was by reason the King grew much enamoured of a beauteous virgin called Wilfrid, who to avoid his suits put on herself the habit of a nun ; who notwithstanding was at length brought to the King's bed : for which act he was by Bishop Dunstane enjoined 7 years' penance.

Concerning those 7 kings that lie prostrate in the beak head under his horse heels, they were Kynadus King of Scottes, Malcolue [*sic*] King of Cumberland ; and of the petty kings of Wales, Dufnall, Griffith, Huuall, Jacob and Judithill. He moreover surprised by sea a prince of the Romanes whose name was Maxentius, who had done many outrages upon the ocean and was the greatest pirate that those times afforded. He also compelled Ludwallus, prince of Cambria, to destroy all the wolves and dangerous beasts that were in Wales.

His navy royal consisted of 3,600 ships (such as they used in those days), yet not any of them but serviceable either for fight or for carrying victual or munition to furnish the navy, which he divided into 3 parts, appointing to every of them a severall squadron : and this he did to secure navigators from enemies and sea rovers, as also from other neighbour princes who might challenge any interest in those our 4 seas. And therefore every spring and summer he in person sailed with those in the east parts, to them that lay hovering in the west ; and sending them back again to their charge, would with the west squadron sail

CONCERNING THE ROYALL SOVERAIGNE.

into the north, and after with the northern fleet compass into the east ; by which the main ocean rounding those islands of which he was sole prince and monarch, being at his only charge both quieted and secured, he did write himself Lord of the Four Seas.

f. 370. And therefore his sacred Majestie that now reigneth claiming this unquestionable title from him, and being his true and undoubted successor, I do not see but this motto, "*Ab Edgaro quatuor maria vindice,*" may be appropriated to him alone. But if any man shall either maliciously or peevishly make the least scruple of this his Majestie's just and undoubted challenge, let them but read Polidore Virgil, Guido Ranulphus, Hidgini in his Polycronicon, Guilielmus Malmsbury, Florentius, Landulphus, Marianus, Hovedaine, Harding, Mathew Paris and others (all of them authentic and approved chronologers) and he shall find that they all agree and consort in this musical harmony. As they comply in the premises, whosoever shall truly examine them shall find also that they differ nothing in the subsequence, which (as in the former, I study brevity) namely, that being in Chester, he provided himself of a most princely barge, with which he entered into the river Dye¹ ; which barge was to be rowed with oars that were silvered all over : and sitting himself at the stern took charge of the helm, and caused 8 of those tributary kings to row him up and down the river unto the church of St. John's, from and unto his palace distant 3 miles ; to let the world know that he was lord and king of so many provinces.

For his religion ; he favoured churchmen above all princes before him, and gave them great privileges, building and repairing 60 decayed churches and monasteries within the compass of 16 years.

For his justice ; he used such rigour, yet intermixed with mercy, that never before his days was used less oppression and robbery.

For his temperance ; he was of such continency, that when the Danes, who were then frequent in the land, had brought in drunken healths, to the evil example and hurt of his commons and subjects, he made a law and ordained certain cups of several sizes, with pins and nails driven into them ; and whosoever drank past that mark or pin was to forfeit a certain piece of money, whereof one half fell to the accuser

¹ Dee.

CONCERNING THE ROYALL SOVERAIGNE.

and the other half to the bailiff or governor to be distributed among the poor of the place.

f. 371.

Concerning his valour in particular, it is thus reported of him. One of those kings, named Kinadus, a very personal gentleman and of a strong and able constitution, rowing upon the river when King Edgar himself (being but of a low stature) steered the barge, Kinadus whispered unto one who sat next unto him and said: "Observe you not the insolency and pride of this dwarf, whom fortune hath raised to this eminence? I vow if I had him single and alone in the field I would cut him in pieces and eat him." These words being told to King Edgar, he seemed to take no further notice thereof, than to say, that losers had liberty to speak freely; and no doubt but he was able to perform so much as he had boasted: neither did Edgar once change his countenance upon him who had thus threatened him, but calling one of his own servants unto him whom he most trusted, commanding him to buy two swords of equal size and fashion suitable to his strength, and such as he was well able to wield: which done, he laid them aside; and the next day he invited Kinadus to a feast, and gave him more than ordinary welcome. Much familiar discourses passed between them. Dinner being ended, the King desired him to walk abroad and take the air, to which Kinadus willingly consented, neither of them having any more than one servant to attend them. All the way they entertained pleasant discourses, till at length, coming to a grove, King Edgar commanded those who then waited upon them to retire and leave them.

Then entering the thicket, and finding a convenient place for a single combat, Edgar drew from under his garment those 2 swords, and desired Kinadus to take the choice of them, saying unto him: "We are now single and alone; now prove thy courage with mine, and let us try which of us is most worthy to be subject to the other: it becometh not any generous spirit to boast that in private which he will not make good in the field. Here I am according to thy wishes: first cut me in pieces if thou canst, and then I will give thee leave to eat me at thy pleasure." Which having spoken, he distanced himself from him, and bravely stood upon his guard; which Kinadus perceiving, and knowing that he was guilty of that language, and withal seeing the very fire of anger sparkling in his eyes, he out of an interchangeable

CONCERNING THE ROYALL SOVERAIGNE.

f. 372.

brave humour began to meditate and consider with himself both how unadvisedly he had spoken, and how contrary to the condition of so great and heroic a spirit. Therefore casting his sword away, he desired to embrace him, and said : " Now I perceive, O royal King Edgar, it is thy true valour, and not fortune that hath made us thy tributaries, and thou art not only worthy to empire over us, but over all the kings of the earth. I will always wear a sword to draw out on thy party, but against thee or those who love thee will I never." Which unexpected answer King Edgar so accepted, that between them two there was an indissolute [*sic*] league of love confirmed for ever after. And so much for the beak head.

I began at the beak head, where I desire you to take notice, that upon the stem head there is Cupid, or a child resembling him, bestriding and bridling a lion ; which importeth that sufferance may curb insolency, and insolency restrain violence ; which alludeth to the great mercy of the King, whose type is a proper emblem of that great Majestie whose mercy is above all His works.

On the bulk head right forward stand 6 several statues in sundry postures, their figures presenting *Consilium*, that is counsel ; *Cura*, that is care ; *Conamen*, that is industry and unanimous endeavour in one compartment ; Counsel holding in her hand a closet or folded scroll ; *Conamen* or Industry a linstock fired ; Care a sea compass. Upon the other to correspond with the former ; *Vis*, which implieth strength and force, handling a sword ; *Virtus* or virtue, a spherical globe ; and *Victoria* or victory, a wreath of laurel. The moral is that in all high enterprises there ought first to be Counsel to undertake, then Care to manage and Industry to perform. And in the next place, where there is Ability and Strength to oppose and Virtue to direct, Victory consequently is always at hand ready to crown the undertaker.

Upon the hances [*sic*] of the waist are four figures with their several properties : Jupiter riding upon his eagle, with his trissulke [*sic*] in his hand, from which he darteth thunder ; Mars with his sword and target, a fox being his emblem ; then Neptune with his sea-horse, dolphin and trident [*sic*]. And lastly Æolus upon a chameleon (a beast that liveth only by the air) with the 4 winds his ministers or agents.

I come now to the stern, where upon the upright of the upper counter standeth Victory in the middle of a frontispiece, with this

CONCERNING THE ROYALL SOVERAIGNE.

f. 373.

general motto : *Validis incumbite remis* : it is so plain that I need not give it any English interpretation. Her wings are equally displayed. Upon one arm she weareth a crown, on the other a laurel, which imply riches and honour. In her two hands she holdeth 2 mottoes : her right hand which pointeth to Jason beareth this superscription, *nava* (which word howsoever by some, and those not the least opiated of themselves, mistaken) was absolutely exterminated and excommunicated from all grammatical instruction, for they would not allow it to be a verb or adverb, substantive or adjective, until they had examined Rider's dictionary, where they found *novo*, *navas*, and *no*, *nas*, *navi*, &c.

There are other things in this vessel worthy remark, at least, if not of admiration ; namely, that one tree or oak made 4 of the principle beams of this great ship, which was 44 foot of strong and serviceable timber in length, 3 foot diameter at the top and 10 foot diameter at the stub or bottom.

Another thing for the world to take special notice of, that she is, besides her tonnage, just so many tons in burden as there hath been years since our blessed Saviour's incarnation, namely 1637, and not one under or over : a most happy omen, though it were not at first projected, is now by true computation found so to happen.

It would be too tedious to insist upon every ornament belonging unto this ship ; yet this much concerning her outward appearance : she hath 2 galleries of a side, and all of most curious carved work, and all the sides of the ship are carved also with trophies of artillery as well belonging to land as sea, with symbols, emblems and impresses of honour appertaining to the art of navigation : as also their two sacred Majesties' badges of honour, with several angels holding their letters in compartments : all which works are gilded quite over, and no other colours but gold and black to be seen about her.

Her length by the keel is 128 foot within some few inches ; her main breadth or wideness from side to side 48 foot : her utmost length from the fore end of the beak-head unto the after end of the stern 232 foot : she is in height from the bottom to the top of her lanthorne 76 foot : she beareth five lanthornes, the biggest of which will hold 10 persons to stand upright, and without shouldering or pressing of one another.

CONCERNING THE ROYALL SOVERAIGNE.

f. 374. She hath 3 flush decks, a forecastle, one half-deck, a quarter-deck and a round house ; her lower tier hath 30 ports, which are to be furnished with whole cannons and demi-cannons (being able to bear them) : her middle tier hath also 30 ports for culverins and demi-culverins : her third tier hath 26 ports for other ordnance : her fore-castle hath 12 ports and her half-deck hath 14 ports. She hath 13 or 14 ports more within board for murdering pieces, besides a great many of loop-holes out of the cabins for musket shot. She carrieth moreover 10 pieces of chase ordnance in her right forward, and 10 pieces right aft ; that is, according to land service, in front and rear.

She carrieth 11 anchors ; one of them weigheth 44 cwt., and according to those are her cables, masts, sails and cordage : which being considered together, his Majestie hath been at exceeding great charges, both for the honour of his nation and the security of his kingdom.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

- ABBOT, H. N., 2 Beaufort Road, Clifton.
ADAMS, W. AVERY, Guildhall, Bristol.
ASHMAN, Sir HERBERT, Bart., Cook's Folly, Bristol.
- BADOCK, S. H., Holmwood, Westbury-on-Trym, Bristol.
BAKER, HIATT C., Oaklands, Almondsbury, Glos.
BATTEN, Col. H. CARY, Abbot's Leigh, Bristol.
BAZLEY, GARDNER, Hatherop Castle, Fairford, Glos.
BEAVEN, Rev. ALFRED B., F.R.Hist.S., Greyfriars, Leamington.
BEDDOE, JOHN, M.D., F.R.S., The Chantry, Bradford-on-Avon.
BERRY, OSCAR, F.C.A., Monument House, Monument Square, London, E C.
BODLEIAN LIBRARY, Oxford.
BOUCHER, C. E., 14 Tyndall's Park Road, Redland, Bristol.
BRISTOL INCORPORATED CHAMBER OF COMMERCE AND SHIPPING (G. Palliser Martin, President).
BRISTOL PUBLIC LIBRARIES (E. R. Norris Mathews, City Librarian).
BRISTOL, THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD MAYOR OF (C. A. Hayes, 1909-11), Salisbury House, Stoke Bishop.
BROOKES, ALBERT D., 29 Apsley Road, Clifton.
BROOKS, A. G., 5 Hartington Park, Redland Green, Bristol.
BURRIS, FRED., 127 Redland Road, Bristol.
BURROW, FRANK, 6 Elgin Park, Redland, Bristol.
BURTON, The Right Rev. G. A. (Bishop of Clifton), St. Ambrose, Leigh Woods, Bristol.
BUSH, R. E., Bishop's Knoll, Stoke Bishop, Bristol.
- CARPENTER, R. H., 43 Canynge Road, Clifton.
CAVE, C. H., Rodway Hill House, Mangotsfield.
CLARKE, W. SEFTON, 28 Broad Street, Bristol.
CLIFTON MEDICAL READING SOCIETY.
COLE, Rev. Canon, 23 Great George Street, Park Street, Bristol.
COLTHURST, E. BEADON, 93 Pembroke Road, Clifton.
COPE-PROCTOR, C. W., 3 All Saints' Road, Clifton.
COWLIN, C. C., Portishead, Somerset.
COWLIN, FRANK N., Rodborough House, Rockleaze, Bristol.

DOGGETT, HUGH G., Springhill, Leigh Woods, Bristol.

DUCIE, The Right Hon. THE EARL OF, Tortworth, Falfield, Glos.

EBERLE, J. FULLER, 110 Pembroke Road, Clifton.

EVANS, ALFRED, 21A Queen's Road, Clifton.

EVANS, HENLEY, 3 Albert Road, Clifton

FORD, ROGER, King Street Hall, Bristol.

FRY, CONRAD P., 11 Upper Belgrave Road, Clifton.

FRY, F. J., Cricket St. Thomas, Chard, Somerset.

FRY, The Right Hon. LEWIS, Goldney House, Clifton.

GARNETT, WILLIAM, Backwell Hill House, West Town, Near Bristol.

GEORGE, C. W., 51 Hampton Road, Bristol.

GILES, WILLIAM, Alpenfels, Leigh Woods, Bristol.

HARE, CHAS. BOWLES, 2 Clifton Park, Clifton.

HARVEY, ALFRED, 17 Royal Park, Clifton.

HARLEY, E. A., 8 Albert Road, College Road, Clifton.

HAWKINS, WALTER, 5 Tyndall's Park Road, Clifton.

HELYAR, WILLIAM, 5 Whiteladies Road, Clifton.

HIGNETT, GEOFFREY, Hodshill Hall, Southstoke, Bath (2 copies).

HOBHOUSE, The Right Hon. HENRY, Hadspen House, Castle Cary, Somerset.

JAMES Sir E. B., The Woodlands, Leigh Woods, Bristol.

KENISTON, JAMES, 24 Hurle Crescent, Clifton.

LANE, J. TREMAYNE, 3 Windsor Terrace, Clifton.

LANGFORD, GEORGE, 11 Elmdale Road, Clifton.

LENNARD, T. J., Henbury Court, Bristol.

LOWE, C. J., Castle House, Flax Bourton, Somerset.

MARDON, HEBER, 2 Litfield Place, Clifton.

PAGE, ARTHUR W., 2 Bristol Chambers, Bristol.

PECKETT, GEO. T., Hyde Lodge, Durdham Down, Bristol.

POPE, J. N. C., 6 Prince's Buildings, Clifton.

POWELL, A. C., Phoenix Glass Works, St. Philip's, Bristol.

PRITCHARD, JOHN E., F.S.A., Redland, Bristol.

REED, J. H., 35 Fremantle Road, Cotham, Bristol.

REID, WALTER, The Woodlands, 21 Woodland Road, Tyndall's Park, Clifton.

- RISELEY, HENRY L., 33 Corn Street, Bristol.
ROBINSON, KOSSUTH, 47 Downleaze, Stoke Bishop, Bristol
ROGERS, A. S., Deerhurst Priory, Clifton.
ROGERS, PERCIVAL, Henleaze Park, Bristol.
- SAVORY, E. W., Park Row Studios, Bristol.
SHARP, THOMAS FRANCIS, 14 Hughenden Road, Clifton.
SHERRING, W., 9 Cambridge Park, Redland, Bristol.
SIMPSON, J. J., Osborne House, Cotham Park, Bristol.
SMITH, A. J., Brooklea, St. Anne's Park, Bristol.
SOCIETY OF MERCHANT VENTURERS, Merchants' Hall, Bristol.
SOYRES, BERNARD DE, 38 Caledonia Place, Clifton.
STEVENS, J. WESTON-, Worcester Lodge, Clifton.
STRACHAN, C., Tower Leaze, Knoll Hill, Sneyd Park, Bristol.
SWANN, E. J., The Gables, Leigh Woods, Bristol.
- TAYLOR, EDMUND J., The Council House, Bristol.
TRICKS, CHAS. A., 2 Goldney Road, Clifton.
TRYON, STEPHEN, Hallen Lodge, Henbury.
TUCKER, C. H., Horfield Castle, Horfield Common, Bristol.
TWIGGS, H. W., 51 Woodstock Road, Redland, Bristol.
- WARNER, WICLIF, Ardagh, Horfield Common W., Bristol.
WARREN, ROBT. HALL, 9 Apsley Road, Clifton.
WATERMAN, ALFRED JAS., 6 Manor Park, Redland, Bristol.
WATERMAN, ARTHUR N., 10 Cambridge Park, Redland, Bristol.
WATSON, E. J., F.R.Hist.S., F.R.S.L., 12 John Street, Bristol.
WAY, LEWIS J. UPTON, F.S.A., 15 Caledonia Place, Clifton.
WELLS, CHARLES, 134 Cromwell Road, Bristol.
WERE, F., Walnut Tree House, Druidstoke Avenue, Stoke Bishop, Bristol.
WHITE, Sir GEORGE, Bart., Cotham, Bristol.
WILKINS, Rev. H. J., D.D., Redland Green, Bristol.
WILLIAMS, Dr. P. WATSON, 4 Clifton Park, Bristol.
WILLS, G. A., Burwalls, Leigh Woods, Bristol.
WILLS, HENRY HERBERT, Barley Wood, Wrington, Somerset.
WILLS, W. MELVILLE, Bracken Hill, Leigh Woods, Bristol.
WINDUS, WILLIAM, 8 Downfield Road, Clifton.
WINTERSTOKE, The Right Hon. LORD, Blagdon, Somerset.
WORSLEY, PHILIP J., Rodney Lodge, Clifton.

INDEX.

N.B.—Many names occur more than once on the same page.

A.

Abbingdon, Abington, Richard, 82, 83, 86, 90, 96.
 Abell, Thomas, 93.
 Aberton, John, 63.
 Abingdon, Edmund de ("Sir Edward Sacred,"
 "St. Edmond of Pountney"), archbishop of
 Canterbury, 10, 11.
 Abundy, Henry, D.D., 61.
 Acton, college at, 62.
 Adams, William, writer of the *Chronicle*, 5.
 Addames, Robert, 87, 97, 105.
 Addenbury, 8.
 Adrian, Henry, 22, 26; John, 22; Simon, 28;
 Walter, 32.
 Africa, Africa, 58, 130, 249.
 Africans, 130.
 Agincourt, Battle of, 56.
 Agremond, Earl of (1569), 111.
 Aileword, Richard, 21.
 Aix-la-Chapelle, Aquisgrave, 23.
 Albert, John, 72.
 Alberton, Richard, 66, 69.
 Albon, Thomas, 41, 42.
 Alcateva, channel of, 136.
 Aldworth, John, 176, 178; Richard, v. Alworthy;
 Robert, 153, 186; Thomas, merchant, 118,
 119, 120, 140, 186.
 Alexander the Great, 59.
 Alexander, Richard, 62.
 Algede, Simon, 52.
 Allagagha, Jeffry, Chief Basha of Constantinople,
 214.
 Almaine, Almane, Almainy, v. Germany.
 Almain(e)s, v. German(e)s.
 Altamira, Count(ie) de, 136.
 Alva, Duke of, 111.
 Alvito, Baron de, 135.
 Alworthy, Halworthy, Aldworth, Richard, 206,
 218, 242.
 America, 249, 253; English intruders in, 249.
 American v. Brittain, Little.
 Anandall v. Annandale.
 Anchorage fees, 100.
 Andelozea, Andolazia, Andoloza, 116, 123, 152,
 153.
 [Andrews, Lancelot,] Bishop of Winchester, 255.
 Andrus, Humphry, 118.
 Angers, Aungres, 17.
 Angle, Sir Guiscard de, 46.
 Angles, the 2.
 Anhalt, Prince of, 229.
 Anjou, Angeo, Angeow, 17, 24.
 Anmarke v. Aumerle.
 Anzandale, Anandall, 42.
 Anthony, Cape, 149.
 Antwerp(e), 40, 124, 222.
 Ap Howell, Thomas, 75; v. Apowell.
 Apleward, Thomas, 11.
 Apowell, William, 87; v. Ap Howell.
 Apothecaries, 91, 112.
 Appleton, Robert, 61.
 Aprees, Raph, 81.
 Aquila, Don John de, 162, 167-70, 172-5.

Aquisgrave v. Aix-la-Chapelle.
 Aquitaine, 45.
 Arabia, 58.
 Aravio, Anthonio, "a Portugall," 130.
 Arde, 84.
 Arfoile, Arfois, Richard, 57, 64.
 Argentun, Argentine, 56.
 Argier, 60.
 Armagnac, Arminake, Earle of, 45, 66.
 Army, an, how it should be raised, 137.
 Arnolph, Constantine son of, 8.
 Arragon, 60, 249; admiral of, 158; King of, 59.
 Arthur, King of Britain, 4, 14-19; Aky steward
 of, 17; Bedwere knight of, 17; Borell knight
 of, 17; death of, 19; Guinevere, Gwen-
 hovar, wife of, 4; Howell, sister's son of, 17;
 letter from, 18-19; Lichery knight of, 17;
 Mordrede nephew of, 19; Richard knight of,
 17.
 Artois, 44.
 Aruba v. Oruba.
 Arundell, Arundle, Earle of, v. Fitz-Alan,
 Howard; John, Earle of (1325), 37.
 Ash, John, 115; Thomas, 67, 120.
 Ashurst, Richard, 115.
 Asia, 27, 58, 249, 255.
 Aske, Sir Robert, 91.
 Assiria, 58; King of, 58.
 At Hall, John, 7.
 At Hay, Thomas, 49, 50.
 At Oke, Richard, 29.
 Atslop, Raph, 10.
 Attila, "the scourge of God," 132.
 Atwall, John, 10, 38.
 Atwell, Robert, 43.
 Atwood, John, 22.
 Augmentation, Court of, 92.
 Aumerle, Anmarke, Edward Duke of (1401), 52.
 Aungres v. Angers.
 Austen, Richard, 27.
 Austria, Austrich, archdukes of, 103, 141;
 Albertus, 154-7; Cardinal of, 136; Ferdi-
 nando, Duke of (1522), 85; Ferdinando of,
 King of Hungary, 246.
 Avalon or the Isle of Aples, v. Glastonbury.
 Aventry, Robert, 84.
 Awdley, Awdly, Sir James Lord, 78.
 Awelles, John, 98.
 Awst, 187, 244.
 Axbridge, Elias de, 21; John de, 38.
 Axe, Raph de, 28; William de, 36.
 Ayland, Henry, 10.

B.

Babcare, Babcary, Thomas, 43, 44.
 Baddocke, John, 73.
 Badram, George, 80, 117.
 Baggot(t), Bagget, Clement, 63-5; John, 68, 73;
 Nicholas, 55, 57.
 Baillard, William, 95.
 Bailoll, Edward, King of Scotland, 30, 31, 39, 41;
 John, King of Scotland, 30, 31, 39; son of, v.
 Bailoll, Edward.

- Bailly, Richard, 66.
 Baise v. Base.
 Bajous v. Bayeux.
 Bakera, 27, 72, 100, 120, 201, 202; v. Pillory.
 Balcairy, Henry, 38, 39.
 Balding, William, 201.
 Baldock, Baldoke, Robert, chancellor of England, 36.
 Bale, John, 68.
 Ball, Thomas, 64, 65.
 Baltimore, Baltemore, Baltymore, 169, 172; castle of, 175; Spaniardes at, 160, 171.
 Banbury, John, 50, 51.
 Bangor, bishop of, v. Nichols.
 Banner, Roger, 42.
 Barbarians, the, 214.
 Barber, Galfridur [*sic*], 52.
 Barbery horses, 207.
 Bardney, Simon de, 28.
 Bardolph, Lord (1407), 53.
 Barker, John, merchant of Bristol, 143, 159, 182, 187, 215; bourgeois in parliament, 223.
 Barkley, Lord (1567), 109; Sir Richard, of Stoke, 113.
 Barkly, Sir John, 165.
 Barkshire, 2.
 Barnes, Dr., 86, 93; John, 112, 122; Robert, 93; William, 178.
 Barnet, battle of, 71.
 Barnevelt, 255.
 Baronius, Cardinal, 255.
 Barons war, the, 23, 25-6.
 Barret, William, 54.
 Barstable v. Bastable.
 Barton, Elisabeth, "the holy maid of Kent," 88; John, quartermaster, 237.
 Barwicke v. Berwick.
 Barwicke, Henry, 10.
 Base, Baise, Clement, 84, 87.
 Bastable, Barstable, John, 48, 50, 52, 53; Robert, 53.
 Bate, John, 45.
 Bath, 109, 121, 185, 186, 206; building of, 12; King Edgar crowned in, 263.
 Bath, bishop of, v. Bourne, Bubbewith, Clerk; Urgent, Earle of, 17; John, 46.
 Batten, John, 79.
 Bavaria, Duke of, 245-7; Frederike Duke of (1539), 92.
 Bawdin, Sir John, 69.
 Bawdwin, Raph, 26.
 Baxter, Robert, 51.
 Bayeux, Bajous, 56.
 Beale, Robert, 20.
 Béarn, Berre, 17.
 Beaucamp, Edward Lord (1536), 90; Richard, Earle of Warwick, 61, 67, 69-71; attendants of, 61; death of, 71.
 Beaufloure, Jeffry, 44; John, 34; Roger de, 32.
 Beauflure, William, 29.
 [Beaufort, Edmund, 2nd] Duke of Somerset, 67; death of, 67; [Henry] bishop of Winchester, 63.
 Beaumont, Beringer de, 61.
 Beaupeny, Thomas, 48.
 Beauvais, Beau-vosen, 44.
 Becket, Thomas à, 7, 8.
 Bedder, 107.
 Bede, "the honorable," 20.
 Bedford, Duke of, v. Plantagenet, Tudor; William, 79, 82.
 Bedfordshire, 2.
 Bedlogh, Captaine, 167.
 Bedmister, 108.
 Beerhaven, 169; castle at, 172; Spaniardes at, 160, 171.
 Bees v. Bies.
 Beigort v. Périgord.
 Belcher, William, 108.
 Belemont, William de, 20.
 Belevill, 44.
 Beliter, John de, 11.
 Bellemont, Robert de, 22.
 Belus, Ninus son of, 58.
 Bendie, Nicholas, 55.
 Bendy, William, 54.
 Bennet, John, 68.
 Berclý, Sir Morris, knight, 109.
 Berdwicke, Thomas de, 34.
 Berke v. Burich.
 Berkeley, Bertelay, castle, 37.
 Berkham, Roger de, 23.
 Berkin, Adam le, 23.
 Bernicia, kingdom of, 2.
 Berre v. Béarn.
 Berwicke, 31, 36, 39; castle of, 31, 39.
 Berwicke, John, 23; William, 23.
 Bible, the, 94; computation of, 1.
 Bies, Bees, Oudart du, Marshal of France, 97.
 Biggot, Sir Frauncis, 91.
 Bird, Raph de, 24; William, 70-2, 113, 114, 138.
 Biscay, Biscaie, Biscy, 123, 127, 128.
 Blacke Heath field, 78.
 Blako, Nicholas, 114.
 Blanckerbrough in Flanders, 128.
 Blanket, Edmond, 43; Thomas, 40, 41.
 Blund, John, 10 n.
 Blunt, John, 45, 46; Thomas, 50, 52, 53, 56.
 Bockham, Adam de, 25.
 Bodly, Sir Thomas, 255.
 Bohemia, 60, 206, 230.
 Bohemia, Anne of, 49 n.; King of, 42, 225, 230, 231, 244.
 Bois near Paris, 57.
 Bois, Guillemine de, 29.
 Bokerell, Henry, 61.
 Bolinbroke, Henry, Duke of Hereford, 51; v. Henry IV.
 Bond, Richard, 73.
 Bonerag, a messenger, 227.
 Bonington, John, 29.
 Bonner, Edward, bishop of London, 98, 103.
 Bonnocke, Robert, 73.
 Bontam v. Buchan.
 Borough, Borrough, Peter, 48, 49.
 Bostoke, Robert, 32.
 Boston, 119.
 Bosworth, battle of, 75.
 Boulogne, Bulligne, Bullen, Bulleine, 17, 96, 100; Our Lady's church at, 34; siege of, 96, 97.
 Boulton, Bowilton, John, 66, 158; Robert, 68.
 [Bourbon], Burbon, Duke of (1523), 85.
 Bourcher, George, 174.
 Bourdeaux, Burdeaux, Burdeux, 20, 22, 84; fleet of, 95.
 Bourdeaux, Richard of, v. Richard II.
 Bourke, 160.
 Bournan, Roger, 119.
 Bourne, [Gilbert], bishop of Bath, 103.
 Bourton v. Burton.
 Boutcher v. Butcher.
 Bowlton v. Boulton.
 Brabant(e), 81, 89, 103.
 Brabenders, 40.

- Bradford, Mr., 104.
 Bradstone, Sir William, abbot of St. Augustine, 21.
 Bradwas, John de, 9.
 Bradwicke, John de, 8.
 Brame v. Bremen.
 Bramston, John, 88.
 [Brandon, Charles, 4th] Duke of Suffolke, 82, 85, 96; Jane daughter of, 101; Mary wife of, 82, 101.
 Brandon, Richard, 44, 45.
 Brayton, vicar of, v. Maunsell.
 Breda, 222-4.
 [Bremen], Brame, 125.
 Brendike, 154.
 Breton, William, 89.
 Brest, 81.
 Bret, Colonel, 135; Earle of, 45.
 Bretendona, Martin de, 123.
 Brewer v. Johnes.
 Brewers, 257.
 Bridglinton, canon of, 34.
 Bridgewater, 109; river of, new cut in, 109.
 Bright, —, 69; John, 49.
 Brimsdone, John, merchant, 121.
 Bristol, Bristoll, Bristow, *passim*; aldermen (senesters) of, 4, 5, 25-35, 46, 118, 149, 153, 184, 187, 199, 201, 202, 204, 240, 257; arms of, 237; bailiffs of, 4, 5, 7, 35-57, 62-79; bakers of, 201, 202; v. Bakers; bellman of, 184; brewers in, 257; building of, 14; burgesses of, 12, 68, 72, 112, 153; burgesses of, for parliament, 178, 223; burgesses of, suit of, against the mayor and council, 68; chamber of, 159; "the Chamber of the Queene," 190, 241; chamberlain of, 88, 239; v. Halton, Willis; citizens of, 107; commissions and commissioners in, 256, 257; commonalty of, 21, 88, 92, 116, 159; commons of, 47, 77, 100, 107, 120, 257; companies of, 188, 244; coroner of, v. Jenkins; council of, 47, 83, 88, 100, 113, 120, 121, 159, 182-5, 188, 192, 194, 195, 200, 214, 227; Earle of Oxford imprisoned in, 72; earthquake in, 117; exempted from the marches of Wales, 107; fairs at, 87, 95, 108, 115, 121, 216, 241; fires in, 115, 119; floods in, 74, 183, 244; Florence Macarta and James Desmond brought to, 159; friars in, 91; frosts in, 108, 183; Generall Norris in, 143; gift of, to Henry VIII, 88-9; gift of, to Queene Anne, 190; gifts to, 212; highways of, 212; hospital in, 120; inhabitants of, 21, 107 n.; insurrection in, 99; justices of, 202, 223; liberties of, 223; lieutenant or steward of, 119, 206; made a city, 94; magistrates of, 108, 191; markets, 21, 112, 120; mayor of, the King's Lieutenant, 241; mayors of, 4, 5, 7-11, 20-57, 62-122, 129, 138-40, 143, 149, 153, 154, 158, 159, 176, 178, 179, 182-7, 189, 190, 194, 195, 199-202, 204-6, 213-5, 217, 218, 222-5, 227, 228, 239, 240, 243, 257; merchants of, *passim*; merchants of, petition of, to King Charles I, 258; merchants of, troubled by pursuivants and commissioners, 256, 257; Merchants Adventurers of, 233; orphan's causes to be tried in 150; persons put to death in, 37, 52, 69, 73, 86, 103; pestilence and plague in, 88, 100, 108, 114, 177, 178; the poor of, 149, 201, 212; porpoise caught at, 139; prepositors of, 4, 5, 7-11, 20-5, 46; procession in, 90; recorder of, 118, 189, 190; v. Fitz James, Hanham Hide, Popham, Snigge; royal grants to, 46, 121, 240; searcher of, 68, 121; senesters of, v. aldermen of; sheriffs of, 4, 5, 7, 46-57, 62-122, 129, 138-40, 143, 149, 153, 154, 158, 159, 176, 178, 179, 182-7, 194, 199, 205, 206, 213, 215, 217, 218, 222, 224, 225, 227, 228, 239, 240, 243, 257, 258; ships of, 28, 242; the *Aid*, 126; the *Anthony*, 76; the *Golden Lion*, 116; y^e *Handmaid*, 126; the *Henrietta Maria*, 226; voyage of, 231-8; the *Jonathan*, 205, 210; the *Myneon*, 126; the *Peeter*, 114; the *Unicorne*, 126; the *Zabulon*, 201; shooting match at, 203, 204; singing-men of, 184, 185; soapmakers of, 256; soldiers in, 108, 113, 116, 138, 143, 158, 159, 186, 220, 239; "supon-attendant of," 118; taxation of, 243; trained bands of, 188, 191-3, 195, 200, 216, 223, 224; visit of the Archbishop of Canterbury to, 88; visit of Duke of Brunzwike to, 186; visit of Duke of Lennox to, 185; visit of Earles of Leicester and Warwick to, 121; visit of Jeffry Allagagha to, 214; visit of King Edward IV to, 69, 72; visit of King Henry VI to, 66; visit of King Henry VII to, 75, 77; visit of Queen Anne, wife of James I, to, 187-200; visit of Queene Elizabeth to, 113, 114; visit of Queene Margaret to (1456), 68; voyage to, from London, 138; water-fight at, 194-8.
 Bristol, Bristoll, Bristow, All Saints', Alsainets church, 201, 224; the Back(e), 66, 77, 97, 115, 138, 183, 184, 205, 244; the Back(e), old crane on, 239; the Back Hall, 110, 120, 138; the Beare, 203; Bridewell, 115; the bridge, 21, 86, 139, 183, 201; Brodestreet, 76; Brodestreet, Mermaid or Bell Taverne in, 110; Brodestreet, White Lion in, 186, 206; Cannell's Marsh, 115; the castle, 100, 115, 139, 201, 223, 239, 240; the castle, mint in, 97; the castle walls, 224; Christ church, 92, 206; the Council House, 121; the custom house, 185, 201, 241, 256; the fishmarket, 201; the gates, 97, 100, 216; Gaunt's, Gautes, Gawnts Hospital, 92, 138, 223; Gibtailer, 21, 113, 115; the grammar school, 185; Guild Hall, 47, 182; High Cross(e), 21, 52, 77, 97, 102, 112, 113, 178, 214, 238, 240; High Street, 108, 159; High Street, the Crowne in, 214; Hollow Backes, 74; Horse Street, 76; Hungrode, 76, 108, 115, 120, 183, 185; Kingrode, 74, 115, 121, 187, 226, 238; Knight Smith Street, 76; Lafford's Gate, 113; Lewins Meade, 77; the Marsh, 99, 107, 115, 185, 186, 203, 206, 225; the Marsh, house in, 113; the Marsh library in, 201; the marsh gates, 107; Marsh street, Peper Alley in, 177; the military yard, 228; the Mownt, 74; Newgat(e), 14, 185, 201, 227; Newgate prison, 83; the port, 21, 196; Possett's Point, 186; the quay, 21, 96, 97, 119, 183, 184, 192, 205, 242, 244; the quay, conduit at, 159; Read Crosse, 224; Redcliff(e), Redclif(e), Reckliffe, 21, 87, 95, 183; Redcliff church, 47, 70; Redcliff church steeple thrown down, 66; Redcliffstreet, 76; the road, 231; St. Augustine side, 242; St. Augustine's abbey, St. Austine's, 21, 72, 75, 77, 88, 94, 138; v. Trinity College. St. Augustine's abbey, abbot of, 92; v. Bradstone; John last abbot of, 184, 185; St. Augustine's Backe, 113; St. Augustine's college, 184, 185; St. Augustine's college, gallery in, 182, 183, 184; St. Augustine's college, submission of clergy of, 185; St. Augustine's Greene, 203; St. Ewen's church by the Tolsey, 228; St. John's Gate, 14; St. Leonard's, 201; St. Leonardes Gate, 14; St. Mary le Port, 21; St. Mary Port Street, 77, 108; St. Michael church, 47, 100;

- St. Nicholas church, 91, 92, 223; St. Nicholas Gate, 14; St. Nicholas shambles, 201; St. Peeter's churchyard, 73; St. Peter's pump, 238; St. Philip's, 178, 187; St. Steeven's, 159; St. Thomas, 244; St. Thomas Street, 77, 183; St. Thomas Street, market place in, 112; St. Thomas Street, the Pellican, 114; the shambles, 21; Smaltstreet, 121; Staleng Crosse, 21; stone bridge at the weir, 76; streets in, 76; Temple, 21, 183; Temple conduit, 107, 186; Temple fee, 78, 95; Temple Gate, 68; Temple, Tempell Street, 21, 77; Temple Street, almshouse or hospital in, 186, 212; Thomas, 21; the Towsey, Towlsey, Towlzey, Tolzey, 100, 118, 138, 201, 203, 214; Treenemill(s), 113; Trinitie College, 94; Tuckerstret, 77; the walls, 99; the Weare, 224; the weir, 115; Winestreat, Wine Stret, 118; Winestreat, corn-market in, 213; Winestreat, meal market in, 112.
- Bristol, bishop of, 183, 184; v. Bush, Thornborough; dean of, 183, 184; v. Chetwin, Kearney, Robson.
- Britain, Brittain, Great Brittain, Brittain, 2, 17, 18, 19; England and Scotland so called, 179; "the first beginning of," 12-20; lords and barons of, 17; Paynims in, 16; to be called Engistlond, 16.
- Britain, Brittain, Brittain, Little (American), 15.
- Britain, Brittain, Kings of, Andragen, 15; Ariargus, 4; Armiger, 15; Artogralle, 14; Astlopades, 15; Aurelius Ambrosianus, Aurilambros, Aurylambros, 16, 17; Beline, Belyne, 13, 14; mother of, 14; Bladud, 12; Brute Greenhall, 12; Bryn, Brynne, Brin, 13, 14; mother of, 14; Cassivelaunos, Cassabulon, Cassabulan, 14, 15; Coell, 15; Ellin daughter of, 15; Coile, 15; Constant, 16; Corinbatrus, 14; Cymbeline, Cunobelinos, Kembalen, 15; Dubnovelaunos, Doneband(e), 12, 13; Ebrac, 12; Grandobodecan, 14; Grentilion, 14; Guider, 15; Hesidur, Hesidux, 14; Peeter brother of, 14; Leile I, 12; Leile II, 12; Leymore, 14; Loerinus, Loerine, Lotryn, 12; Lucius, Lucie, 15; Luder son of Elire, 14; Lud Ludubras, 12; Madhan, 11, 12; Maximian, 19; Mempris, 12; Morwhite, 14; Octavian, 15; Orben, 14; Seisell, 14; Uter, Uther, Utren, Pendragon, 16-7; Gwenever wife of, 16; Westmer, 15; v. Arthur.
- Britain, Brittain, Brittain, Little (American), Kings of, Conan Meredoc, 15; Howell, 17; Maxemian, Maxamian, 15-16.
- Britons, Britains, Brittaines, the, 14, 16, 17, 18.
- Brittain, Margaret of, 78.
- Brittaines [people of Brittany], 77.
- Brittany, Brittanie, Brittain, 41, 44, 85; St. Michael in, 17.
- Brittany, Brittain, Duke of (1425), 62.
- Brockwere, woodbush of, 121.
- Brooke, Thomas, 81, 86.
- Brookeworth, Robert, 51.
- Brookworth, Richard, 50.
- Broughton, Thomas, 76.
- Browne, Edward, 57; Henry, 69; Humphry, 81, 206; John, 105, 113; Jordaine, 10; Mr., 145; Nicholas, 76, 77, 79.
- Bruce, Bruze, Bruze, David, King of Scotland, 38, 39, 41, 42, 44; Jane wife of, 38; Robert (de, le), King of Scotland, 30-35, 38.
- Bruges, Bruge, Brugis, 84, 89, 124, 157.
- Bruister, John, 239.
- Brunzwike, Duke of, 186.
- Bruslaunce, John, 9.
- Brutus, Brute, 3, 19, 20; Chronicle of, 12.
- Bruxela, 157.
- Bry, 44.
- Bryan, John, 28; Richard, 9.
- [Bubbewith, Nicholas.] bishop of Bath, 61.
- Buchan, Bontam, Burham, Earle of (ob. 1423), 62; v. Comyn.
- Buckingham, Duke of, v. Stafford; Earl of, v. Plantagenet.
- Buckinghamshire, 2.
- Bull, the Golden, 246.
- Bulleine, George, 80.
- Bullen v. Boulogne.
- Bullingham, Dr. John, bishop of Gloucestre, 118.
- Bulmer, Sir John, 91; wife of, 91.
- Burbon v. Bourbon.
- Burdeaux, Burdeux v. Bourdeanz.
- Burgh, Burrough, Burgon, Burrowes, Hubert de, 7, 10; Sir John, 217; v. Burrowes.
- Burgundians, Burgeinhera, Burguignons, 13, 125.
- Burgundy, Burgony, Burgaine, Burgoine, Burgoniko, 14, 17, 103.
- Burgonike, Burgoine, Bryn Duke of, 13; Duke of, 57, 64, 71, 72; Seluine Duke of, 13.
- Burham v. Buchan.
- Burich, Berke, 157.
- Burrowes, William, 187; v. Burgh.
- Burton, Bourton, John, 50, 56, 62, 63, 66, 67; Nicholas, 34; Simon de, 30-2.
- Bury, abbey of, 66.
- Bury, Richard de, 9, 11; Roger de, 22.
- Bush, Paule, bishop of Bristol, 94.
- Busse, the, v. Hertogenbosh.
- Butcher, Boutcher, John, 153, 183; Nathaniell, 213.
- Butler, Edward, merchant of London, 159; William, 104.
- Button, Thomas, 234.
- By-the-sea, John, 120.
- C.
- Cable, John, 79, 80.
- Cadiz, Cales, 152, 222.
- Cadwalham, brazen image of, 3.
- Caen, Cane, 56.
- Cæsar, Cæsur, Claudius, daughter of, 15; Julius, 14, 18, 20, 222, 223.
- Caierlion, Wales, 17.
- Calais, Callais, Callis, Callice, 42, 44, 48, 64, 84, 85, 96, 126, 127; captain of, 43, 67; loss of, 105; siege of, 149.
- Cales v. Cadiz.
- Calfskins, transportation of, 121.
- Caligula, 132, 261.
- Callicho, a Chinaman, 115.
- Calne, Richard de, 39.
- Camarthen v. Carmarthen.
- Cambria, Ludwallus prince of, 263.
- Cambridge, Cambridg, 80; building of, 14; Doctors of divinity of, 61; King's Colledge, 62; scholars in, 102.
- Cambridge, Earle of, v. Plantagenet.
- Cambridgeshire, 2.
- Camden, Mr., 2.
- Camen, Henry de, 9.
- Camillo, 125.

- Campaine *v.* Champagne.
 Campion, Champion, a Jesuit, 116.
 Canaries, the, 144.
 Candever, Candaver, John, 48; Robert, 48.
 Cane *v.* Caen.
 Cann, William, 242.
 Canning(e)s, Caning(e)s, John, 48, 50, 51; Mr., afterwards Deane of Westbury, 70; wife of, 70; William, 45-50, 64-6, 68-70.
 Canterbury, 6, 10, 54, 84; building of, 12; John, sub-prior of (1231), 10 *n.*
 Canterbury, archbishops of, Dunstan, 263; Otho, 263; *v.* Abingdon, Cranmer, Langton, Savoy, Weathershed, Whitgift; Kyman, Earle of, 17; St. Thomas of, *v.* Becket.
 Cantooke, Roger, 11.
 Capadosia, 58.
 Caperon, Thomas, 26.
 Caple, Phillip, 73.
 Capton [Caxton], William, 69.
 Car, Mr., alderman of Bristol, death of, 114; *v.* Carre.
 Cardif, John de, 10, 29.
 Cardmakers, 86, 122, 244.
 Carew, Sir George, Lord President of Munster, 160, 163-6, 174; Sir John, 81; Sir Nicholas, 92.
 Carlisle, Carlile, Carleile, 91; building of, 12.
 Carmarthen, Camarthen, 139, 201.
 Carnarvan, 29.
 Carre, Car, John, merchant, 120; death of, 120; William, 97, 106; *v.* Car.
 Carthage, 148.
 Cary, Christopher, 187; Larance de, 35; William, 87, 98, 110, 154, 187.
 Cascais, 135; castle of, 135.
 Casmire, [Prince], 211.
 Castell, John, 50.
 Castell Maine, Ireland, 119.
 Castile, Castilia, 60, 123, 249.
 Castile, Kings of, Alphonsus, 24; Henry [II], 46; Phillip, *v.* Spain.
 Castilians, Castillians, Castilions, 130, 133-6, 141.
 Castleary, John (de), 43.
 Castlehaven, Castles Havens, 169, 172, 173; Spaniardes at, 160, 171.
 Caston, Henry de, 37.
 Castor, John, 3.
 Catesby, Robert, 143, 179, 182.
 Cathay, Cattai, 58, 115.
 Causabon, Isaac, library of, 254; reliet of, 255.
 Cayman, Quemana, island of, 148.
 [Cecil,] Cicill, Robert, Earle of Salisbury, 180, 187.
 Cenomanna *v.* Maine.
 Cest., Ranulph, 3.
 Chadborne, William, 26.
 Challinor, Thomas le, 10.
 Challoner, William, 186.
 Champagne, Campain(e), 44.
 Champion *v.* Campion.
 Chancellor, Chauncelor, the Lord, *v.* England.
 Chancery, High Court of, 202.
 Chapman, Robert, 85; *v.* Wilkins.
 Charles I, King, 6, 213-49; as Prince of Wales, 206, 252; James Duke of Yorke, son of, birth of, 239; christening of, 239; marriage of, 214; Mary daughter of, birth of, 238; peace with Spain, 225; petition of Bristol merchants to, 258; portrait of, 237, 240; Prince Charles son of, birth of, 225; christening of, 225; Queene Mary wife of, 214, 223; portrait of, 237; Spanish journey of, 206-9.
 Charlton, Iland of, 231, 238.
 Charlton, Charleton, Andrew, 206, 240.
 Charterhouse, monks of, 89.
 Checkes, the, 232, 233.
 Chedded, John de, 30.
 Chedder, Cheddar, John de, 30, 33; Robert, 43-5.
 Cheiny, Thomas, 111.
 Cherbourg, Cherburgh, 56.
 Chertesi, 72.
 Chester, 11, 264; St. John's church, 264.
 Chester, county of, 107 *n.*; province of, 25.
 Chester, bishop of, 61, 92; Earl of (1216), 7; Binsale, Earl of, 17.
 Chester, Dominicke, 109; Henry, 68, 71; John, 73, 76; Mr., 114; Thomas, pointmaker, 101, 106, 107, 110; death of, 118; William, pointmaker, 84, 91.
 Chetwin, Dr. Edward, dean of Bristol, 203, 217.
 Cheyner, Henry, 20.
 Chilton, William de, 20.
 Chiverton, Judge, 143.
 Church lands, enquiry for, 257.
 Cicester, Baluth Erle of, 17.
 Cicill *v.* Cecil, Sicily.
 Cilicia, 58.
 Cinque ports, the, 216.
 Cintra, Sintre, mountains of, 134.
 Civill *v.* Seville.
 Clanrikard, Clonrickard, Clorickard, Earle of, 165, 166, 174, 206.
 Clare, Gilbert, Duke [6th Earl] of Gloucester, 9; [Gilbert de, 10th] Earl of Gloucester, 35; Guilbert de, [8th] Earle of Glouceter, 26; Richard de, [7th] Earle of Gloucester, 23.
 Clarence, Clarene, Duke of, *v.* Plantagenet.
 Clarke, Simon, 26; William, 11, 20; *v.* Clerk.
 Cleere, Cape, Ireland, 231.
 Cleeve, Duke, 242.
 Cleeven *v.* Clifton.
 Clements, Thomas, 213, 214.
 [Clerk, John], bishop of Bath, 92; *v.* Clarke.
 Cleve, Duke of, Anne sister of, 93.
 Cleve, John, 53, 54, 62.
 Clifford, Lord (1453), 67; Sir Nicholas, 145; Sir Robert, 35; Sir Roger, 29.
 Clifton, Cleeven, 244.
 Clintch, William, 64.
 Clonrickard, Clorickard, *v.* Clanrikard.
 Clough, Hurting de, 61.
 Clovell, Clovild, Robert, 54, 62.
 Cnosto, Walter, 70.
 Cobbenden, John, 43.
 Cobbington, Cobington, John (de), 40, 43.
 Cobham, Lady Elianor, 65; Lord (1417), 56.
 Codder, William, 64, 65, 67, 68, 70.
 Codmer, Robert, 41.
 Codrington, Francis, 95; Sir Francis, 206.
 Coggan, David, 77, 79; Gilbert, 84; John, 68, 72.
 Coggatt, John, 70.
 Coin *v.* Money.
 Coker, Nicholas, 9; Thomas, 29.
 Cokis, James, 53.
 Colchester, building of, 15.
 Cole, Richard, mercer, 110, 119; William, 178.
 Colepeke, Richard, 35; *v.* Colpeeke.
 Coles, Mr. Humphry, 109.
 Collas, John, 79.
 Collen, Patrick, 140.
 Cologne, Colleigne, 15-16; bishop of, 23; Gawan, King of, 15-16; Elga brother of, 15; Ursula and her maids of, 15-16.
 Colpeeke, William, 9; *v.* Colepeeke.
 Colpit, Richard, 32.

Colston(e), Thomas, 49, 107, 115, 224; William, 115; v. Cowlstone.
 Combe, William, 43, 47, 48.
 Common prayer, new book of, 215.
 Commyn, Sir John, 32; Sir John, earl of Buchan, 34.
 Compostella, St. James de, deane of, 136.
 Consbury, manor of, 120.
 Cordie, Prince of, 211.
 [Connaught], Connogh, governor of, v. Lambert.
 Conowenner, (mother of Bryn and Beline), 14.
 Constable, Sir Robert, 91.
 Constance, Council at, 58-61.
 Constantinople, 214.
 Conway, abbey of, 4.
 Conway, Sir John, 128.
 Cooke, Bartholomew, 118; Lord, secretary to
 Queene Elizabeth, 111, 112, 116, 117, 122, 140,
 142; Roger, tanner, 84, 88, 100; Stoeven le, 24.
 Cooper, a, 239.
 Corasina, 58.
 Cordeloupa v. Guadeloupe.
 Cordic v. Wessex.
 Corke, 161, 176.
 Corn v. Wheat.
 Cornehill, John, 22, 23.
 Cornishmen, 78.
 Cornwall, Cornewall, 2, 100, 126; earldom of, 34;
 Spaniards land in, 143.
 Cornwall, Cornewall, Cornewaile, Cloton King of,
 12; Earl of, 16; Gwenever his wife, 16; Earls
 of, Cador, 17; Dionoche, 15; Ursula daughter
 of, 15; Edward, 32; Octavian, 15; v.
 Plantagenet.
 Corricke v. Courtrai.
 Corsetus, 59.
 Corsly, John, goldsmith, 143.
 Coston, Thomas, 28.
 Cotten, John, 57.
 Cotton, Sir Thomas, library of, 255.
 [Courtenay, Henry,] Marquis of Exeter, 90, 92.
 Courtney, Lord (1554), 104; Lady Elizabeth
 [wife of], 104.
 Courtrai, Corricke, Kotrijk, 125.
 Coventrie, 87.
 Coventry, Thomas de, 43.
 Cowlstone, Thomas, alderman of Bristol, 159;
 Anne wife of, 159; William, 154; v. Colston(e).
 Coxe, Edward, 206; James, 54; John, 57.
 Craft, Captaine, 166; Piers, gent, 61; Piers,
 knight, 61.
 Cranmer, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, 88,
 90, 92, 104.
 Cressingham, Gressingham, Sir Hugh, 31.
 Cressy, battle of, 42.
 Cresswicke, Francis, 222.
 Crickland, Thomas, 110.
 Croatia, 60.
 Crokandpill, 115.
 Cromwell, Thomas, Earl of Essex, 89, 93, 185.
 Cu, Reginald de, 28.
 Cullimore, James, haberdasher, 119, 120.
 Culpeper, Thomas, 94.
 Cumberland, Malcolme King of, 263.
 Curaçoa, Quorisaw, 146.
 Currenta, Cape, 148.
 Curtis, John, 41.
 Cut, John, 103, 109; death of, 114; Paule, 21.
 Cyprus, 60.

D.

Dacres, Lord (1522), 85; v. Fiennes.
 Dagon, William, 45.

Daine, William, 66.
 Dale, Henry, 74, 77-9; Thomas, 81; William,
 apothecary, 83, 159; daughter of, v. Ramsey,
 Lady Mary.
 Dalmage, Walter, 22.
 Dalmatia, 60.
 Dame, William, 68.
 Danabaa, a giant, 17.
 Danae, the, 3, 264.
 Daniell, the prophet, 58.
 Dantzic, Dansk, Danzwicke, 120; grain brought
 from, 149, 153, 201.
 Danvers, Donvers, Dovers, Sir Henry, 163, 164,
 166.
 Darby v. Derby.
 Darbyshire, 2.
 Darcy, Lord (1510), 81; death of (1537), 91.
 Dartmores v. Wydecombe.
 Dartmouth, 71.
 Dartuell, Jaques, 40.
 Darvellgadarn, Dervelgadarn, Daniell Gathern, an
 image, 92.
 David, John, 85.
 Davis, Mr., high sheriff of Munster, 117; Richard,
 97, 107; Roger, 84; Walter, glover, 118.
 Dawes, Roger, 77, 79, 82.
 Daxe, William, 8.
 Dayous, Walter, 262.
 Deane, Forest of, insurrection in, 227.
 Deane, Richard de, 43.
 Decius, 140.
 Dee, Dye, the river, 264.
 Denmark(e), 58, 60.
 Denmarke, Ashill King of, 17.
 Dennis, Denis, Nicholas, 56, 63, 64.
 [Derby], Darby, Earle of, v. Plantagenet.
 Derby, Darby, Walter, 43-5, 47-9.
 Derham, Frauncis, 94.
 Desmond, Earle of (1519), 84; Earle of (1571-
 83), 112; head of, brought to Bristol, 118; James,
 Earle of, 154, 159; brought to London, 159;
 John, 117; James, brother of, 117.
 [Despencer, Thomas Lord, 12th] Earle of Gloucester,
 52.
 [Devereux, Robert, 19th] Earle of Essex, Viscount
 Herford, 130, 131, 135, 136, 150-4, 158; death
 of, 158, 159; house of, 158; sent to the Towre,
 158; Robert, [20th] Earle of Essex, 206;
 brother of, 206.
 Deverux, Sir Walter, knight, 139; death of, 139.
 Devonshire, 2, 100, 258.
 Deyra, kingdom of, 2.
 Diets, Imperiall, 247.
 Digges, Iland, (Sir Dudly), 232, 233, 237.
 Dilling, William, 67.
 Dinan, Dynant, 41.
 Dioclesian, 132, 140.
 Dissard, John de, 28.
 Dixmude, Dyxmew, 125.
 Dobby, John, 103.
 D'Ocampo, Don Alonso, 166.
 Does, Peter van der, 128.
 Dole, Ralph, 116.
 Dominica, island of, 145.
 Donkerke v. Dunkerke.
 Donvers v. Danvers.
 Dorchester, Jonas Earle of, 17.
 Doughty, Doughtie, Capt. John, 206; burgess in
 parliament, 223; death of, 224; v. Doughty.
 Douglas, Sir James, 37; Sir William, 31.
 Dover, 22, 67, 96, 126, 132, 206.
 Dovers v. Danvers.

- Dowghty, John, 182; *v.* Doughty.
 Drake, Sir Francis, 126, 130, 133, 135-7, 140, 143-8; death of, 148.
 Draper, a, 110.
 Draper, John, 55; Richard le, 30; William, 49, 51.
 Drewis, John, 77, 78, 82.
 Drois(e), John, 52-5.
 Druce, John, 73.
 Drury, Sir William, Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, 117.
 Dublin, 117.
 Duckett, William, 73, 77.
 Dudbrooke, Dudbroke, David, 53, 56; Robert, 50, 52, 53.
 [Dudley, Ambrose], Earle of Warwicke, 121;
 [Edmund], 80; [John], Earl of Warwick, Duke of Northumberland, 99, 102; death of, 102;
 [Robert], Earle of Leicester, 121.
 Dudlooke, Robert, 50.
 Dufsell, John, 34.
 Dulick, Dulicke, 222, 224.
 Dunbar, castle of, 31.
 Dunkerk(e), Dunkercke, Donkerke, 124, 125, 127-9, 241.
 Dunkerkers *v.* Ships.
 Dunley, Olliver, 61.
 Dunmoore, hills of, 26.
 Dunstar, William, 63.
 Durham, 41, 42.
 Duresme, bishop of (1546), 98.
 Dutch language, 152.
 Dutches, High, 125.
 Dutton, Richard, 61.
 Dye *v.* Dee.
 Dynant *v.* Dinan.
 Dyxmew *v.* Dixmude.
- E.
- Earle, John, 63; Thomas, 57, 62.
 Eastby, William, 77.
 Easterling, a fleet of, 136.
 Eastmond, John, 66.
 Eastsex, 2.
 Eborac, Ebriribic, *v.* York.
 Ettricke *v.* Ettrick.
 Edinburgh, Edenburgh, Edenborough, Edenborowe, Maidens' Castle, 31, 39, 49, 95, 261; building of, 12.
 Edlesham, Thomas de, 23.
 Edmond, King, 262.
 Edward the Confessor, King ("St. Edmond"), 3, 27.
 Edward I, King, surnamed Longshanke, 3, 4, 6, 8 *n.*, 27-33; birth of, 11; death of, 33; Edward son of, 32; birth of, 29; *v.* Edward II; Margaret wife of, 32; marriage of, 22, 32; wars of, 30, 31.
 Edward II, King, 6, 33-7; death of, 37; Edward son of, *v.* Edward III; Elizabeth (Isabel) of France, wife of, 34, 37.
 Edward III, King, 6, 37-47, 60; birth of, 34; claims France, 40, 42; death of, 47; Earle Richard Marshal of, 10; Edward son of, 42, 43, 45, 46; death of, 47; Richard son of, 45; *v.* Richard II; Jane sister of, 38; mother of, 38, 39; portrait of, 240; uncle of, 38; wife of, 41, 42; youngest son of, 48.
 Edward IV, King, 6, 69-74, 76, 107 *n.*; brother of, *v.* Clarence, Gloucester; Edward son of, 74; *v.* Edward V; Margaret sister of, 76; portrait of, 240; Richard son of, 78.
 Edward V, King, 6, 74.
 Edward VI, King, 6, 98-101, 104; birth of, 90; death of, 101; prayer of, 101; will or testament of, 101, 103.
 Edwardes, Abraham, 258; John, 80, 83; William, 79.
 Edwards, Richard, gunner, 237.
 Effingham, Essingham, *v.* Howard.
 Egbert, King, 2, 3, 179; Redburga wife of, 3.
 Eggesfield, John, 154, 186.
 Egypt, King of, 58.
 Eilingham, William, 48.
 Elbridge, Giles, 224.
 Electoral, the, 229.
 Electour Palantine, the, 246, 247; *v.* Rhine.
 Elizabeth, Elisabeth, Queen, 6, 105-79, 219, 222; birth of, 87; at Bristol, 113; death of, 141, 176, 214, 257; Dr. Parry conspires the death of, 119; excommunicated, 112, 116; letters patent of, 121; navy (ships) of, 118, 123-9, 144, 171, 173; portrait of, 176, 240; prayer of, 139; proclamations of, 129, 150; secretary of, *v.* Cooke; styled "that miserable wench," 142; at Tilbery, 138; treasons against, 140, 141.
 Elliot, Hugh, 79; John, 78, 81; Robert, 84, 239; Thomas, 79.
 Ellis, Walter, 217; William, merchant, 118, 150, 154.
 Elston [Islington?], 70.
 Elton, John, 70.
 Ely, Walter, 121.
 Emdene, 125.
 Empson [Sir Richard], 80.
 England, Enland, Eglad, 2, 3, 10, 19, 24, 32, 35-7, 41, 42, 53, 60, 62, 76, 85, 86, 96, 98, 103, 111, 129, 137, 148, 167, 171, 175, 177, 179, 188, 208, 222, 233, 240, 250; agents of Spain in, 255; another England in America, 253; archers of, 38, 42; arms of, 40, 179; bishops of, 60; blood royal of, 130; borders of, 34, 36, 38, 41, 42, 49, 95; cardinal of, 84; *v.* Wolzey; Catholics in, 111, 140, 141; Chancellor, Lord Chancellor of, 38, 77, 89; *v.* Baldoke, Gardiner, Nevill; church of, 54, 89, 93, 102, 105, 106; commons of, 54, 102, 138; conquest of, 125; Council of, 105; crown of, 51, 68, 76, 107 *n.*, 140, 142, 169; Don Anthonio in, 139, 131; exchequer of, 251; fall of snow all over, 241; famine in, 35; fleet of, 126-9, 150, 242; *v.* Ships; floods in, 183; friars in, 91; great frost in, 82, 103, 183, 184; Grey Friars in, 8, 9, 91; harquebusiers in, 117; Henry Bolinbroke comes to, 51; intended invasions of, 140, 141, 151; Jews driven out of, 30; jousts in, 54; kings of, 61, 80; "let to farm," 51; Lord Chamberlain of, 180, 181; Lord Chief Justice of, 223; Lord High Admirall of, 95, 180; *v.* Howard, Lisle, Villiers; Lord High Treasurer of, *v.* Scrope, Weston; Lord Keeper of, 154; Lord Marshal of, 10; *v.* Howard; Lord Privy Seal of, 96; lords and nobles of, 11, 23, 25, 26, 36, 37, 76, 138, 207; low grounds of, 244; the north of, 71; papal practices in, 116, 253; peace of, with France, 24, 32, 41, 44, 51, 72, 77, 82, 85, 86, 108; peace of, with Spain, 141, 178, 225, 226; persons burned in, 104; pestilence, sickness in, 35, 75, 100, 258; ploughlands in, 7; the Pope's legate in, 20; ports of, 173; precedence of Kings of, 59, 60; priests sent into, 140; prosperity of, 261; the Prince of, *v.* Charles I; printing brought into, 69; protector of, 57, 66; realm of, given to King of Spaine, 125; rebellion in, 100; Rome's supremacy expelled from, 50; Romish religion

- in, 251; scarcity of corn in, 201; and Scotland, union of, 178, 179; small-pox in, 242; truce with France, 50; wars in, 67; wars with France, 39, 72; wars with Scotland, 30-9.
- England, Kings of, Alfred, Allured, 212; Brutus, 59; Dowallin, 12; Edgar, 262-6; Edwin brother of, 262; navy of, 263; styled "Lord of the Four Seas," 264; v. Charles, Edward, Henry, etc.
- England, Queen of (Katherine of France), 57; v. Elizabeth, etc.
- English, Englishmen, *passim*.
- English army, 38, 40, 46, 127; attire, 219; coats, 28, 130; colonels, v. Bret, Williams; colours, 219; corn, 258; v. Wheat; counties, 107 n.; Jesuits, 111, 116; merchants, 84; musketeers, 135; nation, the, 60, 130, 179, 262; navy, the, 150, 151; admirals of, 126; v. Howard; papists, 122; ships, v. Ships; tongue, 89; v. England.
- English, John, 64.
- Erfurt, 228.
- Ergles, John, 10.
- Ernestus, Count, 155.
- Essex, Exex, Earle of, v. Cromwell, Devereux.
- Easingham v. Effingham.
- Esterfield, John, 72, 74, 76, 77.
- Estravaline, Estrivalin, v. Stirling.
- Ethinia, 58.
- Ethiopia, 58.
- [Ettrick], Ettrick forest, 42.
- Europe, 58, 59, 216, 249, 255.
- Evreux, bishop of, 98.
- Exanotes, 44.
- Exeter, 78; men, 203, 204; shooting match at, 202, 203, 206; siege of, 100.
- Exeter, Excester, Duke of, v. Holland; Marquis of, v. Courtenay.
- Exeter, Nicholas, 52, 54.
- Exex v. Essex.
- Exham v. Hexham.
- Exhull, John, 26.
- F.
- Fabian, 263.
- Falaise, Falois, 56.
- Falkirk, Frankirke, 31.
- Farbach, Priamus, 61.
- Farewell, Cape, 231, 232.
- Farmer, Thomas, 176, 203.
- Farro, 153.
- Fasta, public, 215, 217, 244.
- Fauke, Thomas, 61.
- Faustus v. Fust.
- Fawkes, Guido, 141, 180-1.
- Fearford, Hugh de, 9.
- Fearnham v. Fernham.
- Featherston, Richard, 93.
- Felton, John, 220; death of, 222.
- Ferers, Lord, of Chartleyborough and Louane, 150.
- Fernham, Fearnham, Henry, 22.
- Ferres, Richard, wherry-man of London, 138.
- Feverham, 6.
- Fiennes, Thomas, Lord Dacre(s), 94.
- Finlanders, 230.
- Fish, Thomas, 57, 64.
- Fisher, John, 53, 54, 64, 77; John, bishop of Rochester, 89.
- Fishmonger, 138.
- Fitton, John, 61.
- [Fitz-Alan, Richard, 4th] Earle of Arundle, 49; death of, 51.
- Fitz, Gerald, Fitz Garret, Thomas, Earle of Kildare, 87, 91.
- Fitz-Harbert, William, 228.
- Fitz-James, John, recorder of Bristol, 83.
- Fitz-Morris, James, a rebel, 116, 117.
- Flanders, Flaunders, 4, 31, 40, 71, 81, 84, 103, 124, 128, 155, 189; coast of, 126, 128; havens of, 125, 126; war in 105, 154-8.
- Flaunders, Guy, Earle of, 31.
- Fleming, Captaine, 126, 165.
- Fleminges, the, 40.
- Flemish coasts, v. Flanders, coast of.
- Flexall, Thomas, 72.
- Flint, castle of, 51.
- Floods, 74, 183, 244.
- Florentius, 264.
- Florida, Cape, 149.
- Flushioners, the, 128.
- Folliott, Foly, Sir H., 163.
- Fontevault, Fonteuerardo, 6.
- Food, John, 64, 65.
- Forta Ventura v. Fuerteventura.
- Fosse, the, 13.
- Fossedike, the, 13.
- Foster, John, 69, 72, 74; Richard, 64, 66; Roger, 63.
- Fowage v. Hearth-tax.
- Fowens, John, 159.
- Fowrtie, Robert, 76.
- Foxe, Captaine, 234.
- Framlingham, Framingham, castle of, 102.
- Frampton, Henry de, 38; Walter, 44, 45, 47.
- France, Fraunce, Fraunce, 10, 12-14, 17-19, 24, 34, 39, 40, 42, 44, 46, 48, 49, 55, 57-60, 64, 81, 82, 84, 85, 98, 103, 119, 120, 137, 139, 206, 211; Admiral of, 83, 98; ambassadors of, 59, 84, 95; arms of, 40; brought to subjection, 55; chronicle of, 59; claimed by Kings of England, 40, 42, 55; crown of, 51, 56; the Dolphin(e), 57, 62; grain brought from, 201; Henry V made Regent of, 56; Henry VI crowned King of, 63; King of, v. French; style of, 249; loss of English possessions in, 47, 63; Marshal of, v. Bies; navy, fleet of, 96, 241, 242; nunnery in, 28; peace with, 24, 32, 41, 44, 51, 72, 77, 82, 85, 86, 108; persons banished to, 51; Regent of, 57, 62, 63; return of Henry VI from, 64; royal arms of, 58; truce with, 50; wars in, 39, 40, 45, 56, 72, 74, 77, 95, 96, 105, 243.
- France, Elizabeth of, v. Edward II.
- France, Kings of, 58, 60; Charles [IV], 37, 42; Isabell, sister of, 37, 42; v. Edward II, wife of; Charles VI, 50, 55; Isabell, daughter of, 50; Katherine, daughter of, 56, 57; Charles VII, 63, 77; Lewis the Dolphin, son of, 64; Margaret, wife of, 64; Charles IX, 107; Clodoveus, 85; Francis, Francis I, 83, 84, 95, 96; Henry II, 105; Henry III, of Valois, 210, 211, 219; brother of, 211; Henry IV, of Navarre, Mary daughter of, 214; John [II], 43-4; Phillip son of, 44; Lewis [VIII ?], 7; Lewis [IX], 24; Lewis [XI], 73; Lewis XII, 82, 101; Mary wife of, 82, 101; [Lewis XIII], 217-20, 222, 225, 242, 243; mother of, 225; Lotharius, 263; Pepin, 60; [Philip II], 7; Lewis son of, 7; Phillip [V], 32; Margaret sister of, 32; Swardus, 59.
- Francon, Adam, 4.
- Frankendale, 231; governor of, 231.
- Frankirke v. Falkirk.
- Frauncis, Edward, 38; Everardus (de), 37-40; Gerardus de, 28; John, 30, 32, 37, 38; John, senior, 35; Walter de, 30.
- Fresses, the 155.

- Fremingham *v.* Framlingham.
 French, Frenchmen, 13, 21, 24, 31, 41, 43, 44, 46, 49, 55, 60, 64, 67, 75, 84, 95-7, 105, 130, 218, 220, 242; in the English fleet, 221; plot of, 219.
 French ambassadors, *v.* France, ambassadors of; army, the, 42; fleet, the, 40; King, the, 40, 42, 45, 59, 72, 81, 83-5, 95; language, 152; monk, a, *v.* Gustus; ships *v.* Ships; wheat, 258.
 French, Reignold de, 43, 44.
 Freo, Nicholas, 38.
 Friars, 93; Augustine, Austin, 22, 91; Black, 8, 91; Dominican, 91; Grey, or Minors, 8, 9, 91; suppression of, 91; White, 91.
 Frisell, Sir Simon de, 31.
 Frobusher, Captaine, 115.
 Froll, a Roman captain, 17, 18.
 Froome, John, 22; Nicholas, 63-5; William, 49, 50, 52.
 Frostall, Richard, 21.
 Frosta, great, 82, 108, 183, 184, 213.
 Froth, Frier, 92.
 Frowdes, John, 94.
 Fuerteventura, Forta Ventura, 144.
 Fulford, —, 69.
 Fust, Faustius, Johann, 67.
- G.
- Gadolphin *v.* Godolphin.
 Gagaunt *v.* Ghent.
 Gallan, John de, 11.
 Galloway, 42.
 Games, proclamation against, 86.
 Caquinus, 59.
 Gardemore, Robert, 174.
 Gardiner, Steeven, bishop of Winchester, 98, 104; made Lord Chauncelour, 102.
 Garnet, Garner, Henry, Superior of the Jesuits in England, 142, 143; death of, 143 n.
 Garrard, Thomas, 93.
 Garter, order of the, 41.
 Gascony, Gascoign(e), Gasquoine, 17, 34, 43, 44, 95.
 Gaunt *v.* Ghent.
 Gaveston, Gaviston, Piers (de), 33, 34.
 Gawnsell, Henry, 74.
 Gaywood, John, 68, 70.
 George, John, 68; Richard, 154.
 Georgia, 58.
 Geraldine, Thomas, of Ireland, 76.
 German(e)s, Germanes, Almain(e)s, 41, 60, 76, 155.
 Germany, Almaine, Almane, Almainy, 2, 14, 17, 19, 24, 48, 67, 245; agents of Spain in, 255; army obtained from, 149; lords of, 23; the Reformation in, 83.
 Germany, Gemany, Almain(e), Emperor of, 249; Emperors of, Charles IV, 49 n.; Anne of Bohemia, daughter of, 49 n.; Charles V, 84, 85, 95, 96, 102; son of, "Phillip Prince of Spaine," 102; Charlmaine, 60; [Ferdinand II], 226, 227, 243, 245, 246, 248; Frederic [II], 9, 11; Lewis [IV], 40; Maximilliam [I], 81; Vinceslaus, 49.
 Gethen, John, 121.
 [Ghent], Gaunt, Gagaunt, 40, 124.
 Gibbes, Henry, 187, 213.
 Gibbons, John, 202.
 Gien, Gyen, Robert, 38, 41-3.
 Gilby, Thomas, 91.
 Gildars *v.* Guelders.
 Gildas, 4, 20.
 Gildney, Henry, 57, 63.
 Gittons, William, 113.
 Glastonbury, Glassenbury, Avalon, the Isle of Aples, 4, 19.
 Glastonbury, William de, 32.
 Glen, Walter, 30.
 Glocester, William de, 24.
 Gloucester, Glocester, Gloceter, Gloucester, Gloucester, 6, 37, 159; building of, 15.
 Gloucester, Gloceter, Gloucester, Gloucester, bishop of, *v.* Bullingham; Duke of, *v.* Clare, Plantagenet; Earl of, *v.* Clare, Despencer; Morwhite Earle of, 17; Richard Duke of, 74; *v.* Richard III; William Duke of (1216), 7.
 Gloucester, Gloucester, Thomas, 52.
 Gloucestershire, Glocester shire, county of Gloucester, etc., 2, 107 n., 121, 178, 227.
 Glover, a, 118.
 Goddard, John, 71.
 Godishalf, Jeffry, 32.
 Godolphin, Gadolphin, Kedolphin, Sir Francis, 143; Sir William, 165-8, 170.
 God's favour, Island of, 234.
 Godshalf, Walter, 30.
 Gold, Roger, 23.
 Golding, Robert, 29.
 Goldsmith, a, 143.
 Goldsmith, Peeter le, 8.
 Gondamor, Gondemor, Gondomor, 249-56; account of his embassy to England, 250-3; treachery of, 254, 255.
 Goning, John, 201, 218, 227.
 Gosline, John, 65.
 Gough, Henry, 119.
 Gould, William, 11.
 Govenawis, Alot King of, 17.
 Grafton, Roger de, 29.
 Granado, 60.
 Grantam, Grauntam, building of, 14.
 Graunt, —, 182; Richard, archbishop of Canterbury. *v.* Weathershed.
 Gravelin, Graveline, Graveling, 84, 125-8.
 Gray, Lord, Deputy Generall of Ireland, 94; Lord (1545), 97; Lord (1580), 118; Lord (1600), 157; Sir Thomas, knight, 55.
 Greame, Sir Richard, 163, 165, 166.
 Grecia, 60.
 Greene, Phillip, 77, 79.
 Green(e)field, Sir Richard, 139, 140.
 Greenewich, Greenewitch, Greewitch, 82, 87, 144, 145.
 Gressingham *v.* Cressingham.
 Gretians 214; Alexander King of the, *v.* Alexander the Great.
 [Grey], Lady Jane, 101.
 Griffith, Galfred, 69; Hugh, 138; John, 73, 104; Lhewellin ap, 3.
 Griggory, John, 72.
 Grimsted, Walter, 70.
 Grocers, 107, 122, 138.
 Groine, the, 132, 136.
 Groyneland, 231.
 Guadeloupe, Cordeloupa, island of, 145.
 Guelders, Gildars, 157.
 Guienne, Guian, Guyan, 21, 24, 44.
 Guines, Guynes, Gwines, in Picardy, 44, 84.
 Guipusco, 123.
 Guitelinus, Geselen, bishop of London, 16.
 Guize, Gwize, Duke of, 211, 219.
 Gunners, 140, 237.
 Gunpowder treason, 140, 143, 179-82.
 Guns, invention of, 48.

Gurney, John, 72, 95.
 Gustus, a French monk, 7.
 Gutland, Guthland v. Jutland.
 Guy, John, 179, 187, 205.
 Guyan v. Guienne.
 Gwines, Guynes v. Guinea.
 Gwize v. Guize.
 Gyen v. Gien.

H.

Haberdasher, a, 119.
 Hadden, Richard, 65.
 Haddy, Robert, 103.
 Haile, Walter de, 9; William, 45.
 Hailes abbey, 92.
 Haines, William, 41.
 Hakall, Richard, 20.
 Hales, Sir John, justice of the common pleas, 101, 103.
 Halidon, Haldowne Hill, 39.
 Hall, George, 87; v. At Hall.
 Hall(e), 230.
 [Hallum, Robert], bishop of Sarisbury, 61.
 Halton, Mr., chamberlain of Bristol, 118; Robert, 114.
 Halway, Thomas, 56, 62.
 Halworthy v. Alworthy.
 Hambrough, 124-5.
 Hamelton, Marquess, 239; Sir Steeph, 91.
 Hamedon, Thomas de, 28.
 Hamilton, Marquis, 225.
 Hamney, William, 41.
 Hamp, lordship of, 109.
 Hampton v. Southampton.
 Hampton Court, 90, 248.
 Haneford, Richard, 50.
 Hangfield, William, 36.
 Hanham, Mr., recorder of Bristol, 143.
 Hanibal of Carthage, 192.
 Haningfield, Thomas de, 25.
 Harbert v. Herbert.
 Harding, 264.
 Hardwecke, John, 51.
 Harflour, Harflaw, 55.
 Harrington, Harington, George, 178, 205; John Lord, 182.
 Harria, David, apothecary, 91, 100, 114; John, 70; Thomas, 99.
 Harrison, John, 154.
 Harteshorne, John, 24.
 Hartford v. Hertford.
 Hashold, Randall, 112.
 Haspurge, Flaunders and Tirrall, Countesses of, 103.
 Hastings, Henry, 26.
 [Hastings, John, 12th] Earl of Penbrooke, 40.
 Hatten, John, 81.
 Hatter, Richard, 65, 67, 68.
 Haukes v. Hawkes.
 Haukin, Steeph, 7.
 Haukins v. Hawkins.
 Havering(s), John, 50.
 Haviland, Mathew, 143, 183.
 Havre, Newhaven, 107; loss of, 107; plague at, 108.
 Haward v. Howard.
 Hawden, William, 29.
 Hawkes, Haukes, John, 68, 72, 77.
 Hawkins, Haukins, John, 70; Sir John, 144, 145.
 Hayhow, Nicholas, 9.
 Haysant, John, 69.

Hayward, a Jesuit, 117.
 Hazard, Rainold, 7.
 Hazelden, Thomas, 27; William, 22.
 Hearth-tax or fowage, 45.
 Hector, 188.
 Heinald, Earle of, 40.
 Heinalt, Heinald, Sir John of, 37, 38.
 Helling, 85.
 Helhar, George, 258.
 Hemmyng, John, 75; Richard, 43.
 Hendy, Thomas, 54.
 Hengestdowne, 3.
 Henoway(e)s, the, (natives of Hainault), 37, 40, 54.
 Henrietta Maria, Cape, 234.
 Henry I, King, 4, 6.
 Henry II, King, 4, 6.
 Henry III, King, 4, 6, 7-11, 20-7; death of, 27; Edward son of, 22, 25-7; v. Edward I; escapes from prison, 25; Elianor wife of, 10, 22; expedition of, to Normandy, 21; half brethren of, 23; Isabell sister of, 11; Joan sister of, 8; Mary daughter of, 22; portrait of, 240; Richard brother of, 8; v. Cornwall, Richard Earl of; sickness of, 9; taken at Lewes, 25; wars of, 20, 23, 25.
 Henry IV, King, 6, 51-4; death of, 54; Elizabeth daughter of, 75; Henry son of, 52, 53; v. Henry V.
 Henry V, King, 6, 55-60, 106; death of, 57; Duke of Clarence, brother of, 57; Henry son of, 57; v. Henry VI; Katherine wife of, 56.
 Henry VI, King, 6, 60, 62-71; birth of, 57; comes to Bristol, 66; coronation of, 60; coronation of, in Paris, 63; death of, 72; deposed, 66; Edward son of, 66, 69, 71; death of, 72; flight of, 69; Margaret wife of, 65-9, 71; council of said Margaret, 67; taken prisoner, 68, 71.
 Henry VII, King, 6, 75-80, 107 n.; Arthur son of, 76, 80; Katherine wife of said Arthur, 79, 80, 86; Elizabeth wife of, 75, 77; Margaret daughter of, 79; visits Bristol, 77.
 Henry VIII, King, 6, 80-98, 102, 107 n., 184, 185; council of, 90; death of, 98; Edward son of, 90, 99; v. Edward VI; Elizabeth, daughter of, v. Elizabeth, Queen; Mary daughter of, 82, 90; v. Mary, Queen; sister of, 82, 101; navy of, 96; portrait of, 240; supreme head of the church of England, 89, 93; titles of, 94; visits Thornebury, 88; wives of, Anne Bullein(e), 87-9; Anne of Cleve, 93; Jane Seimour, 89; death of, 90; Katherine [of Arragon], 80, 81, 84, 86-8, 102; death of, 80; Katherine Haward, 93, 94.
 [Herbert, Harbert, Henry, 21st] Earle of Penbroke, 118-20; [William, 17th] Earle of Penbrooke, 71; William, [20th] Earle of Pembroke, 86, 105; William, [22nd] Earle of Penbrooke, 206.
 Hereford, Duke of, v. Bolinbroke; Gwerdon Earle of, 17.
 Herefordshire, 2, 107 n.
 Herinford, James, 61.
 [Hertford], Hertford, Hartford, 25, 139.
 Hertford, Hartford, Earle of, v. Seymour.
 Hertfordshire, 2, 52 n.
 Hertogenbosch, St., the Busse, 222, 223.
 Hexham, Exham, battle of, 70.
 Hexton, Thomas, 72.
 Heywood, Mr. Thomas, 262.
 Hide, Larence, of Sarum, recorder of Bristol, 178.
 Hidgini's "Polyeromicon," 264.
 Higgins, George, 106.
 Hill, Mr., 259; Nicholas, 64-6.
 Hirpoole, castle of, 65.

Hixe, William, 112, 121.
 Hobbes, Nicholas, vintner, 129.
 Hobby, Hobbey, Richard, 79, 80, 82.
 Hobson, Henry, 203, 228; William, 242.
 Hoddy, John, 28.
 Hodges, Luke, 258.
 Holbach, 182.
 Holbush, Holbust, Holburst, Robert, 7, 31, 35.
 Holdbach, Hugh, 61.
 Holland, 81, 130, 137; fleet of, 241; *v.* Ships.
 Holland, Sir John, Duke of Exeter, 52; [Thomas 1st] Duke of Surrey, 52.
 Hollanders, Hollenders, the, 40, 136, 150, 242, 243, 254; *v.* Ships.
 Holway, Thomas, 64.
 Homer, 188.
 Honcastell, Nicholas de, 29.
 Hont, John le, 35.
 Hooke, Humphry, 201, 224; John, 62; Thomas, 240.
 Hooper, John, 67, 70; Mr., 104.
 Hopkins, John, merchant, 121, 158; Thomas, 158, 159; William, fishmonger, 138, 159.
 Hore, Thomas, 64, 66; William, 34.
 Hornby, Robert, 24.
 Horncastell, Henry, 29.
 Hornehurst, Robert, 32.
 Horshall, John, 32.
 Horslow, John, 73.
 Horstone, Richard, 11.
 Hort, John, 119, 154; Thomas, 89.
 Hotten, Robert, 81.
 Hovedaine, 264.
 Howard, Haward, Charles, Baron of Effingham, Lord High Admirall, 125, 126, 129, 150, 151; [Henry, 7th] Earle of Northampton, 180; [Philip], Earle of Arundle, 119; Thomas, [8th] Duke of Norfolk, 90; [Thomas, 13th] Earle of Surrey, 81; [Thomas, 14th] Erle of Surrey, Lord Admirall of England, 84, 85; [Thomas, 15th] Earl of Surrey, 9th] Duke of Norfolk, 90, 109; [Thomas, 23rd] Earle of Arundle, Lord High Martiall, 239, 246.
 Howell, John, 76, 83; William, 65, 67.
 Hubbardine, —, 87.
 Hubberts, Hubbards Hope, 232, 233.
 Humber, the, 2, 13.
 Hungaria, 60.
 Hungary, King of, *v.* Austria.
 Hungerford, Walter, 61; Walter Lord, 93.
 Hurler, John, 76.
 Hurt, Raph, grocer, 122, 176.
 Hussey, Hosey, Lord (1537), 91.
 Hutton, David, 86; John, 85, 89; William, 68.

I.

Ignorth, a Chinese woman, 115.
 Ikevelstreat, 13.
 Ieland *v.* Ireland.
 Imperialists, 229, 230.
 India, 58.
 Indies, the, 249; East, 252; north-west passage to, 226, 231; West, 140, 144, 152, 223, 253.
 Inking, Adam, 52; John, 46; Thomas, 43.
 Inquisition, the, 249.
 Inquisitor generall *v.* Toledo.
 Iperlee, river of, 124.
 Ipswich, 86.
 Iramelle, "an earl in Spaine," 14.

Ireland, Irland, Ieland, 14, 16, 17, 76, 103, 108–10–116, 118, 119, 138, 143, 154, 243; coasts of, 130; Spanish ships on, 129; Deputy Generall of, *v.* Gray; Henry VIII styled King of, 94; Lord Chief Justice of, *v.* Drury; Lord Deputy of, *v.* Mountjoy; parliament in, 94; places in, held by the Spanish, 167, 172; ports of, 173; rebellion in, 84, 117, 143; ships of, 185; soldiers sent to, 108, 116, 138, 143, 154, 158, 159, 220, 239; Spaniardes in, 160.
 Ireland, Irland, Duke of, *v.* Vere; Guillimor King of, 17; King of, 154; marshal of, *v.* Winkfield.
 Irish, Irishmen, 68, 76, 87, 96, 118, 164, 166.
 Irish bark, an, 115; Jesuits, 116; lords, 166; rebels, 166, 167; soldiers, 220.
 Ironmonger, an, 36.
 Irquesia, island of, 148.
 Iseland, Malgamus King of, 17.
 Islington, 70 *n.*
 Italian Jesuits, 116; language, 152.
 Italians, 60, 118, 125.
 Italy, Italie, 85, 123, 249; shipwrights of, 124.
 Iver, King of the West Saxons, 4.

J.

Jackson, Miles, 227; Thomas, 228.
 Jacques, Jaques, Jaquis, Robert, 67, 68, 70.
 James I, King, 6, 141–3, 177–214, 247, 250, 252, 254, 261; Anne, wife of, 179, 182, 186; visit of said Anne to Bristol, 187–200; death of, 213; Elizabeth, daughter of, Princesse of Palentine, Queene of Bohemia, 182, 207, 239, 244; marriage of said Elizabeth, 187; Henry son of, death of, 187; navy of, 252; a peacemaker, 250; portrait of, 240; proclamations of, 179, 182; sons of, 182; style of, 179; styled "Prometheus," 255; styled "the Skottish heretic," 142.
 James, Alexander, 222; Captaine Thomas, 226; voyage of, 231–8; Thomas, merchant, 121, 139, 178, 179, 201, 204, 205; burgess for parliament, 178.
 Jaques, Jaquis, *v.* Jacques.
 Jarvis, John, 86; Simon, 80.
 Jay, John, 72, 75, 78, 82, 83; John, jun., 68; John, sen., 68; William, apothecary, 91, 99.
 Jedworth, 85.
 Jefferis, Thomas, 85, 91; William, 79.
 Jenkins, Jenkins, Phillip, coroner of Bristol, 25, 178.
 Jerusalem, 9, 12, 103, 215, 222; King of, 9, 59.
 Jervaulx, Jervy, abbot of, 91.
 Jesuits, 111, 116, 117, 140, 179, 211, 212, 252; Superior of, *v.* Garnet.
 Jews, 8, 23, 25, 28; driven out of England, 30.
 Joahim, Thomas, 98.
 John, King, 6, 7; portrait of, 240.
 Johnes, Edmond, 108; Hugh, 75, 78; *alias* Brewer, Hugh, 79; John, 108; Reece, 119; Rice, 154; Roger, 95, 106, 114; Jones, William, 100, 206, 256.
 Joice, Gilbert, 53.
 Jordana, rocks called the, 148.
 Joseph of Aramathia, 4.
 Josephus, 222.
 Jousts, 54.
 Jubbe, Mathew, 77.
 Judea, 58.
 Juthes, the, 2.
 Jutland, Gutland, Guthland, 17; Dolmaded King of, 17.

K.

- Kainsham, 77; church, steeple of, 238; Richard, abbot of, 10.
 Kainsham, John de, 37; Peeter de, 28; Thomas, 67.
 Kearney, John, dean of Bristol, 91.
 Kedgwin, Christopher, grocer, 138, 178; Thomas, 25, 121, 139.
 Kedolphin v. Godolphin.
 Kelke, Richard, 119; Thomas, 106, 112; death of, 118; William, 80.
 [Kelso], Kelsy, 85.
 Kemmis, Thomas, 77.
 Kempson, Thomas, 69, 71.
 Kene, John, 46.
 Kenell, Sir Thomas, 81.
 Kennelworth, castle of, 26.
 Kent, 2, 77, 78, 262; holy maid of, v. Barton; Earle of (A.D. 61), 14; v. Plantagenet.
 Kildare, Earle of (1519), 84; v. Fitz-Gerald.
 Kilmanan, Kilmaynon, Robert (de), 20, 23, 24.
 King silver, 184.
 Kinges-seonce, 242, 243.
 King's Langley, Lengly, 52.
 Kingston, Phillip, 75.
 Kingstone, 244; upon Thames, 263.
 Kingswood, Kinswood, 185.
 Kingswood, Robert de, 28.
 Kingsale, Kingsale, 205; siege of, 160-75; treaty of, 172-4.
 Kitchen, Abell, 154, 187; Robert, alderman of Bristol, 113, 129, 159; house of, 121.
 Knap, Thomas, 47-52.
 Knevet, Sir Thomas, 181.
 Knight, Francis, 117, 143, 201; George, 215, 262.
 Knowle, John de, 22.
 Knowles, Sir Robert, 46.
 Kotrijk v. Courtrai.

L.

- Lacocke, building of, 13.
 Lagrave, Thomas de, 32.
 Lambe, Dr., 219.
 Lambert, Sir Olliver, governor of Connaught, 163.
 Lambridge v. Longbridge.
 Lancaster, family of, 75.
 Lancashire, 70.
 Landulphus, 264.
 Lane, William, 78.
 Langbridge v. Longbridge.
 Langcaster, Robert, 28.
 Langford, John, 74.
 Langley, Langly, John, 56; Phillippe, 100, 118.
 Langorton, John, 71.
 Langton, John, 201, 222, 240; Stephen, archbishop of Canterbury, 7-9.
 Lanquet, Thomas, 5, 23.
 Lanzarote, Launcerot, 144.
 Larence, David, 86.
 Latimer, Lattimer, [Bishop], 87, 104.
 Launcerot v. Lanzarote.
 Launsdon, John, 61; Thomas, 95.
 Laxon, John, 40.
 Leazard v. Lizard.
 Leech, John, 62.
 Legat, John, 27.
 Leicester, 6, 75, 87; building of, 12.
 Leicester, Earle of, v. Dudley, Montfort; Juges Earle of, 17.

- Leicester, John, 54, 56, 62, 63.
 Leicestershire, 2.
 Leigh, William de, 20.
 Leipsic, Leipsitch, Lipsitch, 227-30.
 Leison, David, 77.
 [Leith], Lith, 95.
 Lemmon, John, 51.
 Lempstar, Richard de, 21.
 Lengly v. King's Langley.
 Lennox, Lenaxe, Duke of, 185, 225.
 Lerna, Duke, 249, 256; speeches of, 249, 250, 253.
 Levaunt, the, 96.
 Leveden, Leveden, Roger, 56, 57, 63.
 Levison, Sir Richard, 160, 164, 174.
 Lewis (Lewes), 25.
 Libia, 58.
 Libraria, 254, 255.
 Lillo, 126.
 Limosin, 44.
 Lincoln, bishop of, v. St. Hugh.
 Lincolne, Earle of (1488), 76.
 Lincolnshire, 2, 90; rebellion in, 90.
 Line, John de, 24.
 Linne, 119.
 Lipsitch v. Leipsic.
 Lisbon, 130, 132-4, 137, 222; gate of St. Antan, 135; port or haven of, 135, 136; St. Katherine's, 133; siege of, 133-6; tower of Bethlehem, 136; tower of St. Julian, 136.
 Lisle, Lialy, Lord High Admirall of England, 97, 98.
 Lissat, William, 206.
 Lith v. Leith.
 Littelbury, Robert, 36.
 Lixnaw, Lixenho, Baron of, 160.
 Lizard, Leazard, the, 126, 144.
 Llanderfel, image at, 92 a.
 Lloyd, Richard, 239; William, cardmaker, 244.
 Lobo, Don Rodrigo, 135.
 Locke, John, 217.
 Lodwick, Count, 155.
 Loires Vedraa, 133.
 Lomley, William, 91.
 London, Lustan, New Troy, 14, 22, 25, 26, 30, 53, 56, 71, 76, 78, 92, 103, 115-17, 119, 149, 150, 181, 185, 208, 212, 214, 219, 227, 245, 258; aldermen of, 20; bakers of, 72; bishop of, v. Bonner, Guitelinus; book printed in, 132; building of, 12; canvas brought to, from Bristol, 138; citizens of, 225; conquest of, 13; Earle of March comes to, 69; earthquake in, 117; franchises of, 22; Frenchmen in, 84; gates of, 181; goldsmiths of, 182; insurrection in, 158, Irish prisoners brought to, 159; King Edward IV comes to, 71; King Henry VI comes to, 64, 67; Lady Jane [Grey] proclaimed Queene in, 101; mayor, lord mayor of, 101, 104, 181, 239; mercer of, 69; merchants of, v. Butler, Offely; parish clerks of, 215; persons summoned from Bristol to, 256, 257; pestilence and plague in, 139, 214-16, 243, 244; prentices of, 82; a priest burned in, 65; sheriffs of, 22; ship of, 185; traitors executed in, 120; wherry-man of, v. Ferres.
 London, Billingsgate, 14; the bishop's palace, 71; Black Friars, 86, 209; Bridge, 78, 119, 183; fire on bridge, 238; St. Margaret's church near bridge, 238; Christes church in St. Bartholomewes, 120; Ludgate, 14; the Marshalse in Southwerke, 121; Newgate, 22; Paul's Crosse, 24, 98, 103; St. James, 96, 225, 239; St. Paul's, 9, 65; St. Paul's churchyard, 158; St. Peter's, Cornhill, 15 a.; Smithfield, 92; the Thames,

- Temmes at, 108, 139, 183, 238; Tower of, 4, 20, 22, 29, 51, 52, 64, 70, 72, 73, 78, 87, 98, 102-4, 120, 220, 225; Tower, Towre Hill, 84, 94, 102; the walls, 8; White Hall, 103, 225.
 Londoners, the, 26, 51.
 Long, Edward, draper, 121; Elias, 22; Henry, 9; John le (de), 30, 33; Nicholas, 67; Richard, 206, 243.
 Longbridge, Langbridge, Lambridge, Hugh de, 30, 32, 35, 38, 39.
 Lopez, Dr., 140.
 Lorraine, Lorein, 17.
 Louviers, Lovers, 56.
 Loveine, 89.
 Lovell, Francis, 76.
 Lovers v. Louviers.
 Low Countries, the, 111, 112, 117.
 Lowesteyn, Count, 229.
 Lombardy, Lombardie, 14, 19.
 Lumburg, Duke of, 229.
 Lung, John de, 31.
 Lustan v. London.
 Luther, Martin, 83.
 Lutzen, 229.
 Lyde, Mr. George, minister, 259, 260; wife of, 259.
- M.
- Macarta, Florence, 159.
 MacGuyre, 160.
 MacMahone, 160.
 MacSurlly, 160.
 Madock, Madoke, a Welshman, 30.
 Madrid, court of, 206, 207.
 Magnesfield v. Mangotsfield.
 Maidens, castle of, v. Edinburgh.
 Maine, Manus, Cenomanna, 17, 24.
 Mainz, Mens, 67.
 Majorca, 60.
 Malbridge, Gilbert de, 22.
 Malmesbury, building of, 13.
 Malsbury, Guilielmus, 264.
Malo Lacu v. Mauley.
 Mandoza, Don Anthonio Buccado de, 123.
 Mandrana, Diego de, 123.
 Mangotsfield, Magnesfield, Richard de, 29, 30, 32.
 [Manners, Roger, 6th] Earle of Rutland, 154, 158.
 Mansfields Iland, 233.
 Mantell, Mantill, John, 94.
 Manthu, 134.
 March, Earle of, a Frenchman, 21; Edward Earle of, 69; v. Edward IV.
 Marianus, 264.
 Marie Galante, Margwalenta, island of, 145.
 Marina, William de, 28.
 Markes, Robert, 73; Thomas, 64.
 [Marshal, William, 3rd] Earl of Penbrooke, 7.
 Marshall, Richard, 66; William Lord, 7.
 Marshfield, John de, 9.
 Martin, Peeter, 27; Richard, 7; Robert, 8.
 Martinfield, Thomas, 111.
 Marton, statute of, 11.
 Mary, Queen, 6, 101-6, 176; council of, 104; guard of, 104; marriage of, 102; title of, 102-3.
 Marynar, William, 32.
 Mathelam, John, 8.
 Mathew, John, 80, 99.
 Mathews, Tobias, archbishop of Yorke, 201.
 Mattrell v. Maunsell.
 Mattualena, 145.
- Mauley, Maule, *Malo Lacu*, Sir Edmond de, 35.
 Mauncell, John, 87.
 Maunell, Robert, 27.
 Maunsell, Mattrell, Sir Thomas, vicar of Brayton, 94.
 Mauritania, 53.
 Maurits, Grave, 242.
 Maxentius, 140.
 May, Henry, an Irishman, 68.
 Mayes, Richard, 140.
 Mayors, precedency of, 205, 241.
 Meade, Phillip, 65, 68, 69, 71; Thomas, 65, 67.
 Medes, the, 58.
 Media, 58.
 Medina, John Lopes de, 123; Sidonia, Duke of, 122, 123, 128.
 Melun, 56 n.
 Mendoza, Don Barnardin, 177.
 Mens v. Mainz.
 Mercer, George, 70.
 Merchants, *passim*; army levied by, 137; ships of, 144.
 Mercia, Mertia, 2; Whitlaf, King of, 2.
 [Mercians], Mertians, 262.
 Merline, Merlein, 16.
 Merode, regiments of, 228.
 Merricke, Sir Guilly, 158; Richard, 79.
 Merse, Mers, 42.
 Messiers (France), 84.
 Michael, Hugh, 23, 26.
 Middlesex, Middlessex, 2.
 Mife, William de, 34.
 [Milan], Millaine, Dukes of, 103.
 Milford Haven, 75, 179.
 Miller, Peeter, 206.
 Millers (millardes), 27.
 Milton, John, 55, 57, 64; Walter, 55.
 Minshow, Captain, 165.
 Moigny, Raph, 21.
 Mollins, Monox, George, 76, 79.
 Mombrey, Walter, 8; v. Mowbray.
 Monarche, Hugo de, 126.
 Moncado, Hugo de, 123.
 Money, coin, 28, 95, 107, 179, 212, 223, 254; base, 106; coining of, 97, 103, 143; counterfeit, 76; fall of, 100; waste of, 252.
 Monmouth, county of, 17.
 Monmouth, Robert de, 8.
 Monox v. Mollins.
 Monstellet, Enqueramus, 59.
 Montacute, Montague, Mountacute, Mountague, [John de, 6th] Earle of Salisbury, 52; Lord, 70, 71, 92; Sir Thomas, 63.
 [Montfort], Mountford, Simon de, Earle of Leicester, 23, 25-6, 28; daughter of, 28; married to Lewellin of Wales, 28; son of, 28; wife of, 28.
 Montreuil, Muttrell, 96.
 Moore, Sir Thomas, 89; Thomas, sheriff of Bristol, 90, 184.
 Moores, the, 81.
 Morbory, John, 61.
 Morgan, a Welshman, 30.
 Morgan, John, 77; Sir William, of Penyquoit, 113, 117.
 Morleis in Brittanie, 85.
 Morris, Lewis, 69.
 Morse, Richard, 93.
 Mortimer, Mortimor, Mortmer, Sir John, 62; Sir Roger, 25-6, 29, 37, 38; beheaded, 39.
 Moses, 260.
 Moshall, 143.
 Mosses, rocks called, 146.

Mountacute, Mountague *v.* Montacute.
 Mountford *v.* Montfort.
 Mountjoy, Lord, Lord Deputie (Viceroy) of Ireland, 159-60, 162-70, 172-5.
 Mountros (Montrose), 31.
 Mousen in Arragon, 249.
 Mowbray, Mombrey [John, 3rd] Duke of Northfolke, 69; Thomas, Earl of Nottingham, Duke of Norfolk, 51, 53.
 Mownteagle, Lord, 180.
 Moyer, Joyee, vice-admiral of Zealand, 126.
 Munster, 154; Englishmen in, 154; fugitives of, 160; high sheriff of, *v.* Davis; Irishry of, 160; Lord President of, *v.* Carew.
 Muscovia, 58.
 Musgrave, Nicholas, 91.
 Musselburgh, Muskleborough, 99.
 My Lord of Bristol's Island, 235.
 My Lord of Weston's Island, 235.

N.

Nabuchadnezzar, 132.
 Naile, Robert, a prentice in Bristol, 187, 200.
 Nantes, Naunces, 41; edict of, 211.
 Naples, 60, 103, 123.
 Narbon, Vicecount of, 62.
 Nash, Thomas, 86.
 Nassau, Justinus of, admiral of Zealand, 126; Maurice of, 154-7; *v.* Orange.
 Naumburg, Naumbourg, 228, 229.
 Naunces *v.* Nantes.
 Navarre, Navarra, Navar, 17, 60; King of, 59, 211.
 Navy, storehouse of, burned, 143; *v.* Ships.
 Neades, Arthur, 183.
 Neale, John, 42; William, 80.
 Neger Towne, 148.
 Nero, 132, 140.
 Nesham, Walter, 21.
 Netherland ships, 123.
 [Netherlanders], Netherlands, 125.
 Netherlands, the, 124; States of the, 223, 224, 226.
 Nevill, Neville, Nevell, Charles, Earle of Westmerland, 110, 111; Sir Christopher, 111; Sir Edward, 92; Ralph de, 10 n.; [Richard, 8th] Earle of Salisbury, Chancellor of England, 67, 69.
 New Castell, 243.
 Newelin [Melun ?], 56.
 Newfoundland, 187.
 Newhaven *v.* Havre.
 Newland, 121.
 Newland, William [jun. ?], 61; William [sen. ?], 61.
 Newport *v.* Nieupoort.
 [Nichols, Benedict,] bishop of Banger, 61.
 Nieupoort, Newport [Flanders], 124, 125; battle of, 154-8.
 Noesburg, 228.
 Norfolk, Northfolke, Duke of, *v.* Howard, Mowbray.
 Norfolk(e), 2, 102.
 Norfolk(e), John, 21.
 Normandy, Normandie, 6, 21, 24, 42, 44, 55, 56, 64, 97, 107; dukedom of, 67; loss of, 66; St. Johan's rode, 97.
 Normans, the, 3.
 Norris, Henry, 89; Lord Generall, 133, 135-7; at Bristol, 143; Thomas, 64.

North, the, rebellion in, 110.
 North, Edward, esq., treasurer of the Court of Augmentation, 92.
 Northall, John, 89, 102, 108.
 Northampton, battle of, 68.
 Northampton, Earle of, *v.* Howard.
 Northamptonshire, 2.
 Northbrooke, Mr., 114.
 Northumberland, Duke of, *v.* Dudley; Earle of, 29; *v.* Percy.
 "Northumberland(e)s," 53, 262.
 Norton, Fraunceis, 111; Richard, 111; Thomas, 50, 52, 55, 73.
 Nortons, the, 110.
 Norway, 33, 60, 129.
 Norwich, 112.
 Norwiche, bishop of, *v.* Rugge.
 Norwood, Thomas de, 22, 23.
 Nottingham, Earl of, *v.* Mowbray; [Thomas 2nd] Earle of, 49.
 Nottinghamshire, 2.
 Numantia, 222.
 Number(a) de Dios, 147, 148.
 Numidia, 58.
 Nuna, 224.
 Nupton, Raph, 21.
 Nuton, John, 53, 55, 56, 63.

O.

Oconor, 160.
 Octobonus, the Pope's legate (1241), 20.
 Odenborough *v.* Oudenborough.
 Odonell, Odoniell, 160, 161, 166, 170, 174.
 Offelay, Jeffrey, 61.
 Offely, Thomas, merchant of London, 149.
 Oke, Nicholas de, 28; *v.* At Oke.
 Oldham, Radolph, 22.
 Olliver, John, merchant, 129.
 Oneale, the rebel, 108, 109, 170.
 Oquendo, Michael de, 123.
 Orange, Fredericke Henry, Prince of, Count of Nassau, 222-4, 226, 239.
 Orgas, Earle of, 128.
 Orkane, King of, 17.
 Orliance, siege of, 63.
 Ormond, Earle of, 116, 118.
 Orneston, Steeven, 26.
 O'Rourke, 160.
 Oraestry *v.* Oswestry.
 Oruba, Aruba, 146.
 Osmond, Richard, 11.
 Osney, Ozeny (Oxon.), 20.
 Ostend, 128, 155; sconce called Albertus at, 154, 155, 157.
 Oswestry, Oraestry, prior of, 61.
 Ottery, Robert (de), 30, 32, 34.
 Oudenborough, Oudenborrough, Odenborough, 154, 155, 157.
 Ouldham, John, 7.
 Outlinger, John, 61.
 Owen, Robert, 201.
 Owenboy, Owinbury, river of, 162.
 Oxford, Oxenford, 8, 20, 23, 26, 52, 80, 86, 98; a clerk of, 20; parliament at, 23, 24; schoolmen of, 61; university of, 255.
 Oxford, Boes Earle of, 17; Earle of, *v.* Vere.
 Oxfordshire, 2.
 Ozeny *v.* Osney.

P.

- Packer, Thomas, 182, 206.
 Page, Adam le, 7.
 Paine, Anthony, 87; Edward, 82.
 Paine(s), Richard (de), 36, 52.
 Pains, Reignold de, 35.
 Palden, Raph, 27.
 Palmer, Richard le, 7.
 Palous, 188.
 Palton, Thomas, 61.
 Panama, Pennemaw, 147, 148.
 Pandulph, legate of Rome, 7.
 Papenheim, Papenheym, 229, 230.
 Papenon, John, 63.
 Papists, 103, 105, 106, 111, 112, 122, 126, 141, 177, 210-12, 248, 251.
 Parfey, William, 118, 149.
 Paris, 17, 18, 42, 45, 46, 57, 59; coronation of Henry VI in, 60, 63.
 Paris, Mathew, 264.
 Parley, Walter, 54.
 Parliament, 11, 23, 26, 67, 68, 94, 97, 99, 112, 150, 178-81, 212, 223; acts of, 87, 90, 93, 98, 150, 223; controversy between King and commons in, 178; granted to Scotland, 262; Higher House of, 218; house, 104, 179-82; House of Commons, 218.
 Parma, Duke of, 124, 126, 127, 129, 138, 222.
 Parry, Dr., 119; William, 65, 66.
 Parsons, a Jesuit, 116, 117, 140.
 Partridge, George, cooper, 239.
 Passour, Robert, 35.
 Pasy, Thomas, 82, 87, 95.
 Pattricke, Earle, 31.
 Paulet, Phillip de, 11.
 Pavie, 85.
 Pawlet, Sir Hugh, knight, 109.
 Payters v. Poitiers.
 Percy, Percie, Thomas, 179-82; John Johnson his man, 180, 181.
 Pedro, Don, (1376), 47.
 Peers, John, 57.
 Peito v. Poitou.
 Peilam, Sir William, 117.
 Pelovell, Walter de, 39.
 Pembroke, Penbrooke, Earl of, v. Hastings, Herbert, Marshal.
 Penbroke, Penbrooke, 4.
 Penceford bakers, 120.
 Pencer, Rainold de, 21.
 Penicha, Penecha, 133; castle of, 130, 131, 133; haven of, 130.
 Pennemaw v. Panama.
 Pensance, 143.
 Penson, Edmond, 79.
 Penyquoit, 113.
 Pepwall, Michael, 114, 143; William, 95, 105, 109.
 Percy, Persy, Persie, Pircey, Pirsie, Henry, [12th] Earle of Northumberland, 53; Henry son of, 53; [Henry, "Hotspur," 13th] Earle of Northumberland, 67; Sir Thomas, 91; Sir Thomas, Earle of Worcester, 53; Thomas (1592), 143; Thomas, Earle of Northumberland, 110-11.
 Périgord, Beigort, Earle of, 45.
 Perkharn, Walter de, 21.
 Perment, Robert, 20.
 Pernant, Thomas, 79.
 Perrill, Andrew, 63.
 Persia, 58, 59.
 Persians, the, 58.
 Perth, St. John's town, 33.
 Peterborow, 89.
 Peters, Edward, 256, 258.
 Pett, Mr. Peter, shipbuilder, 262.
 Pharoah, Pharo, 132, 260.
 Phelpes, —, a felon, 201.
 Phillip, King of England, v. Spain, Kings of.
 Phillippine, 157.
 Philpott, Roger, 100.
 Picardy, 44, 78, 85.
 Pickerell, Gilbert, 34, 36, 37.
 Pickering, Robert, 23.
 Pimentell, Don Diego, 124, 128.
 Pikerling, building of, 14.
 Pikes, John, mercer, 102, 107; John, merchant, brother of, 102; Walter, 109, 118; William, 87, 99.
 Pillory, the, 103; Bakers, 72.
 Pimentell, Anthonis de Britto, 131, 133.
 Pimentels, house of the, 133.
 Pinke, Pincke, John, 74, 76.
 Pinkie, Pinkerslough, battle of, 99.
 Pinoz, isle of, 148.
 Piper, Roger, 24.
 Pircey, Pircey, Pirsie, v. Percy.
 Pitcher, Thomas, 143.
 Pitt, Pit, William, 186, 206, 213.
 Plague, 108, 114, 216; v. Bristol, London.
 [Plantagenet], Edmond, [4th] Earle of Kent, 38; [Edmund, 1st] Duke of Yorke, 49; [Edmund, 7th] Earle of Cornwall, 30; [Edward], Earle of Warwicke, 78; [George], 3rd Duke of Clarence, 70, 71, 76; death of, 73; [Henry, 10th] Earle of Darby, 49; Humfrey, Duke of Gloucester, 57, 62-4, 66; death of, 66, 67; [John, 1st] Duke of Bedford, 57, 62; [John, 7th] Earle of Surrey, 29; Richard, [5th] Earle of Cornwall, 23-6; made King of the Romans, 23; [Richard, 3rd] Duke of Yorke, 67-9; death of, 69; sons of, v. March, Rutland; [Richard, 6th] Earl of Cornwall, 8; Richard, Earle of Cambridge, 56; [Thomas, 4th] Earle of Buckingham, [1st] Duke of Gloucester, 48, 49; death of, 51.
 Plea, Richard, 218.
 Plimouth v. Plymouth.
 Plummer, Gilbert de, 10.
 Plust, Roger, 38.
 Plymouth, Plimouth, 96, 125, 126, 138, 144, 152, 153, 214; Sound, 144.
 Pointmakers, 84, 101, 106, 107.
 Poitiers, Poiters, Payters, Poytiers, 17, 21, 42, 44; battle of, 43-4.
 Poitou, Peito, 17.
 Poland, 58.
 [Pole], Poole, Sir Edmond de la, Duke of Suffolk, 79; [William de la, 6th] Earle, 1st Marques of Suffolke, 65-7.
 Pollington, Thomas, 118.
 Polonia, 60.
 Pomerland, 227.
 Ponsonby, William, 132.
 Poore v. Power.
 Pope, the, (Bishop of Rome), 8, 10, 16, 24, 27, 33, 37, 45, 85-9, 117, 126, 140, 210, 212, 219, 249, 251; expulsion of authority of, 50, 80, 83, 89, 93; legates of, 85, 86; v. Octobonus, Pandulph; nuntio of, 249, 251, 253; Clement [IV], 27; Grigory IX, 140-3; Grigory [IX], 9; Clement XIII, 116; Honorius [III], 8, 9; "Impius" V, 111; Leo [X], 80, 83; Otho, 9; Pius V, 111, 112; death of, 116; Silvester, 15; Sixtus V, 125; Crusado of, 125.

Popham, John, esq., recorder of Bristol, 113;
Thomas, 109.
Poppley, Derricke, 225; John, 77, 81.
Porbury, 202.
Porta Bella, 148.
Portbury, Nicholas de, 9.
Porter, Edward, 113, 114; Sir Thomas, 113.
Porterica, Portorico, v. Puerto Rico.
Portland, Earle of, v. Weston.
Portman, Mr. Henry, 109.
Port Nelson, 233, 234.
Porto Santa Maria, 153.
Portsmouth, Portesmouth, Porchmouth, 22, 208,
222.
Portugall, 58, 60, 123, 130, 132-7, 152, 249; havens
of, 151; King of, 59; pilots, 136; prince of, 62;
ships of, 128; v. Ships.
Portugall, Kings of, Don Anthonio, 130, 131, 133-6;
Don Sebastian, 130.
Portugalle, the, 130, 131, 133-6.
Potesched, John, 28.
Pountney, St. Edmond of, v. Abingdon.
Powell, David, D.D., 2, 3, 28; Edward, 93; Walter,
62, 64.
Power, Poore, Sir Henry, 163, 165.
Powke, John, 71, 73.
Powney, William, 65.
Poytiers v. Poitiers.
Prague, treaty at, 245-7.
Prentice, Robert, 43; Walter, 37.
Prestly, Thomas, 29.
Preston, John, 46, 48, 50, 51.
Prewet, John, 105, 114; William, 116.
Priests, 76, 140, 254; persecution of, 253.
Prin, Richard, 90.
Prinke, John, 72.
Prinne, Edward, 99.
Printing, 97; invention of, 67, 69.
Privy Council, the, 98, 206, 216, 217, 239; high
court of, 227, 258.
Protestants, 103, 105, 106, 112, 206, 210, 211.
Provence, Prouince, King of, 10.
Prowt, Hugh de, 36.
Puerto Rico, Portorico, Porterica, 144, 145, 147.
Puxton, Henry, 25.
Puxtone, John, 26.

Q.

Quemana v. Cayman.
Quorisaw v. Curaçao.

R.

Racelife, Earle of (1569), 111.
Ragland, 11.
Raines, William, 67.
Rainscroft, Raph, 61.
Rainy, John de, 38; Josiah (Josias) de, 39.
Raleigh, Rawleigh, Rawly, Sir Walter, 152, 205;
death of, 205, 253.
Ramsey, John de, 36; Lady Mary, 159.
Randall, 160.
Randolph, Robert, 34; William (de), 30, 31, 33-5.
Ranulphus, Guido, 204.
Ratisbone, 246; English ambassador at, 246.
Rauncora, 146, 147.
Rawleigh, Rawly v. Raleigh.
Rawponny, Thomas, 46.

Reado, Walter, 10.
Reading, 6; abbot of, 93.
Reape, John, 82.
Reusants, 111, 209, 212.
Redman, 160.
Redwood, Robert, 201.
Rees, Walter, 79.
Regemond v. Richmond.
Regent, William, 74, 76, 77.
Religious houses, suppression of, 86, 90-3.
Rendall, Captaine, 108, 109.
Renes v. Rheims.
Rennes, Renea, 41.
Resolution, Hand of, 232.
Rhes, Ile of, 217, 218.
Rheims, Rhenes, Renea, bishop of, 26, 44.
Rhemorentum v. Romorantin.
Rhine, Rheine, Rheyne, Rhyne, the, 157, 223;
Charles Lodwicks, Count Pallantine of, 244;
protest of, 245-8; Fredericke Count Palantine of,
239; Kings-seece on, 242, 243; Pallatinat of,
212; Palsgrave, of, 92, 187; Prince Frederic
Pallantine of, 206, 244.
Rice, Thomas, 20.
Rich, Lord, 109.
Richalde, Admirall John Martinea de, 123.
Richard I, King, 6.
Richard II, King ("Richard of Bourdeaux"), 6,
47-52; Anne of Bohemia wife of, 49, 50; birth
of, 45; brother [half-brother] of, 52; council of,
49; death of, 52; Isabell wife of, 50; uncle of,
49, 51.
Richard III, King, 6, 74, 75; death of, 75.
Richard, Reignold, 26.
Richardes, George, 178.
Richmond palace, 80.
Richmond, Regemond, Dutchesse of, 225; Earle of,
v. Tudor.
Richmont, 47.
Rickardes, Arthur, 105.
Ricorren castle, 174.
Ricroft, Simon, 30.
Ridley, Ridly, [Nicholas], bishop of Rochester and
afterwards of London, 98, 104.
Ries, a Welshman, 30.
Rievaulx, Rivers, abbot of, 91.
Ringston(e), Phillip, 77-9.
Rio de la Hach, 146, 147; governor of, 146.
Rivas, John de, 156.
Rivers v. Rievaulx.
Roan(e), Roah, v. Rouen.
Robertes, John, 108, 116.
Robson, Dr. Simon, dean of Bristol, 194, 206.
Roche, John, gent., 61; John, knt., 61.
Rochell, 46; siege of, 218-22.
Rochellers, the, 219, 220.
Rochester, bishop of, v. Fisher, Ridly.
Rochford, Jane Lady, 94; Lord (1535), 89.
Rodley, Peeter, 61.
Roe, Captaine, 165.
Roes in Dyuet, 4.
Rogers, Mr., 104; Richard, 149; Robert, 183, 206;
Thomas, 65, 68.
Roidon v. Roydon.
Roiston, Thomas, 29.
Rokes, William, 70.
Rolph, William, 66.
Romane Empire, the, 245, 247; triumphs, 250.
Roman(e)s, the, 18, 19, 58, 118; election of King of,
246, 247; King of, 60; v. Cornwall, Richard Earl
of; Maxentius prince of, 263; the religion of,
142.

- Rome, 14-16, 18, 19, 60, 192, 240, 250, 253; barrel-
ling up gold for, 254; bishop of, *v.* Pope;
Constantine of, 15; Ellin queen of Brittain, wife of, 15, 19; empire of, 58; legate of, *v.* Octobonus, Pandulph; messengers from, 18; see of, 125.
- Rome, Emperors of, 17-19, 249; Constantine, 15, 19; sons of, 16; Lucius, 19; letter to, 18, 19; *v.* Caesar.
- Romish Catholics, 251; faith, 250; leprousy, 142.
- Romney, Ronmey, Clement de, 24; John (de), 8, 34, 37; Peter de, 28, 29.
- Romorantin, Rhemorentum, 43.
- Ronmey *v.* Romney.
- Rope, Alexander, 9.
- Roper, Richard, 64, 65.
- Rose pence, 104.
- Rosendale, Captaine Loncke of, 126.
- Rosse, Lord (1522), 85.
- Rouen, Roah, Roan(e), 56, 139.
- Round Table, knights of the, 17.
- Rous, Thomas le, 25.
- Rowborough, Rowborow, Rowbrough, Rowghbrow, James de, 8; John, 179; Nicholas de, 30, 32; William de, 31, 32.
- Rowland, John, 77, 81, 84; Thomas, merchant, 110, 119.
- Rowly, Rowley, Thomas, 70, 72; William, 72, 92.
- Rownam, 187.
- Rowse, Mr., 260; Thomas, 22.
- Roxburgh, castle of, 42.
- Roydon, Roidon, George, 94.
- Ruddocke, David, 54, 57.
- [Rugge, William,] bishop of Norwich, 92.
- Rushton, Richard de, 24.
- Russell, Lord (1549), 100; Robert, 53, 55, 56, 63.
- Russia, emperor of, 249.
- Rutland, Earle of (1453), 69; *v.* Manners; Edward Earle of (1401), 52 *n.*
- S.
- Sa Beza *v.* Soubise.
- Sacred, Sir Edward, *v.* Abingdon, Edmund de.
- Sadbury, John, 50, 51.
- Saint, John, 68.
- St. Albons, 67, 69, 143; battle of, 67.
- St. Andrea, port, 207.
- St. Anthony of Padoa, 135.
- St. Augustine, 58.
- St. Barba, John de, 21.
- St. George's channel, 108.
- St. Hugh, bishop of Lincoln, 7.
- St. John (de), Portericco, 144, 145; Sir Olliver, 163, 165.
- St. John's town *v.* Perth.
- St. Marie's Sound, 208.
- St. Martin, Ile of Rhee, 218.
- St. Mary Port *v.* Porto Santa Maria.
- St. Quintin's, 105.
- Salisbridge, Robert, 84.
- Salisbury, 74.
- Salisbury, Sarisbury, bishop of, *v.* Hallum; Countesse of (beheaded 1541), 94; Earle of, *v.* Cecil, Montacute, Nevill; Enderall Earle of, 17.
- Salkin, John, 28.
- Salley, abbey of, 70.
- Salomon, Salamon, King, 12, 59.
- Salterne, William, 114.
- Salust, 59.
- Sampson, Sampon, Thomas, 46, 48, 49.
- Sanctuaries, 89; invention of, 13.
- Santa Marta, Saincta Martena, 147, 148; lieutenant-governor of, 147, 148.
- Sapenaz, Jasper, 158.
- Saracen, Sarison, 27.
- Sarisbury *v.* Salisbury.
- Sarum, 178; earthquake in, 117; New, cathedral of, 8.
- Saunders, a Jesuit, 116, 143, 170.
- Savoy, Boniface of, archbishop of Canterbury, 11, 22.
- Saxey, Robert, 104.
- Saxon, Engist, Hengist the, 16; Oota the, 16; Ossa the, 16.
- Saxon Weymar, Weymer, Duke Bernard of, 228-30.
- Saxons, the, 2, 3, 16.
- [Saxony], Saxon, Duke of, 226; Frederike Duke of (1518), 83; Frederike, Electour of (1539), 92.
- Scheld, the, 126.
- Schools, 93, 185.
- Schwartz, Swarfe, Martin, 76.
- Scipio, 222.
- Scluce, 124.
- Scope *v.* Scrope.
- Scot, [Captain?], 110.
- Scotland, 13, 17, 31, 33, 34, 36-9, 44, 49, 53, 58, 60, 70; arms of, 179; borders of, 35; cities and castles in, 261; election of King of, 30; & England, union of, 178, 179; homage paid for, 22; nobles of, 31, 33, 39; parliament granted to, 262; peace concluded with, 38, 262; persons executed in, 177; places in, 85, 95; privileges granted to, 261; rebellion in, 261; rebels flee into, 177; "regal insignes of," 31; visit of Charles I to, 238; visit of James I to, 203; war with England, 30, 35, 99.
- Scotland, Scottes, Kings of, 14; *v.* Bailoll, Bruce; Albanac, Albanaetus, Abanac, 11; Alexander [II], Joan wife of, 8; Alexander [III], 22; death of, 30; Mary wife of, 22; feudaries to England, 38; James [II], Margaret daughter of, 64; James [IV], 79, 81; James [VI] *v.* James I; Kynadus, 263-6; Seator, Seator, Seator, 12, 13; Urion, 17; William the Lion, Earle David brother of, 30; Mary Queen of, 99; execution of, 121.
- Scots, Scottes, Skottes, 30-3, 35-9, 41, 49, 53, 82, 99; defeated at Pinkie, 99; rebellion of, 95; regiment of, 155.
- Scottish Sea, the, 2.
- Scriven, John, 70, 73; William de, 28.
- Scrope, Scope, Sir Richard, archbishop of Yorke, treasurer of England, 53, 55; Sir William, Earle of Wiltshire, 51.
- Seagar, William, Garter King at Arms, 205.
- Sealanders *v.* Zealanders.
- Sealy, Sely, John, 52, 54.
- Seaverne, Seavorne *v.* Severn.
- Seimour *v.* Seymour.
- Selby, Thomas, 26.
- Selword, John, 50.
- Sely *v.* Sealy.
- Sepmore *v.* Seymore.
- Serpon, Nicholas, 61.
- Setton, John, 61.
- Severn, Seaverne, Seavorne, the, 120, 183, 241.
- Seville, Civill, 216; Princes of, 103.
- Seymour, Seimour, Seimor, Seymore, Sepmore, Edward, [9th] Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector, 97-9; [Edward 10th] Earl of Hartford, 206; Lord Henry, 126, 129; Sir John, knight, 89; Lady Jane, daughter of, 89; Walter, 48, 50.

- Sharpe, John, 54, 55, 62-5, 67.
 Sheath, Gilbert, 103.
 Shephard, John, 63.
 Sherchampton, 116.
 Shereman, Sherman, Gabriell, 225; Richard, 72, 75; Walter, 56.
 Shierford, John, D.D., 61.
 Shipman, John, 82, 84, 86; Thomas, 104; William, 84, 87.
 Ships, shipping (barks, boats, galleys, pinnaces, woodbushes), 95, 97, 105, 108, 115, 119, 125, 126, 136, 144, 145, 150, 187, 195-8; Dunkerkers, 208, 209; English, 214; the *Adventure*, 144; *Amity*, 144; *Bonaventure* (1), 144; *Bonaventure*, (2), 144; *Concord*, 144; *Defiance*, 144; *Delight*, 144; *Desire*, 144; *Elisabeth Constance*, 144; *Elisa*, 144; *Exchange*, 144, 147; *Foresight*, 144, 148; *Fraunceis*, 144-6; *Garland*, 144; *Helpe*, 148; *Hope*, 144; *Jewell*, 144; *John Trollony*, 144, 146; *Littell Carvell*, 144; *Littell John*, 144; *Marline*, 126; *Peagoy*, *Pegoy*, 144, 148; *Phoenix*, 144; *Prince*, 208; *Rainbow*, 208; *Regent of England*, 81; *Revenge*, 136, 139; *Richard*, 144, 145; *Royall Sovereigne*, 262-8; *Sacre*, 144; *Salomon*, 144; *Seven Stars*, 208; *Susan Bonaventure*, 144; *Two Catches*, 144; v. Bristol; flags for, 179; Flemish ("Fleming"), 186; French, 185; the *Esperanto*, 121; Hollanders, Hollenders, 185, 208, 209, 223, 242; of Ireland, 115, 185; Netherlands, 123; v. Hollenders; Portuguese, 128; the *St. Mathew*, 128; *St. Phillippe*, 128; Spanish, 123-30, 139, 145, 146; the *Argosie*, 126; *St. Andrew*, 152; *St. Mathew*, 152; *St. Phillip*, 152; Turkish, 195-8, 243; Welsh, 257.
 Shipward, John, 55, 65, 68, 70, 71, 73; John, jun., 70.
 Shipwrights, 124, 262.
 Shrewsbury, 53.
 Shrewsbury, countess of (1343), 41.
 Shropshire, 2, 107 n.
 [Sicily], Sicilly, Cicill, 60; King of, 59, 69; Margaret daughter of, 65; v. Henry VI, wife of.
 Silke, Thomas, cardmaker, 86.
 Silly, Silley, Iles of, 28, 208.
 Simbarbe, —, 73.
 Simeon v. Smeton.
 [Simnel], Lambert, 76.
 Simon, Richard, priest, 76.
 Sintre v. Cintra.
 Siria, 58.
 Sissell, Thomas, wire-drawer, 205.
 Skevington, Sir William, 87.
 Skirmot, William, 65.
 Sligoe's brother, 160.
 Slocombe, Thomas, 108, 118.
 Slow, John, 45.
 Sluya, Sluce Haven, 40.
 Sly, John, 149.
 Smeton or Simeon, Mark(e), 89.
 Smith, Dr., of Oxenford, 98; John, 87, 99, 103; Richard, 143, 182; Robert, 110.
 Snake, Roger, 21; William, 22.
 Snaskirke, 154.
 Snell, Galfridus, 29; Olliver, 206.
 Sneth, John, 62.
 Snig, Snigge, George, 104, 114; Sir George, recorder of Bristol, 143, 150, 178; created Baron of Exchequer, 178; John, 72, 75, 79, 187.
 Snow, George, 138; John, 31, 34.
 Snoward, Robert, 27.
 Snowdon, 2.
 Soapmakers, 256.
 Solers, William, 50.
 Somerset, lieutenant of, 119.
 Somerset, Somersett, Duke of, v. Beaufort, Seymour; [Edward, 9th] Earle of Worcester, 180; [William, 8th] Earle of Worcester, 109.
 Somersetshire, Somersett-shire, Sommersetshire, 2, 78, 201.
 Somerwell, John, 48-50; William, 45, 47-9.
 Soubise, Sa Beza, M. de, 217.
 [Southampton], Hampton, 144, 147.
 Southampton, Sowthampton, Earle of, v. Wrioth-lesley.
 Southsexe v. Sussex.
 Sowdly, Michael, apothecary, 106, 112.
 Sowthery v. Surrey.
 Sowthfolke, 2.
 Sowthsexe v. Sussex.
 Spain, Spaine, 14, 47, 58, 60, 81, 86, 117, 120, 122, 133, 140, 152, 168-70, 172, 174, 175, 179, 206, 240, 249, 253; ambassadors of, 59, 141; v. Gondamor; Armado of, 217; army of, 122-4, 128, 149, 150, 172; beaten by Queen Elizabeth, 142, 152; council of, 141, 249-56; crown of, 167; flood in, 215, 216; hated by the English, 251; havens of, 151; Infant of (1592), 140; Infanta Maria of, 206, 207; King of, 59, 60; King of, style of, 249, 250; new, in America, 253; noblemen of, 207; peace of, with England, 141, 178, 225, 226; ports of, 172; seminaries in, 140; ships, navy, fleet of, 123, 148, 150, 160, 173, 177, 223; v. Ships.
 Spain, Spaine, Kings of, [Alfonso X], sister of, 22; Ferdinando [V], 79, 81; Katherine daughter of, 79; Philip II [of Spain and England], 102, 103, 105, 111, 116, 122, 124, 130, 132, 141, 145, 148-52; base son of, 129; death of, 143; forces of, 151, 152; men of war of, 152; peace of, with Charles I, 225; treasure of, 146; [Philip III], 141, 160, 169-71, 173-75, 177, 179; [Philip IV], 207, 249, 255; message from, 255, 256; petitions to, 253; Queen of (1623), 207.
 Spaine and Civill, Princes of, 103.
 Spakeston, William, 20.
 Spaniard, a pilgrim, 131.
 Spaniards, Spaniardes, Spanish, 46, 47, 60, 118, 122, 125-7, 132, 138-40, 144, 146, 147, 155, 157, 169-71, 224, 242, 243; cruelty of, 149; land in Cornwall, 143; in Ireland, 161, 162, 164-6, 175.
 Spanish collector, 252; commissioners, 207, 208; court, 140; ensigns, 166; faction, 250; fleet, 126-9, 177, 217; invasion, 117, 122, 126, 179; jennets, 207; language, 152; money, 143; pretences, 249; pride, 106.
 Speake, Sir George, knight, 109.
 Spely, Speley, Spelly, Elias, 45, 46, 48, 50.
 Spencer, (Sir) Hugh (de), senior, 26, 33, 36, 37; execution of, 37; Sir Hugh, son of, 36, 37; John, 78; Lord (beheaded 1400), 52; Simon de, 41; William, 66, 69, 70, 72, 73; accused of treason, 73.
 Spicer, John (le), 40, 43, 63, 64, 76; Richard (le), 43, 46; Steeven (le, de), 37, 39-41; Thomas (le), 8, 34, 74; William, 75.
 Spier, Thomas le, 36.
 Spine, John, 53, 54, 57.
 Spinola, 222.
 Sprat, William, 93.
 Spring, John, 85, 92.
 Springham, Elias, 10.
 Squire, —, 140.
 Stadley, Stedly, Walter, 46, 48.

- [Stafford, Edward, 3rd] Duke of Buckingham, 81.
 84; Henry, [2nd] Duke of Buckingham, execution of, 74.
 Staffordshire, 2.
 Stainby, Roger de, 8.
 Staines, John, 48, 50.
 Standbanke, Anthony, 101, 108.
 Standfast, Walter, 115, 139.
 Stanfast, Richard, merchant, 242; Mary, wife of, 242.
 Stanley, Stanly, John, 64, 65, 67; Sir William, 125, 158; Bostooke nephew of, 158.
 Star Chamber, the, 227, 258.
 Stardy, Robert, 31.
 States, the [of the Netherlands], 157.
 Stedly v. Stadley.
 Stephen, King, 6.
 Stetin, 227.
 Stevens, Steevens, John, 49, 52, 71, 74, 76; William, 54.
 Steward, Thomas, 100.
 Stillyard, merchants of the, 86.
 Stirlinig, Estravalino, Estrivalin, 32, 35.
 Stoke, 113; battle of, 76.
 Stoke, Phillip le, 8.
 Stoke(s), John, 43-5, 48.
 Stokes, John, "civilian," 61; Roger de, 23.
 Stone, 39; abbot of, 33.
 Stone [France], the water of, 85.
 Stone, John, 99, 108, 110, 112; death of, 114; Mr., 114; Nicholas, 65.
 Stonehenge, Stonidge, 16, 17.
 Stoore, John, 44.
 Strange, Strainge, Robert, 69, 71-4, 76; committed to the Tower, 73.
 Stratford, Captaine, 145.
 Stukely, a Jesuit, 116.
 Sturing, Robert, 65.
 Sturney, Robert, 67.
 Subsidies, 27, 97.
 Suffolk, 102; men of, 102, 103.
 Suffolke, Duke of, v. Brandon, Pole; Earle of, v. Pole.
 Surrey, Sowthery, 2.
 Surrey, Surry, Duke of, v. Holland; Earle of, v. Howard, Plantagenet.
 Sussex, Southsexe, Sowthsex, 2, 25.
 Sutton, John, 54.
 Swaine, John, 72, 75.
 Swarfe v. Schwartz.
 Sweden, 58, 60.
 Sweden, King of, 226-31.
 Swedes, 229, 230.
 Sweet, John, 49.
 Swingborne, John, 111.
 Swinshed, Sir John of, 10.
 Swon, John le, 7.
 Swow, John, 30.
 Sycionia, King of, 58.
- T.
- Tailer, John, 215.
 Taint, Edward, 99.
 Talbot, Talbott, John, 63; Lord, 64; Thomas, 68; William, 66.
 Talmage, Walter, 22.
 Tamberlaine, "the wrath of God," 132.
 Tamyas, Tamys v. Thames.
 Tanner, John, 35.
 Tanners, 84, 121, 182.
 Taunton, 78.
 Taveras, Marquis of, 128.
 Taverner, John (le), 30, 34, 35; Roger de, 28.
 Teastons v. Testons.
 Tempest, Nicholas, 91; Robert, 111.
 Temple, Mr., a preacher, 118.
 Tennereef, the Peake of, 145.
 Terceras, the, 131.
 Terwin v. Touraine.
 Testament, New, translation of, 87, 89.
 Testin, Peeter, 39.
 Testons, teastons, 106.
 Tetbury, building of, 13.
 [Teviot?], Teuida, 42.
 Tewxbury, 23.
 Thames, Tamyas, Tamys, the, 14, 15, 82, 108, 138, 139, 183, 238; lack of water in, 139.
 Tharsis, 58.
 Theobalds, Tibals, 213.
 Thomlinson, Tomlinson, John, 201, 202, 225.
 Thomond, Earle of, 163, 174.
 [Thornborough], Thorneborow, [John], bishop of Bristol, 184.
 Thornbury, Thornebury, 77, 88.
 Thorne, John, 86; Nicholas, 86, 88, 95, 118; Robert, 79, 82.
 Throgmorton, —, executed for treason, 119.
 Tibals v. Theobalds.
 Tiburne, 222.
 Tidstill, Walter, 48.
 Tiffe, Captaine, 165.
 Tike, John, 32.
 Tilbery, 138.
 Tiler, John, 76.
 Tilly, Tilley, James, 40, 41; Mounsieur, 226, 227; Richard (de), 21, 36; Thomas (de), 30, 32, 40.
 Timpost, Paule, 30.
 Tinby, 4.
 Tindall, William, 99; William, translator, 87, 89.
 Tine, the, 2.
 Tirone v. Tyrone.
 Tirrall v. Tyrol.
 Tirrell, 160, 164, 165.
 Tison, Thomas, 101.
 Titus the son of Vaspation, 222.
 Toker, Robert, 49; Roger, 50.
 Toket, William, 71.
 Toledo, Archbishop of, Inquisitor Generall, 251, 254; Don Francisco de, 128.
 Tomlinson v. Thomlinson.
 Tonard, William, 21.
 Tonnell, Tounell, Richard, 82, 86.
 Tonnerre, Turon, Earle or Count of, 62.
 Topry, Walter, 34.
 Torgan, 229.
 Torill, Richard, 35; Roger, 36.
 Torpin(e), Thomas, 39-41.
 Tounell v. Tonnell.
 Touque, la, Towke (Normandy), 56.
 Touraine, Terwin, Turwin, 17, 81.
 Tournay, Turney, Turwin, 40, 81, 83, 84.
 Towke v. Touque.
 Trasy, Sir —, 113.
 "Treatice Paræneticall, a," 132.
 Trenade, Richard, 63.
 Trenold, Richard, 57.
 Trenwith, Thomas, 24.
 Trenworth, Robert, 25.
 Treport, Treipport, 97.
 Triet, John, 63.
 Trigs, the trumpeter, 178.
 Troit, John, 66.
 Tropie, Walter, 22.

Trowes, 183, 241.
 Troy, 11; New, v. London.
 Trulove, Robert, 28.
 Tucker, William, 105, 112; death of, 118.
 Tudor dynasty, 107 n.
 [Tudor], Henry, Earle of Richmond, 73; v. Henry VII; [Jasper, 3rd] Duke of Bedford, 77.
 Tumbrell, Richard, 29.
 Tunny, John, 29.
 Turele, Turekle, Turkle, Clement, 36; Richard, 30; Roger, 32, 38-41.
 Turke(s), Turekes, the, 27, 95, 125, 195-8, 214, 251, 255.
 Turmunter, 58.
 Turner, William, 205.
 Turney in Picardy, 78; v. Tournay.
 Turon v. Tonnerre.
 Turwin v. Touraine, Tournay.
 Tweeddale, Twedall, 42.
 Tyrol, Tirrall, 103.
 Tyrone, Tirone, Earle of, 154, 160-2, 164, 166, 174; rebellion of, 143.

U.

[Ubley], Vbley, Walter de, 8.
 [Underyat], Vnderyat, Martin, 7.
 United Provinces, the, 126.
 Upditch, Vpditch, Thomas, 10, 31; William, 32.
 [Upwell], Vpwell, Hugh, 7.
 Usher, Galfride, 25.

V.

Valasco, Don Lewis de, 157.
 Valdes, Diego Floris de, 123.
 Valdez, Pedro de, 123, 126.
 Valladolid, Valedoile, seminary in, 140.
 Vannes, 41.
 Vasconcelles, Scipio de Figueyredo, 131.
 Vaughan, Vaughann, Henry, 71, 73-5, 77; John, 74, 78, 80, 82; Richard, 76, 78, 79; Thomas, 78; William, 82; murder of, 86.
 Vawer, Vawre, William, cardmaker, 122, 159.
 Veale, John, 20.
 Vella, Vela, Cape de la, 146, 147.
 Venice, 255.
 Vere, Sir Francis, 155, 156, 157; Sir Horatio, brother of, 156; [John de, 13th] Earle of Oxford, 71; Robert de, Duke of Ireland, 49.
 Verneuill, Vernoyale, battle of, 62.
 Vertie, —, 227.
 Vessey, Henry, 61; William, 61.
 Vickeridge, Richard, 243.
 Viell, Henry, 44, 46, 47; John, 46, 49; v. Vyell.
 Villar, Don Lewis de, 157, 158.
 [Villiers, George, 4th] Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admirall of England, 206, 207, 217, 218, 220; death of, 220, 222.
 Vinpeny, Henry, 7.
 Vintner, a, 129.
 Virgil, Polidore, 264.
 Virginia, 253.
 Virgin Islands, Virginies, 145.
 Vyell, Margaret, 22; v. Viell.

W.

Waddington, Weddington, Woddington, William, 69, 72, 73.
 Wade, John, bedder, 107, 115.
 Wakefield, battle of, 69.
 Wales, New South West Principality of, 233.

Wales, 2, 3, 4, 11, 13, 16, 22, 23, 28, 29, 86, 92, 115, 120; condition of, 107 n.; Court of Justice in, 107 n.; dearth and famine in, 110; floods in, 183; low grounds of, 244; marches of, 56; marches of, Bristol exempted from, 107; principality of, 32; wolves in, 263.
 Wales, Kings of, Dufnall, 263; Griffith, 263; Humall, 263; Jacob, 263; Judithill, 263; Kamber, Kambor, 12; Rudac, Rudak(e), 12, 13; Lewis of, 28; Lords Marchers of, 107 n.; Princes of, David, 11; Henry, 182; Llewellyn, Lewellin, 10, 20, 23; Griffith son of, 20; Lewillin ap Griffith, 28; David brother of, 29; death of, 29; marriage of, 28.
 Wales, North, Cadder King of, 17; King of, 14.
 Wales, South, Seater King of, 17.
 Wales, West, 3, 4.
 Walke, John, 21.
 Wallace, Wallis, William, 31, 33.
 Wallingford, 20; lordship of, 34.
 Wallis, Ezekiell, 206, 258.
 Wallons, 125, 157.
 Walstein, Walsteyn, 229, 230.
 Walton, John, 103.
 War, James le, 11.
 Warbecke, Perkin, 78, 89.
 Ward, Captaine, 110.
 Warden, Mr., 237.
 Ware, John (de), 29, 82, 86.
 Warmuster, William, 49, 51.
 Warren, Mathew, 205, 239, 262; Thomas, 112.
 Warwick, Warwik(e), Artall Earle of, 17; Earle of, 107; v. Beauchamp, Dudley, Plantagenet.
 Warwickshire, Warwickshire, 2, 182.
 Watene, water of, 124.
 Waterford, 76, 117.
 Waterton, John, 61.
 Watling Streat, 13.
 Watts, Mr., 144.
 Waymouth, 144.
 Weathershed, Richard, ("le Grand, Graunt"), archbishop of Canterbury, 9, 10.
 Webbe, John, 118, 154.
 Weddington v. Waddington.
 Wedmor, Simon de, 27.
 Wedmore, William de, 29.
 Weekham v. Wickham.
 Weesell, 224.
 Welles, 78.
 Welles, John, 79; John, D.D., 61; Richard de, 27.
 Wellisnot, Wellishott, Adam, 31, 34; John de, 35.
 Welliston(e), Henry, 45.
 Welsh, Welshmen, 13, 20, 29, 30, 92, 94.
 Welsh chronicles, 2.
 Welsh, John, 76.
 Westminster v. Westminster.
 Wenlake, Walter, 42.
 Wessex, Westsex, Cerdic, Cordic, King of, 3.
 Egbert, King of, v. Egbert.
 Westbury, Deane of, v. Cannings.
 Westchester, 154.
 Westcot, Westcott, Edmond, 70, 72, 73, 75; Thomas, 78.
 Westerly, William, 55.
 Westmerland, Westmurland, Earle of, v. Nevill.
 Westmerlond, Westmasterland, 15.
 Westminster, Weminster, Westminster, Westmister, 183; church, 29; King Henry VIII's palace at, 87; Kings and Queens buried at, 6, 33, 57, 80, 98, 101, 176; Kings and Queens crowned at, 11, 34, 98, 178, 215; parliament at, 33, 97; Sir Walter Rawly beheaded at, 205.

- Weston, Dr., 104; Francis, 89; John, 21; [Richard, 1st] Earle of Portland, Lord High Treasurer, 239; Robert de, 8; Thomas de, 11, 29.
- West Saxons, 2, 3; Fortiger, Vortigern Earle of, 16.
- Wetmarh, Robert de, 29.
- Weysenfels, 228, 229.
- Wheat and other corn, 110, 119, 120, 183, 185, 201, 216, 217; prices of, 23, 30, 84-6, 88, 100, 101, 104, 105, 120, 121, 149, 153, 186, 221, 258.
- White, Galfridus de, 22; Giles, 103; Henry, 86, 95; John, 103; Reignold de, 22; Richard de, 35, 36; Thomas, 88, 121; Thomas, of Coventrie, 87; Thomas, D.D., of London, 186, 212; George, brother of, 212.
- Whit(e)gift, John, archbishop of Canterbury, 178.
- Whitehead, Thomas, 186.
- White Knight, the, 154.
- Whitford, Witford, Hugh, 63, 65; John, 65.
- Whitson, Christopher, 201, 217, 223; Edward, tanner, 121; John, merchant, 138, 149, 159, 178, 201, 204, 205; Burgess for parliament, 178.
- Wichwell, William, 29.
- Wickham, Wicheham, Wicham, Weekham, John, 66, 68, 69; William, 70, 73, 75.
- Wickombe, John, 43.
- Wight, David de, 21.
- Wight, Ile of, 2, 95.
- Wilcot, Thomas, 61.
- Wilfrid, a virgin, 263.
- Wilhelman line, the, 245.
- Wilkins, John, 80; *alias* Chapman, John, 85.
- William the Conqueror, King, 3, 6.
- William II (Rufus), King, 6.
- William, Williams, Marcus, Marker, Markes, 52, 53, 57.
- Williams, —, 140; John, 80, 84; Nicholas, 100, 107; Richard, vicar of St. Leonard's, Bristol, 201; Sir Roger, an English colonel, 134; Walter, 139.
- Willims, Sir Roger, 117.
- Willis, John, chamberlain of Bristol, 110.
- Willoughby, Lord, 220.
- Wiltshire, lieutenant of, 119.
- Wiltshire, Clement, 73, 76, 77; Earle of, *v.* Scrope.
- Winchester, 6, 27, 76; abbey at, 16; building of, 12; parliament at, 26.
- Winchester, bishop of, *v.* Andrews, Beaufort, Gardiner, Roches; Maurian Earle of, 17.
- [Windsor], Winsor, 6, 34, 47, 57, 90; castle of, 52.
- Wine, 133.
- Wineman, Richard, 35.
- Winfield, Thomas, 24.
- Wingfield, Sir John, 153; Sir William, 159.
- Winkfield, Richard, marshal of Ireland, 163-5, 174.
- Winpenny, Henry, 35.
- Winter, Thomas, 141, 179, 182; Sir William, 118.
- Winterborne, county Gloucester, 159.
- Winton, Walter de, 8.
- Wire-drawers, 205, 244.
- [Wishart], Wisard, George, 91.
- Wissey, John, 26.
- Witch, John, 68.
- Witcliffe, [John], 45.
- Witford *v.* Whitford.
- Woddington *v.* Waddington.
- Wolfe, —, joiner of Bristol, 115.
- Wolsey, Wolcey, Wolzey, Cardinal, 82, 86, 87, 185, 254; death of, 87.
- Woodford, William, 49.
- Woodhouse, Nicholas, 88.
- Woodrover, William, 45.
- Woodward, Thomas, 243.
- Woolwitch, 262.
- Worcester, 6.
- Worcester, Bishop of (1466), 70; Earle of, *v.* Percy, Somerset.
- Worcestershire, 2, 85.
- World, the New, 250; the Old, 250.
- Wosley, Wosely, William, 82, 84.
- Woswold, John, 73.
- Wraxall, Jeffry de, 36.
- Wreighton, 202.
- Wrenton, Wreinton, Wreighton, Robert (de), 40-2.
- Wright, Thomas, 205.
- [Wriothesley, Henry, 4th] Earle of Southampton, 154, 158.
- Wyat, Sir Thomas, knight, 103, 104; conspiracy of, 104; death of, 104; William, 256.
- Wydecombe near the Dartmores, church of, 258-60; minister of, *v.* Lyde; storm at, 258-60.
- Wye, the, 183.

Y.

- Yard, William, 9.
- Yate, Henry, 203, 227; William, 118, 153.
- York, Yorke, Eborac, Eboric, 36, 53, 69; battle of, 69; building of, 12.
- Yorke, Yorcke, archbishop of, Oswald, 263; *v.* Mathews, Scrope.
- York, Yorke, Yorcke, Charles Duke of (afterwards Charles I), 182; Duke of, *v.* Plantagenet; Edward Duke of (1401), 52 *n.*
- Yorke, —, 140; family of, 75.
- Yorkshire, 70; rebellion in, 90.
- Young, Younge, James, 115; John, 49, 140; Mr., afterwards Sir, 113, 185; Richard, 110; Thomas, 52-4, 57, 107, 117; William, 92, 104, 108, 184, 206.

Z.

- Zealand, 126, 128; admiral of, *v.* Nassau; vice-admiral of, *v.* Moyer.
- [Zealanders], Sealanders, 40.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

H&SS
B
30

